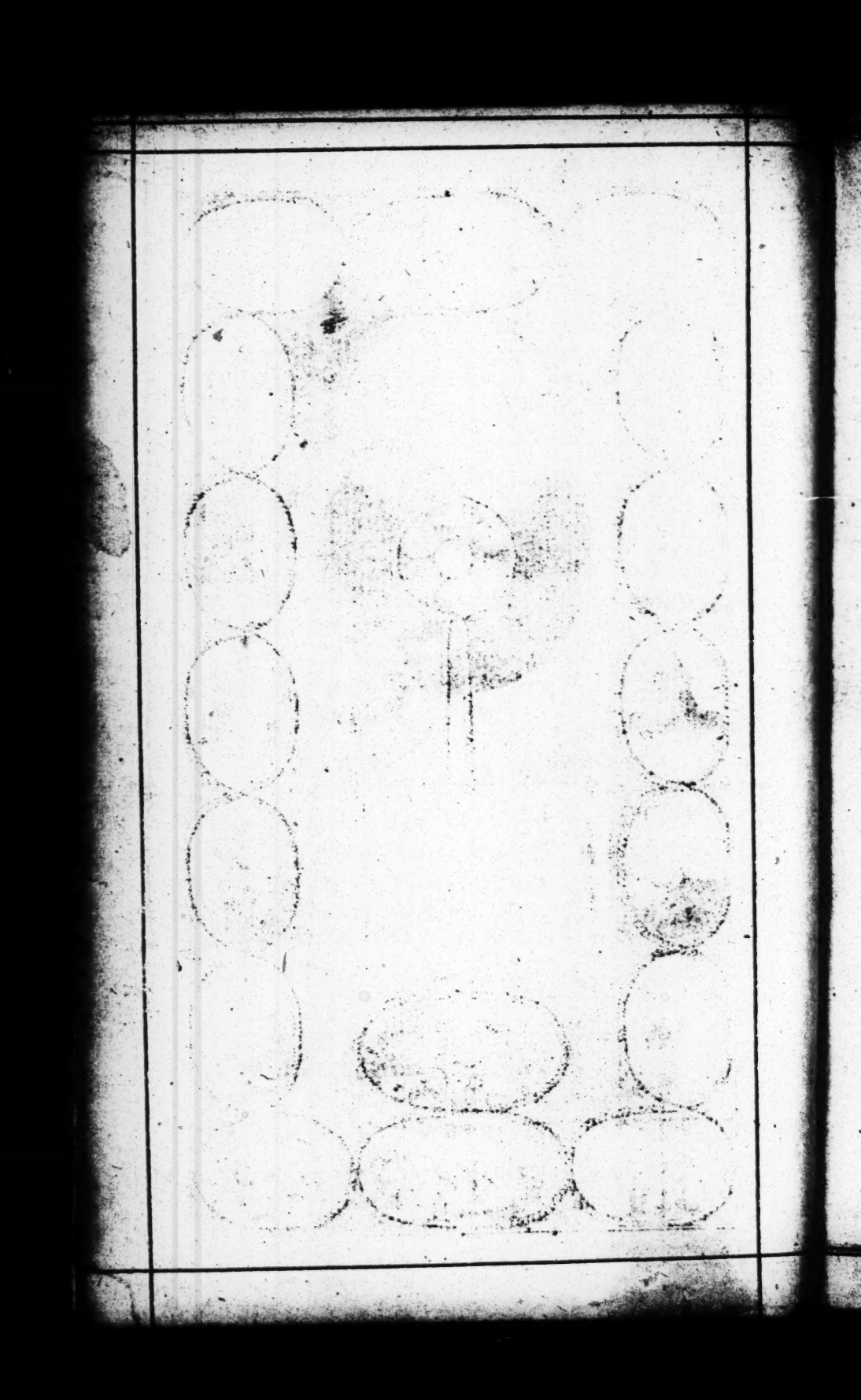




THE

HOLY BIBLE,

Containing the Old

TESTAMENT

and the New;

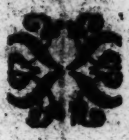
Newly translated out of the

Originall Tongues,

And with the former Translations

diligently Compared and

Revised.



LONDON:

Printed by the Company

of STATIONERS.

1651.





INVICTISS^mo POTENTISSIMOQ; CAROLO,
DEI GRA. MAGNÆ BRITANIÆ FRANCIÆ,
et Hiberniæ Monarchæ./

Cui magis ac tibi, Qui fidei defensor Auitæ,
Protector veræ Relligionis habes,
Rex Sacer in titulis, hæc Relligiosa Sacrarem
Eruta Diuino codice signa, pice
Lecta Trophæa notæ; Sanctarū Emblemata rerū;
Debita Virtuti, Dedita sunto tuæ;
Quæ tibi ceu dedero, simul historiasq; dicaro,
Hasce Sacras, qua tum, sicq; Sacrata soles,
Fronte precor placidâ, conatus suscipe nostros
Protege, neue labent, sustineasq; pios;
Sic tibi, sic placeantq; bonis, Rogat, vnica summo,
Spes, curaq; fuit, ceu plamisse Deo;
A quo, Orat. sceptris, Maiestatiq; fidelis
Subditus et Seruus, Prospera cuncta tuæ,

Humillimè Deuotus,

GULIEL. SLATYER./

EIDEM REGI SERENISS.^mo

Se. simulatq; suos, vestro, Rex Magne labores
Seruitio Historiam sic reserando Sacram
Dedicat haud modicos votisq; addicit honori
Nominis; vnde boni consuleresq; Rogat
Iconas hasce sacras tibi quas, flos inclyte Regum
Offert, obsequio, Deditus vsq; tuo./

MERITISSIMÈ SVPPLEX

Iacob^s Fl: van Langeren./

TO THE MOST HIGH

Mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God

Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND

Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the BIBLE wish Grace, Mercy,

through JESUS CHRIST our Lord.

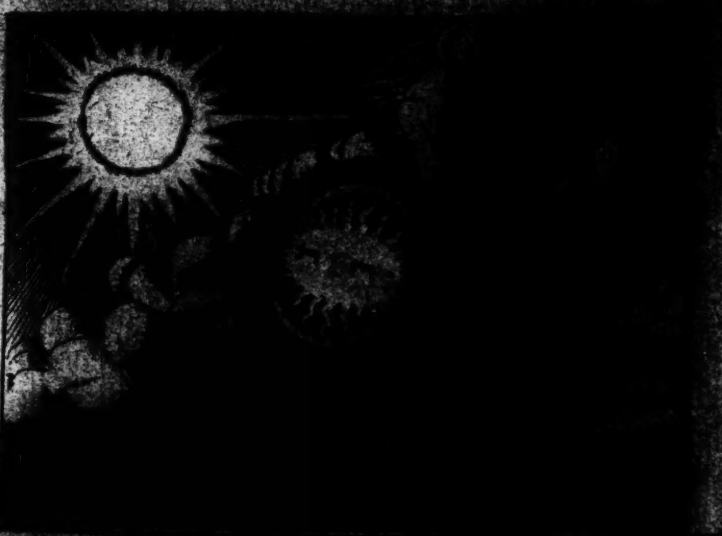
THE NAMES AND ORDER of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

		The Proverbs	31
			12
			8
			66
			52
			28
			4
			24
			42
			14
			3
		Amos	9
		Obadiah	1
		Jonah	4
		Micah	7
			3
		Habakkuk	3
		Zephaniah	3
			2
		Zechariah	14
		Malachi	4

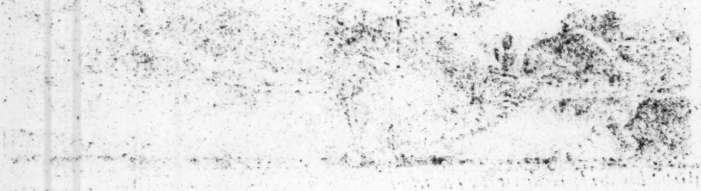
The Books of the New Testament.

Matthew	28		
	16		
	24		





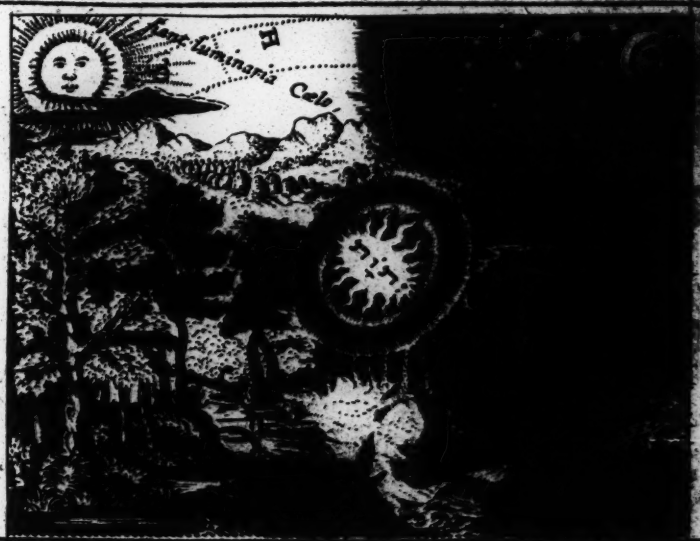
Inter aquas, et aquas. Vtinam secunda [illegible]
[illegible] de aliquo vitiorum expiamento audet dicere [illegible]
ἐκ Πλάτωνος. τοῦτ' ἐστὶ θεῖόν φησιν εἶναι. Maneus Curtius de Arcus Coelo





Tertia lux aridam Quæsivit, et Edita tellus.
Fruta aquis, Gefert Germinis omne genus:
τὸν τρίτον ἦμαρ ἀνεσκίρτησε πᾶσα γῆρα καλυφθεῖσα!
φῶτα φέρον δένδρων. πᾶν γένος ἐδὲ φυτῶν.

וַיְהִי יוֹם שְׁלִישִׁי: וַתֵּבֵשׁ הָאָרֶץ׃
וַתּוֹצֵא הָאָרֶץ דֶּשֶׁא עֵשֶׂב מַזְרִיעַ זֶרַע
The third day shendy't dry-land where,
Grasse, herbs, trees, fruits & stems appeare,



Quarta dies, sua signa gerennia, lumina Cæli,
Temporibus metas, Nocte dieq; refert—
τέτάρτη ἡμέρα τετάρτην ἐν αἴθρῃ φῶτα Σελήνη
νυκτὸς ἠμέρης τε κατάρχειν. κόσμα. τῆ ἡλιος.

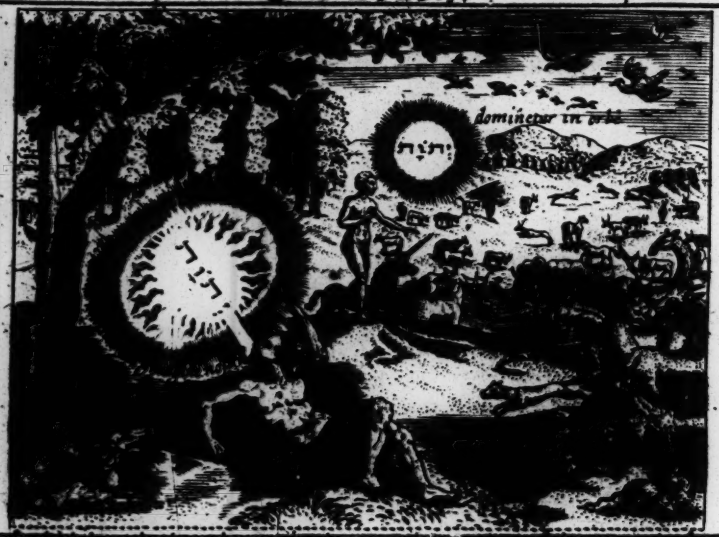
וַיְהִי יוֹם רְבִיעִי מְאֹרֹת וּמְאוֹרוֹת
לְמֶשְׁוֹל בַּיּוֹם וּבַלָּיְלָה׃
The 4. day great and lesser light,
Made governe day and darksome night.



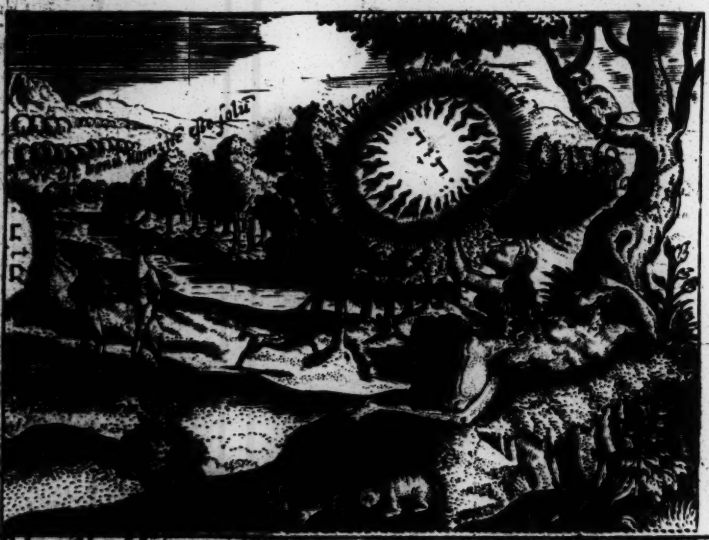
Quinta dies, Volucres Celi, Pisces & Undas, יוֹם חֲמִישִׁי שְׁרֹצוּ הַמָּיִם
Æquoreos Ciueis, Aereosq; tulit. וְעוֹף יְעוֹפֵף עַל הָאָרֶץ׃
ἡμέρα πέμπτη. πτηνὰ καὶ ἰχθῦς ἐφ' ὑγρῆς. The 5. day foules and fishes are,
ὕδωρ ἀλλ' οὐρανίῳ εἰσηγάγοντο ἀέρι. Seene in seas, flouds and liquid aire.



Sexta dies Quæ viuas animalia Cætera Terræ, חַיַּת הַיּוֹם שִׁשִּׁי לְמִינָהּ
Incola Rex, homo fit Mundi, et Imago dei. בְּרִיאַת אָדָם לְרִדְוֹת בִּבְרִיּוֹת
ἡμέρα ἕκτη ζῶα τὰ ἐπὶ γῆς. εἰκὼν θεοῦ. The sixt day yeeld's each liuinge thinge,
πᾶν δ' ὑφ' ἑαυτοῦ τὰ ἀνέχῃ. θεὸν εἰκὼν ὁ βρ'. On land. & man y^e creatures Kinge.



Sanctius cæt animal, mentis, capacius altæ.
Natus ex seruitio subdita Cuncta suo. /
יְהוָה בְּצַלְמוֹ בָּרָא׃ אֶת־אָדָם בְּצֶלֶם אֱלֹהִים
γηγε κελευει εκ χοικις, ndε θειῳ ενεφυσησε ἀνῳ Clay-formd man by Gods breath devinde
ἰωνδε, πλαστ θεις, κυριε ὑ πε πεσεν ὀνο. / All Creatures names, their Lord designde.,



Voluere Adam, Ecce formatur et illius Eua,
Cui detur auxilio dicta, Vira, inde Viro. /
אִישָׁהּ וְאֹמַר זֹאת הַפַּעַם עֶצֶם מֵעֲצָמַי וּבָשָׂר מִבְּשָׂרִי לְזֹאת יִקָּרֵא
εκ χοικ Θ-εγενηθ θεος, πλευρᾶς ἀ. ν. πλαστ γυναικα, That man liue not alone, was to man
ὑ μηδεις ζωντων ἀν δρὸς ἀχρηΐς ειλι. / A helper geuen, by him namde woman. /



¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

2 The creation of heaven and earth. 3 of the light. 6 of the firmament. 9 of the earth separated from the waters. 11 and made fruitful. 14 of the sun, moon, and stars. 20 of fish and fowl. 24 of beasts and cattell. 26 of man in the image of God. 29 All the ordinance of food.



1 IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, ¶ Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, ¶ Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called ‡ the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, ¶ Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth ‡ grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kinde, whose seed is in it self, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kinde, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in it self after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be ¶ lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide ‡ the day from the night; and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light ‡ to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, ¶ Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ¶ moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, ¶ Let us make man in our image, after our likenesse: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb ‡ bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every



Septimus Sanctificatio [illegible] וַיְכַל אֱלֹהִים בַּיּוֹם הַשְּׁבִיעִי
Eterne signũ, sanctificata quies., לְאוֹת שַׁבָּת וְיִתְקַדֵּשׁ אָוֹת
ἑβδομον, ἁγία δυ̃, δόξαν ἐνδεικνυ. ἀνθρωπ. ἔργων θεοῦ The Lord from worke y.e 7. day Ceast,
ἑβδόμην κεκόπικεν Αἰτιᾶσθε τινὰ And man must sanctify y.e rest.,



Pomo Cultores Paradisi, Callidus tuam הָאִשָּׁה נָחָשׁ הִשִּׁיא
Decipit ac serpens, decipit illa virum. אִישָׁהּ וַתִּתֵּן וַיֹּאכַל
τῷ συζύγῳ μηλω παραδείσου ἔκβλητε γυναικὸς In Paradice plac'te y.e Serpent Eue
ἠπατησεν ὄφις, φύλη θ᾽ ἄνδρας γυνή., Doth tempt and by her man deceiue.,



Conscia mens. Stulta fugit cum se videt nuda

Se vocat ecce videns. nil fugit ores Dei,

Αἰσχύνη ξυγκρίνεται ὅταν τις ἑαυτὸν ἴδῃ γυμνὸν

κἀπειτα. τὸν ἐφορῶντ᾽ οὐκέτι δύναται θεὸν ὄμμα θεοῦ,

Conscia mens. Stulta fugit cum se videt nuda

Se vocat ecce videns. nil fugit ores Dei,

Αἰσχύνη ξυγκρίνεται ὅταν τις ἑαυτὸν ἴδῃ γυμνὸν

κἀπειτα. τὸν ἐφορῶντ᾽ οὐκέτι δύναται θεὸν ὄμμα θεοῦ,

Man guilty faine to hide and fly

God calls. none scape th' Almighty ey

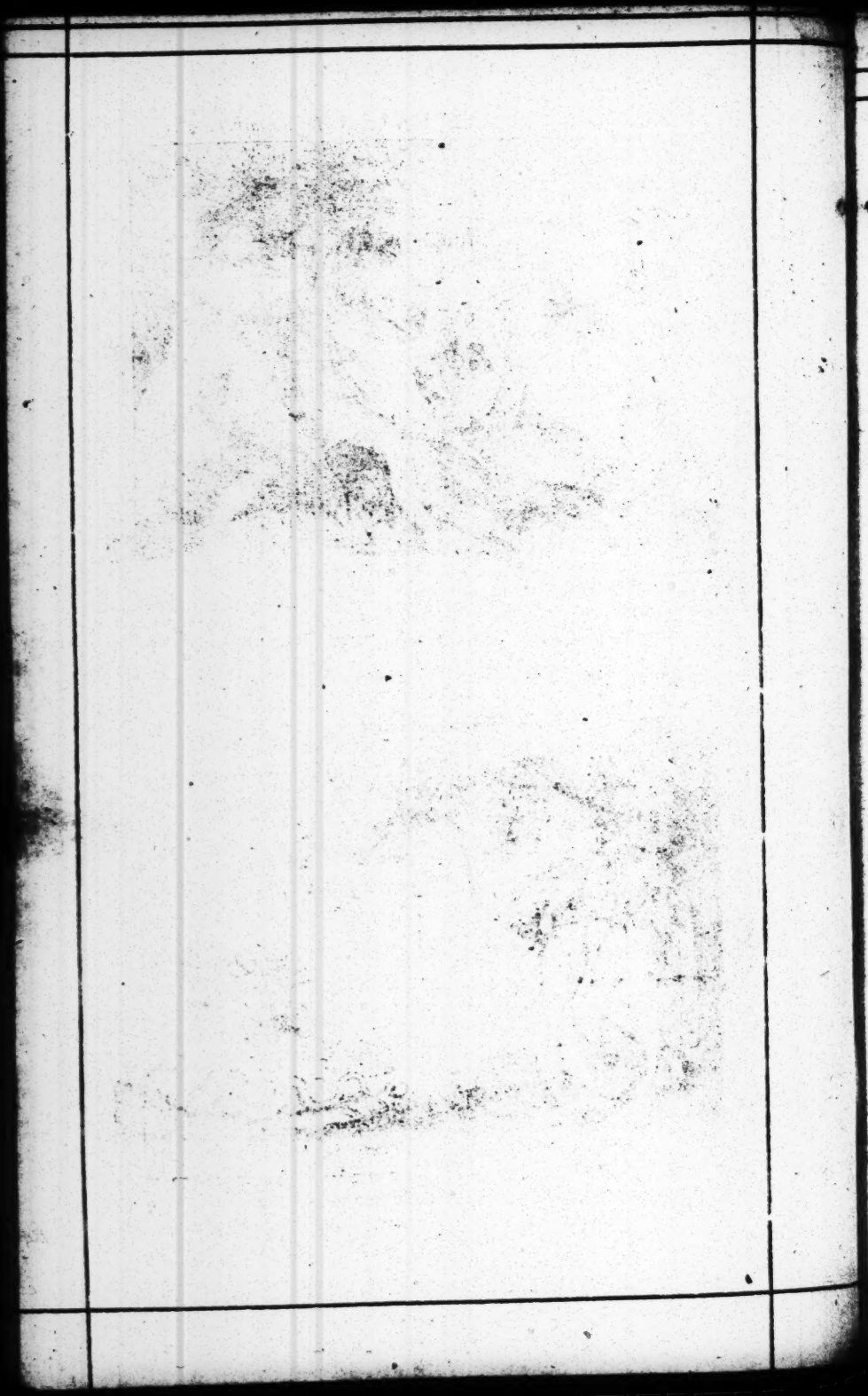


Primoru ob facinus. maledicta hoc cuncta parentis

Ficulnas Vstes. Pellicea q gerunt./

ὡς ὅτου εἵνεκα τῆς πρώτων τοῦ ἁλιτρὸν τοιοῦτον Th' Earth curst. God skin-coats the Guiltes

φύλλ᾽ ἐϋθητ᾽ Ἀδαμ. δερματόπωλητ᾽ ἔφερεν / That fig-leaues serud. their shame to hide./





Ceu Paradisiacæ, pulcherrima cædis ab horâ
Pulsus Adam fuerat. Mors, labor, hiemsq; adest,
Εξ παραδεισιακῆς κτίσεως Θλίψις & πόνος.
γένεζ Αδαμ θανατὸς καὶ γῆς ἀκαρπία.

Man Expeld Paradice must be saine
To till ye Earth, wt toile and paine.



Angelus ex seruando via arcet ab arbore Vitæ.
Et Gladii flammæ more minatur eis.
Ἄγγελος ἐξῆρεν ἀδου κλοπῆς καὶ δένδρου ζωῆς.

The tree of lief. and Paradice bard
Wth flaminge sword. ye Angells guard.

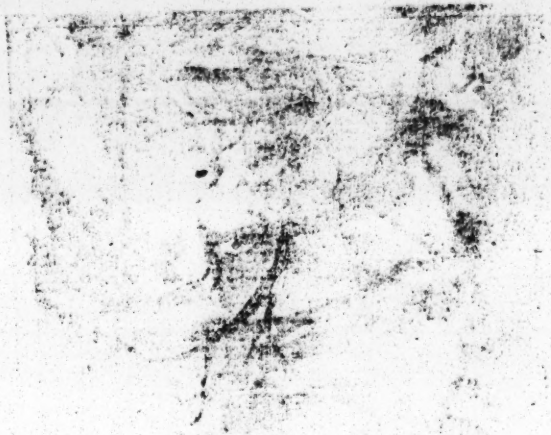




Eua puerperij.uarijq; doloribus egra. בְּעֶצָּבוֹן יֹאכְלֶנָּה כָּל יְמֵי חַיֶּיהָ
Dura labore graui, terra colenda Viro. אִישׁ וּבְעֶצֶב תֵּלְדִי בָנִים
Εὐὰ τόκοις, νόσοισίζε δαιμόνιος, πόνοισι δ' ἀνὴρ Εὐε Childbed paind, sprins, man in sweat
γαῖαν ἐργάζεται ἐν κηδίοις, σῖτον ὅλον, πόσι μέλαν. / Of browes, his bread, must gett and Eat. /



Haud Cain, at munus respexit Abelis, et ipsu' אֶל קַיִן וְאֶל מִנְחָתוֹ לֹא שָׁעָה
Numen, dilexit Votis Cypitius Suis. / וְאֶל קַיִן וְזִבְחוֹ לֹא שָׁעָה
Οὐ γὰρ ὁ Καὶν, ἀλλ' ἐπαρήσκεσεν ἱρεῦσι χεῖρας Cains churlish guifts though God despize
τῷ θεῷ ἱρεῦ Ἄβήλ; ἵλαος ὁρᾷ θεός. / Respects meeke Abell's Sacrifice. /





Invidia accensus fratre Cain mactat Abele חֲרַת לְקַיִן עַל אָחִיו

Quem fugat orbe vagū vindicis ira dei. לְיַמֵּיוּ אֲשֶׁר כִּי צַדִּיק רָצָא

Ζήλῳ ὁ Κάιν ὀργῇ θ᾽ ἁδελφὸν ἔκτεν᾽ ἄκτην χθόνιον Cain cause meeke Abells iust & good

ἔνδικον, ὃν φάσγανον, ἁ λύσσα ὄμμα θεᾶ. Embrewes his hands in's brothers blood.



Vox tonat e Cœlo tenues demissa per auras קוֹל אֶל מִן צֹעֲקִים אָחִיךָ דְּמֵי

Execrata virum sanguinis atq; doli. נָע וָנָד תִּהְיֶה דַּמְסוּ עָלֶיךָ

πεπέλνται φωνῆ. δι αἰθερὸς ἐπέτα φθυνή. God calls for Abell. Cain replyes,

ἔκλησεν πόλλα. πλανᾶν εἰς γαῖαν φόνος So curst a Vagabond liues & dyes.



Heu iacerū Corpus miseri fleuēre parentes תְּבֵכִי מְתוּ רְגֹא אֲבֵל לְקוֹ
Monstrū, atat, horrendæ Cædis in orbe nouæ. אַבִּי וְקָרֵת לְאָסוֹ
ἰαὶγμοῤῥῶε τέκνὸ πόζμον κλαίοδι γονῆς Adam, alas, and wofull ẽue.
τὸ συμφορὸ τέρας. φρικτὰ. ἐεῖμαι φορὸ, O're their ſons dead corps, ſadly greeue.,



Cainī filiꝰ, Vnor adiꝑ, fuit. tres, Iubal. Cain בְּנֵי אוֹן בֵּן לְמֶךְ וּבָנָיו
Lamech habet, binâ ex Coniuge Zillâ et Adâ, אוֹסְקִים הֵם שְׁתֵּי נָשִׁי
τὸ Καίνὸ. κακὸν ὄνο. ἐ γῆ ἀπέλωλε· ἐαῖε. Cain's ofSpringe bigamous Lamechs traine
πῆμα Λαμέχ. δίγαμ. ἀπόλ. γονῆ τε γαμ. ſaball. artiſt, ſuball. Tubal = Cain.,



Condatur Henochia, vrbs prima, ac mœnia surgunt. שָׁם וַחֲנוֹךְ יִבְנֶה עִיר רִאשׁוֹן
Plurima q; artifici, terso, polita manu. / וּמְלֵאכוֹת רַבּוֹת נִסְּ עֲצָאוּן
Καγκάλιον πρῶτον πτίσθαι ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὅσοι πόλεως ἔρασται First City built on Earth. by Name
πόλιν μ' ἐνώχ. τεχνῶν τ' μεγάλα πολλὰ κλέων, Enoch. where flouriſh. arts of fame.



Seth gritur Soboles. Numen, / Numenq; vocari יְהוֹוָה שֵׁת זַרְעוֹן לַשֵּׁם נִקְרָא
Capit in orbe dei. raptus Enocha, Deo. / הוֹחַל לִקְרֹא בְּשֵׁם יְהוָה
Σήθ σπέρμα. θεὸς ἐν πόλει ὃν ἡρπάκει ἐνώχ Seth's offpringe. Enoch rapted, then
ἀνθρώπων. ὀρθῶς ἐπικλεὶς ὄνομα θεὸς ἐνώχ. / Gods name, gan bee invokt by men.

[illegible] to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 ¶ And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name ‖ Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth and several employments of Cain and Abel. 3 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch builds a city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 23 The song of Lamech. 25 The birth of Seth. 26 And Enosh.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother ‖ Abel. And Abel was ‖ a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And ‖ in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had ‖ respect unto Abel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. ‖ And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's ‖ blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth;

[illegible]

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructer of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

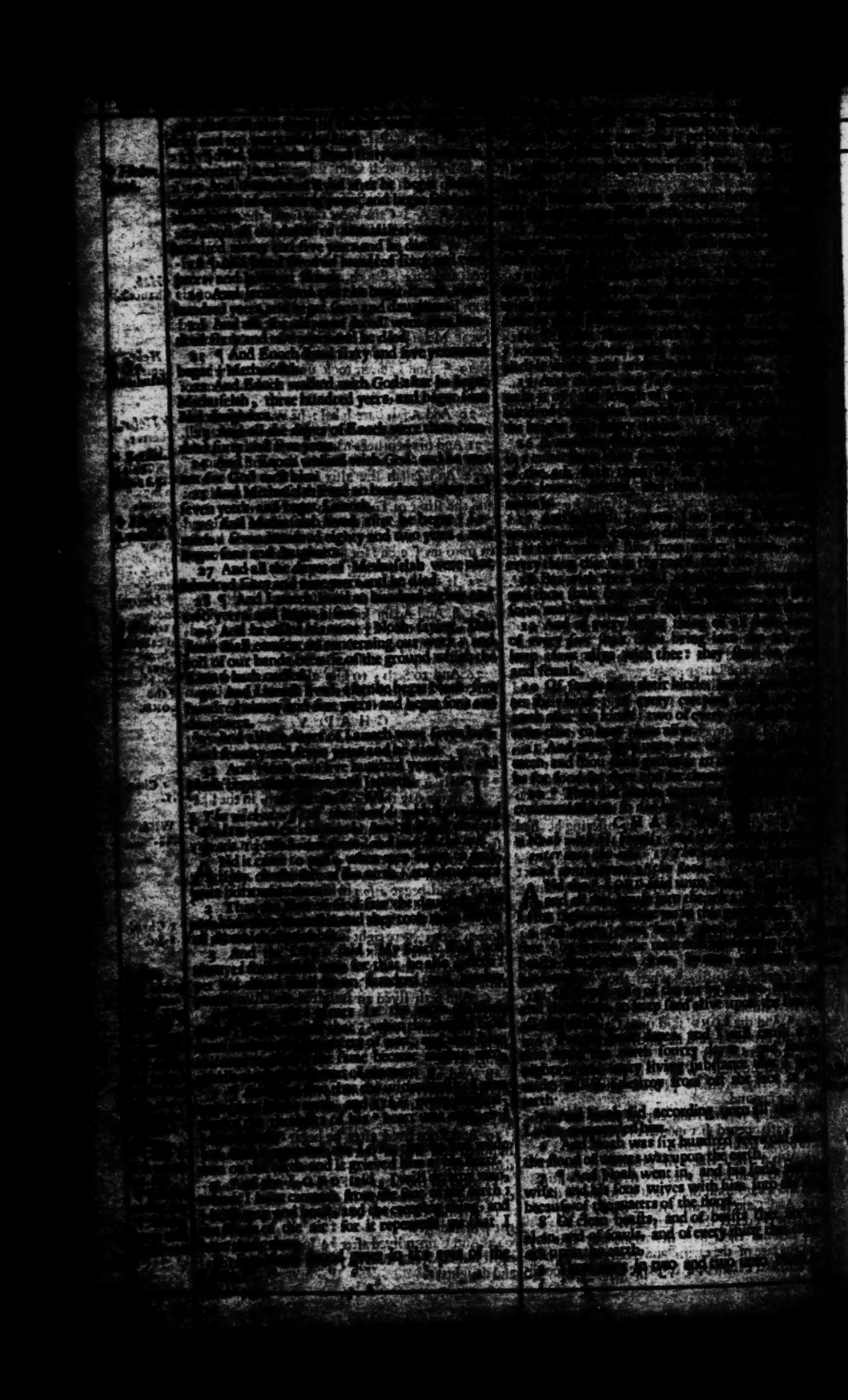
23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enosh: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.





Caßesfidus Pietas, Cultus honorq; Dei./ בְּנוֹת אָדָם לִבְנֵי אֱלֹהִים
πόλλοι ἐπιφθονέσι ὄντες ὕβρεσι ἔργοισι ἄνδρων. Lewd rytte encreaſt. & luxury. when
οἱ φρονέοντ μὲν τὸ ἄλλα τοῦ ἄλλα κακὰ, Sons of God, machiu^th thymges of men./



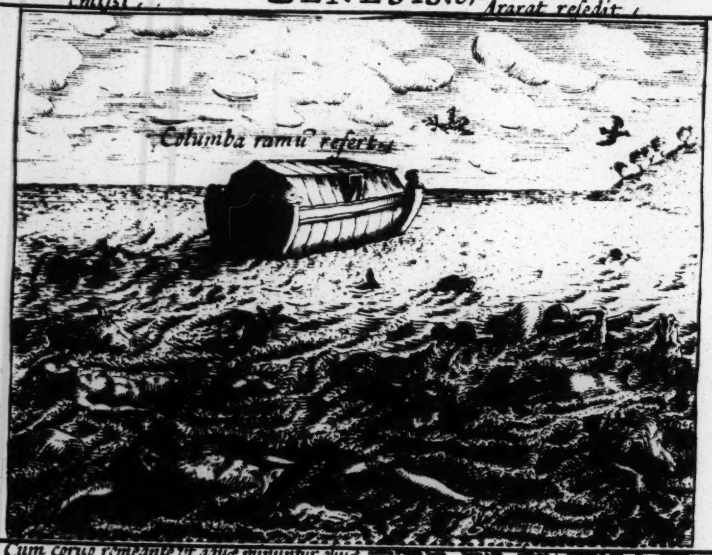
Arca paranda. Peter. pßicat ipſe Noah./ וַיַּעַשׂ נֹחַ כְּכֹל אֲשֶׁר צִוָּהוּ
πολλ' ἀν ἐτῶν ὄσσ' ἄνδρες ἔτλη κακὰ θυμὸς Noes Noah preachinge penitence. many a yeare
κήρυξεν τὸ μελεῶν. πλὼ δὲ κιβωτὸν ὄρσεν. Build^th Arke. ſo bid. in humble feare./



Prole, ætate, curru, arma amplius, intrat Arca בָּנָיו וְאִשְׁתּוֹ וּנְשֵׁי בָנָיו אִתּוֹ אֶל הַתֵּבָה
Noe, aderant Volucres, et pecudū omne genus. כָּל חַיַּת לְמִינָהּ כָּל הַבְּהֵמָה לְמִינָהּ כָּל הָרֶמֶשׂ הָרֹמֵשׂ עַל הָאֲדָמָה
Ιέντα τρῖς Νωῆ. Νύμφης, δύο τὰ χιβωτὸν Three ſons, their wiues & twiſe 3. ages
πᾶν ζῴον ὧν προσῆλθεν πρὸς τὸν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, Saue Noah, when th'Arke him, all thing's Cages.



Flumina iam superant montes, tenet æthera pontus; גָּבְרוּ הַמַּיִם מְאֹד מְאֹד עַל הָאָרֶץ
Mersa caro tumidis, Arca resultat aquis. וַיְכֻסּוּ כָּל הֶהָרִים הַגְּבֹהִים אֲשֶׁר תַּחַת כָּל הַשָּׁמָיִם
ὕψος ὑπὲρ βάλλει. Δι' ὅσα ἐξέθετο χιβωτὸν, All fleſh, when all ye world's wild ſea,
σαρξ πᾶ ἐπιγῆ σωθῆ χ' ὅλωλεν ὅλως. Periſht, ſaue what Noe's Arke did free



Cum coruo remeante, vt aquæ minuuntur, alnus
Pacificæ Ramu, signa, Columba refert.
בְּרֹא עוֹרֵב שֶׁיְּרֵדוּ מַיִם וְיוֹנָה מְבִיאָה
ἀὐξ κορᾳξ πεμφθεις καθενδε πεμπει ἐλαιας
φυλλα φερων. ὁ δε καθε πεμπομενος ἀπηει
The Doue sent forth, & Rauen their way
The Doue returnes an oliue spray.



Sedato fluctu, miseranda cadauera Gurges
Exerit, Armenij's montibus Arca sedet.
נִשְׁמוֹן יַב דְּוּמָא כְּמוֹ שַׁפָּט
בֵּית נוֹחַ עַל הָרֵי אֲרָרָט
φεῦ σ' ὁποις μεμαν κακλυ ὑπ' ὀκεα φαινεται. All flesh seene drownd else, th' Arke rest at
Ἀρη βαιαν. Armenian mountaine Araratt.
Th' Armenian mountaine Araratt.



15 And God spake vnto Noah saying Goe forth &c:
18 And Noah went forth and his sonns and his wife
and his sonns wiues with him
19 Every beast every creeping thing & every fowle &c:



20 And Noah builded an Altar vnto ỹ Lord and toke of
every cleane beast, and of every cleane fowle, and
offered burnt offerings on the Altar.
21 And the Lord smelled a sweete savour &c

to the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the raine was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entered Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark,

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood *was* fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth: and all the high hils that *were* under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven, and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark, and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the raine from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes: and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living as I have done.

22 ‡ While the earth remaineth, seed-time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods covenant* 13 *signified by the rainbowe.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world.* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his son.* 25 *curseth Canaan.* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth.* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

‖ Heb. floodgates.

† Heb. sort.

Heb. breath of life.

Wisd. 10.4.

Heb. going and returning.

Heb. were] in going and returning.

† Heb. in looking forth and returning.

† Heb. waited till he should come.

† Heb. smelled.

† Heb. savour of rest. * Chap. 3.5. matth. 15.19.

‡ Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. and 9.1.

* Chap. 1.29. * Levit. 17.14.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, & it shalbe for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

19 These *are*, the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drunk of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.

27 God shall ‖ inlarge Japhet, & he shall dwell in the tents of Shem: and † Canaan shalbe his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sons of Japhet.* 6 *The sons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 * The sons of Japhet, Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, & Tubal, and Meshech, & Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands: every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 * And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP.

---

* Matth. 26 52. Revel. 13 10.
* Chap. 1. 27.
* Ishiah 54. 9.
* Ecclus 43. 11, 12.
¶ Hebr. Chanaan.
¶ Or, servant as them.
‖ Or, perswade.
† Hebr. Chenaan.
1 Chron. 1. 5.
1 Chron. 1. 8.
Gen. 11. 9.
† Hebr. Arkai.
† Hebr. Sidonias.
1 Chron. 1. 17.
† Hebr. Arpachsad. and so.
† Hebr. Shelah.
1 Chron. 1. 19.



1 And the whole earth was of one Language &c
2 And it came to passe as they Iourneyed from the East that they found a plaine in ye Land of Shinar and they dwelt there.



3 And they said one to a nother, Go to lett vs make brick and burne them throughly &c:
4 Lett vs build vs a Citty and a Towr whose top may reach vnto heaven & let vs make vs a name &c



7 Lett vs goe downe, and there confound their Languages
8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence
upon ye face of all the earth: and
they left off to build their Citty

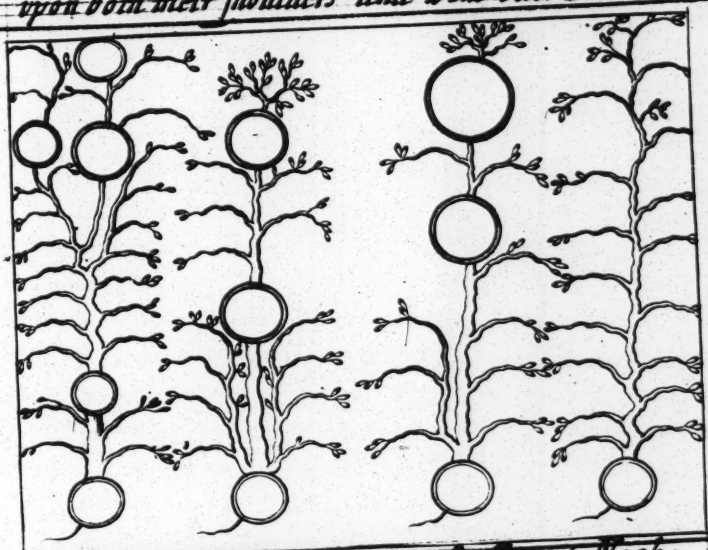


9 Therefore is ye name of it called Babell, because
the Lord did there confound ye Language of all
the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter
them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

Planteth a GENE: IX Vinyard



22. And Ham ỹ father of Canaan saw ỹ nakednes of
his father, and tould his two bretheren without
23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid it
upon both their shoulders and went backward



1. These are ỹ generations of ỹ sons of Noah;
Shem, Ham, and Iaphet, and vnto them were
sons borne after the flood
2 The sons of Iaphet; Gomer and Magog &c:



4. So Abraham departed as ỹ Lord had spoken &c
5 And Abraham tooke Sarai his wife and Lott his Brothers sonne, and all theire substance that they had gathered and ỹ soules that they had gotten &c



6 And Abraham passed thorough ỹ Land vnto ỹ place of Sichim vnto ỹ plaine of Moreh &c
8 And he removed from thence vnto a Mountaine &c
And there hee builded an Altar vnto ỹ Lord &c

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called || Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred & nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ:* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran:* 6 *He journeyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driven by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister* 14 *Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five yeers old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said; * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake;

---

* Wis. 10.5.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. words.
† Heb. a man said to his neighbour
† Hebr. burn them to a burning.
|| That is, confusion.
* 1 Chro. 1.17.
* 1 Chro. 1.19.
* Called Gal. 3.35. Luke.
Luk. 35. Matth.
Luk. 3.24. Jhara.
Jos. 24.2. Chron. 33.
* Nehe. 9.7. Judith 5.7. Acts 7.4.
* Act. 7.3.
* Chap. 18.18. Matth. 22.18. Acts 3.25. Gal. 3.8.
* Chap. 13.15.
* Chap. 13.4.
† Hebr. in going and journeying.

and he had sheep and oxen and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abraham, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God renewеth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Hai:

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herd-men of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the † plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of four kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh-Kirjathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom & Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Save, which is the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth,

* Chap. 12. 7.

† Heb. men brethren.

* Chap. 12. 7. & 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.

† Heb. plain.

‖ Or, in the plain of Kirjathaim.

‖ Or, the plain of Paran.

‖ Or, armed

‖ Or, instructed

* 2 Sam. 18. 18.



14. And it came to passe that when Abram was come into
Egipt, ye Egiptians beheld ye woman, ye she was faire
15. The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and comended her
before Pharaoh: & ye woman was taken into Pha: house



2. And Abram was rich in Cattell, in Silver &c.
5. And Lott also which went with Abram had Flocks &
And ye land was not able to beare them &c.
7. And there was a Strife betweene ye Herdmen



8 And Abram sayd vnto Lott let ther bee noe
strife I pray thee betweene thee and mee &c:
9 If thou wilt take ye left hand then I will goe
to the right or if thou depart to ye right hand &c:



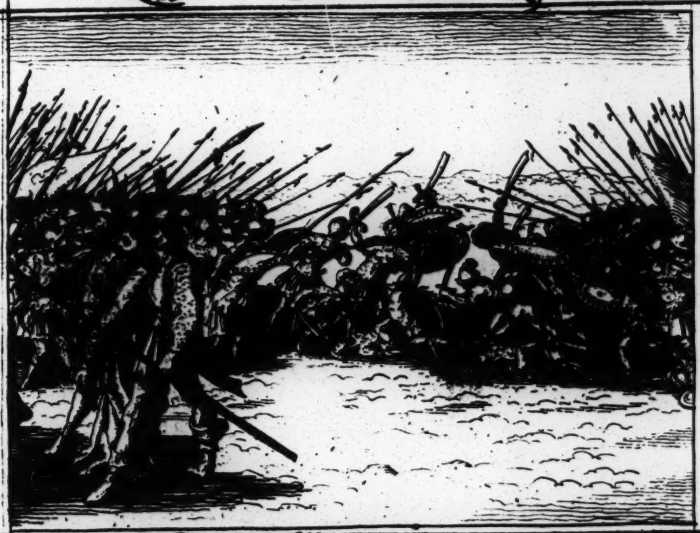
11 Then Lot chose him all ye playne of Jordan
and Lot journyed east, & they seperated themselves
the one from the other.
12 Abram dwelled in ye Land of Canaan &c:



22. And the men turned their faces from thence and went toward Sodom &c.
23 And Abraham drew nere and said wilt thou also destroy ye righteous with ye wicked



1 And there came two Angells to Sodom at even and Lott sate in the Gate of Sodom: and Lott seeing them rose vp to meete them and hee bowed him selfe with his face toward ye ground



9 Arioth King of Killaser Chedorlaomer King of Elam &
2 made war with Bera King of Sodom &c:
12 And they take Lott Abrams Brothers Sonne who dwelt
in Sodom and his goods an departed



14 And when Abram heard that his brother was
taken Captive hee armed his trained servants
15 And &c: he and his servants by night smote them
16 And hee brought back all &c:



17 And ye King of Sodom went out to meete him &c
18 And Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth
bread and wine: and hee was ye Preist of ye most high God
19 And hee blessed him and sayd blessed bee Abram



5 And hee brought him forth abroad and sayd looke
now inward Heaven, and tell ye starrs if thou bee
able to number them and hee sayd vnto him
soe shall thy seed bee



3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid &c.
and gave her to her Husband Abram to bee his wife
4 And hee went in vnto Hagar and shee conceived: And &c.
her mistresse was despised in her eyes



6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, behold thy maid is in
thine hand; doe to her as it pleaseth thee
and when Sarai delt hardly with her, shee
fled from her face

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heir.* 4 *God promiſeth him a ſon, and a multiplying of his ſeed.* 6 *Abram is juſtified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a ſigne,* 12 *and a viſion.*

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is my heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir: but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now towards heaven, and tell the ſtars, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid unto him, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

6 And he * beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the ſun was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram: and lo! an horrour of great darkneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety, * that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhall afflict them four hundred yeers.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the ſun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a † burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away.* 7 *An angel ſendeth her back to ſubmit her ſelf.* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Iſhmael is born.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and ſhe had an handmaid an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid, it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſom, & when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand, do to her as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? and ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and ſhalt bear a ſon, and ſhalt call his name || Iſhmael: becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called * || Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſons name which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was fourſcore and ſix yeers old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the covenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing.* 10 *Circumciſion is inſtituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed.* 17 *Iſaac is promiſed.* 23 *Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid

---

Lev. 7.4. Hebr. ſoul.

Pſal. 5.5.

Rom. 4.18. Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6. Jam. 2.23.

Act. 7.6.

† Hebr. ſtuff of it.

† Hebr. be builded by her.

† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

That is, God ſhall hear.

Chap. 5.18.

* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. Deut. 34.4.

* Chap. 24.62. || That is the well of him that liveth, and ſeeth me.

said unto him, I am the Almighty God, * walk before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: * Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you: every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, & give thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a *mother* of nations, kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac, and I will establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him: and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in § flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in § flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, and he sat in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord! if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread: and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are † you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, & make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well striken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous:

21 I will



7 And the Angell of ỹ Lord found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse &c:
9 And ỹ Angell of ỹ Lord sayd vnto her, returne vnto thy Mistresse &c:



1 And ỹ Lord appeared to Abram &c:
5 And Abram fell on his face & God talked with him &c
26 In ỹ selfesame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonn, and all the men &c:



2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three
men stood by him: and when hee saw them,
hee ran to meete them from the Tent doore,
and bowed himselfe toward the grownd



8 And hee tooke Butter and Milk and ỹ Calfe which hee
had dressed and sett it before them: and hee
stood by them under ỹ tree: and they did eate &c.
9 And they said to him where is Sarah thy wife &c:

Sodom & Gom: GENE XIX. Burnt.



4. The men of Sodom compaſsed ye houſe round &c
9 And they preſsed ſore upon ye man even Lot
and came neer to breake the doore
10 But ye men put forth their hand & pulled Lot in &c:



15 The Angells haſtened Lott ſaying Ariſe take thy wife
and thy two daughters which are heere &c:
17 And it came to paſſe when hee had brought them forth
abroad that hee ſaid eſcape for thy life &c:

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be far from thee: ſhall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold, now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes:

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fifty righteous, wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhall be fourty found there: And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirty be found there: And he ſaid, I will not do *it* if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold, now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord: Peradventure there ſhall be twenty found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten ſhall be found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtriken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountains: 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe up to meet them, and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants houſe, and tarry all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay: but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entered into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where are § men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and ſhut the door after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing: for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid again, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worſe with thee, than with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break § door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the door.

11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the door of the houſe with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning roſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain, eſcape to the mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither: (is it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſun was † riſen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he ſtood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the country went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the

* Heb. 19. 16.

§ Chap. 18. 20.

† Heb. are found.

‖ Or, punishment.

* Heb. 20. 6.

† Heb. by this.

† Heb. gone forth.

* Deut. 29. 23. Iſai. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Jude 7.

overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelled in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham sojourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loseth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham.* 14 *restoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproveth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is born.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs joy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah, as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, * cast out this bond-woman and her son; for the son of this bond woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation: because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe-shoot: for

† Hebr. married to an husband.

‖ Or, simplicity, or sincerity.

* Chap. 12. 13.

† Heb. in [a] good or plain part.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18. 10. Acts 7. 8. Gal. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 11.

* Chap. 17. 12.

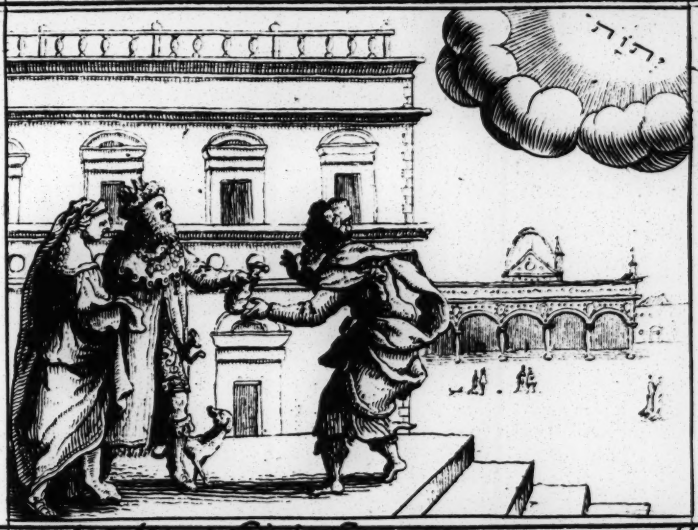
* Gal. 4. 30.



27 And Abram gat vp early in the morning &c.
28 And hee looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and
toward all ỹ land of ỹ plaine, and beheld, and lo,
ỹ smoke of ỹ Country went vp as ỹ smoke of a fornace



30 And Lot went vp out of Zoar, & dwelt in ỹ mountaine
& his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell
in Zoar, & hee dwelt in a Cave, hee, and his two daughters.
33 And they made their father drinke wine ỹ night.



14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen men servants
and women servants and gave them vnto Abraham &c
16 And vnto Sarah hee sayd beehold I have given
thy Brother a thousand peeces of silver



9 And Sarah saw y sonne of Hagar y Egiptian
which shee had borne vnto Abraham mocking
10 wherefore she sayd vnto Abraham cast out
the Bond woman and her sonne &c:



16 And ſhee went, and ſate her downe againſt him, a good way off, as it were a bow ſhoote off:
17 And ye Angell of the Lord called to Hagar out:
18 And god opened her eyes, & ſhee ſaw a well of water, &



10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne
11 And the Angell of ye Lord called vnto him &c.
12 And hee ſaid, lay not thine hand vpon ye Lad

she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt:

23 Now therefore ſweare unto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deal falſly with me, nor with my ſon, nor with my ſons ſon, *but* according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ew-lambs of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ew-lambs which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ew-lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beer-ſheba, becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel ſtayeth him.* 13 *Iſaac is exchanged with a ram:* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is bleſſed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham: and he ſaid, † Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine only *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon, and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father, and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold, the fire and wood, but where is the ‖ lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſon.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham, and he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon,

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heaven, and as the ſand which is upon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies,

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeares old: *theſe* were the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his

† Hebr. If thou ſhalt lie unto me.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

‖ Or, tree.

* Hebr. tri. 17. † Hebr. behold me

† Hebr. ehold me ‖ Or, id.

* James 2. 21.

This is, the LORD will ſee, or provide.

* Pſal. 105. 9. Eccluſ. 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

† Hebr. lip.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. Eccluſ. 44. 22. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

dead, and ſpake unto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,
4 I am a ſtranger, and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.
5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,
† Hebr. prince of God. 6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar:
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for
† Hebr. full money. † as much money as it is worth he ſhall give it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.
10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the
† Hebr. ears. † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,
11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the preſence of the ſons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himſelf before the people of the land.
13 And he ſpake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee, hear me, I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred ſhekels of ſilver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver which he had named in the audience of the ſons of Heth, four hundred ſhekels of ſilver, current *money* with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made ſure
18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion, in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein were made ſure unto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſervant.* 10 *The ſervants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *his ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne.* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The ſervant bleſſeth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſervant ſheweth his meſſage:* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to go.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

† Hebr. gone into dayes. AND Abraham was old, *and* † well ſtriken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had, † Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:
3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongſt whom I dwell.
4 But thou ſhalt go unto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſon Iſaac.
5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land, muſt I needs bring thy ſon again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?
6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſon thither again.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake unto me, and that ſware unto me, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land, he ſhall ſend his angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſon from thence.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my ſon thither again.
9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter: and ſware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels of the camels of his maſter, and departed (|| for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.
|| Or, and.
11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.
† Hebr. that women with leave [water] go forth.
12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee, ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.
13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
* Verſ. 43.
14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.
15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel ſon of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.
16 And the damſell was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
† Hebr. good of countenance.
17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.
19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.
20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.
22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden || ear-ring of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, and ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,
|| Or, jewell for the forehead.
23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: *is* there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And



11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarryed &c:
and hee tooke of stones of that place, and put
them for his pillows, and lay downe in y place to sleep
12 And hee dreamed, and beehold, a Ladder set vpon y earth &



9 And while hee yet spake with them, Rachell came
with her fathers sheep: for shee kept them.
10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachell &c:
that Iacob went neer, and rolled y stone from y well

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſon of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw & provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe, when he ſaw the earring, and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſon.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD before whom I walk will ſend his angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comeſt to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go,

Ver. 13. 43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drink thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſon.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let down her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: ſo I drank, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo.

47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors ſon, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worſhipped the LORD, & bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my maſters brothers daughter unto his ſon.

49 And now, if you will deal kindly and truly with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy maſters ſons wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſervant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelf to the earth.

53 And the ſervant brought forth † jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he, and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they roſe up in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away unto my maſter.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall go.

56 And he ſaid unto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And ſhe ſaid, I will go.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſervant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſervant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the ſouth-country.

63 And Iſaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac ſhe lighted off the camel.

65 For ſhe had ſaid unto the ſervant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the ſervant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe took a vail, and covered her ſelf.

66 And the ſervant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and he loved her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

† *Heb.* veſſels.

* Verſ 56. and 59.

‖ *Or*, full yeers or ten *moneths*.

* Chap. 16. 14 and 25. 11.

‖ *Or*, to pray.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The ſons of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diviſion of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Iſhmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren:* 22 *The children ſtrive in her womb.* 24 *The birth of Eſau and Jacob.* 27 *Their diſference.* 29 *Eſau ſelleth his birth-right.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

* 1 Chro. 1.32. 3 And * Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeers*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre,

* Chap. 23.16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16.14. & 24.62. 12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham:

* 1 Chro. 1.29. 13 And * these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth: and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, & Tema, Jetur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles, twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers, and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serve the younger.

* Rom. 9.12. 24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

* Hosea 12.3. 26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

† Hebr. was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Hebr. with this red, with that red pottage.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: & what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

† Hebr. going to die.

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

* Heb. 12. 15.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Reheboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistims unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13.15. and 15.18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

* Chap. 22.3. and 18.18. and 22.18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because, I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

† Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great.

† Hebr. went go-ing.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of || servants, and the Philistims envied him.

|| Or husbandry.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And



10 And Abimelech said, what is this that thou
hast done vnto vs &c:
11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying,
hee that toucheth this man or his wife &c:



19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau,
thy first borne; I have done according as
thou baddest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate
of my venison, that thy soule may blesse mee

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in ſ dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſervants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † ſpringing water.

20 And the herd-men of Gerar did ſtrive with Iſaacs herd-men, ſaying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Eſek, becauſe they ſtrove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtrove for that alſo: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtrove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abram thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſervant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſervants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Iſaac ſaid unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and have ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Sheba: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-ſheba, unto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bathemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Iſaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon. 6 Rebekah inſtructed Jacob to obtain the bleſſing. 15 Jacob under the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it. 30 Eſau bringeth veniſon. 33 Iſaac trembleth. 34 Eſau complaineth and by importunity obtaineth a bleſſing. 41 He threateneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah diſappointeth it.*

AND it came to paſſe, that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid unto him, My ſon. And he ſaid unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me *ſome* veniſon.

4 And make me ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſon: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Jacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat: and † he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver, and I ſhall bring a curſe upon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſon: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them upon Jacob her younger ſon.

16 And ſhe put the ſkins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſon Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſon?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt-born, I have done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſon? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid unto Jacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my ſon, whether thou be my very ſon Eſau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Iſaac his father: and he felt him and ſaid, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſaus hands. So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſon Eſau? And he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my ſons veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid unto him, Come neer now, and kiſſe me, my ſon.

27 And he came neer, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſon is as the ſmell of a field which the LORD hath bleſſed:

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

† Hebr. living.

‖ That is, contention.

‖ That is, hatred.

‖ That is, a ſtream.

† Hebr. Seeing we ſaw.

† Hebr. If thou ſhalt, &c.

‖ That is, an oath.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

* Chap. 27. 46.

† Hebr. bitterneſſe of ſpirit.

† Hebr. hunt.

† Hebr. deſirable.

† Hebr. before me.

* Heb. 11 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: curſed be every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Jacob, and Jacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and ſaid unto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſons veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid unto him, Who *art* thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſon, thy firſt-born Eſau.

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named || Jacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me?

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants: and with corn and wine have I || ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſon?

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? Bleſſe me, *even* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift up his voice * and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered and ſaid unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be || the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I ſlay my brother Jacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: and ſhe ſent and called Jacob her younger ſon, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence. Why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Iſaac bleſſeth Jacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 6 *Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael.* 10 *The viſion of Jacobs ladder.* 18 *The ſtone of Bethel.* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Ariſe, go to Padan-Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſun was ſet: and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the weſt, and to the eaſt, and to the north, and to the ſouth: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put for his pillows, and ſet it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place || Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the firſt.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.
† Hebr. hunted.
|| That is, a ſupplanter.
|| Or, ſupported
* Heb. 12. 17.
|| Verſ. 28
|| Or, of the fat peſſe.
* Obad. 10.
† Chap. 26. 35.
* Hoſ. 12. 12.
† Hebr. an aſſembly of people.
† Hebr. of thy ſeed.
† Hebr. were ill in the eyes of.
* Calld Ariza. Chron.
* Chap. 35. 1 and 48. 3.
† Hebr. break forth. * Deut. 12. 20.
* Chap. 12. 3 and 18. 18 and 22. 18 and 26. 4.
† Hebr. lift up his feet.
† Hebr. children.
† Hebr. is there peace to him?
† Hebr. yet the day [is] great.
Hebr. hearing.
Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the east.

† Hebr. lift up his feet.

† Hebr. children.

2 And he looked, & behold a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him?

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

† Hebr. yet the day [is] great.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, untill they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep; for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother: and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

† Hebr. hearing.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh, and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters, the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeers for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when § LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived: and bare a son, and she called his name || Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon mine affliction, now therefore my husband will love me.

† That is, see a son.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also, and she called his name || Simeon.

† That is, hearing.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called || Levi.

† That is, joyned. * Mat. 1. 2.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name *|| Judah, and † left bearing.

† That is, praise.

† Hebr. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan & Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joſeph. 25 Jacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son, therefore called she his name || Dan.

† That is, judging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name || * Naphtali.

† Heor. wrestlings of God.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

† That is, my wrestling.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name || Gad.

* Called, Mat. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

† That is, troop, or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name || Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name || Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name || * Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name || Joseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*: and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face; every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear, which was in the rods,

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Jacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ‖ suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled and grizled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst

† Hebr. in my happiness. ‖ That is, happy.

‖ That is, dwelling. * Called Mat. 4. 13. Zabulon. ‖ That is, judgement. ‖ That is, adding.

† Hebr. broken forth. † Hebr. at my foot.

† Hebr. to morrow.

† Hebr. heraphim. † Hebr. the heart of Laban.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

† Hebr. hath stolen me.

† Hebr. yesterday and the day before.

‖ Or, he-goats.

† Hebr. elt.

* Chap. 28. 18.

pointedst the pillar: and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† Hebr. teraphim.

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Hebr. the heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp,

† Hebr. hast stolen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

† Hebr. in yesterday, and the day before.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents: but he found *them* not: then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

† Hebr. felt.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee: thy ewes, and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it: of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children, which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-Sahadutha, but Jacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, the heap of witnes.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

‖ That is, a beacon, or watch-tower.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no *man* is with us, see, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob swear by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, & called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons & his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim: 3 His message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming: 9 He prayeth for deliverance: 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is two hosts or camps.

3 And

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † country of Edom.

† Hebr. field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau, Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, if Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company, which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, * Return unto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31.13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

† Hebr. I am lesse then all his.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

† Hebr. upon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau, and behold also, he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Hebr. my face.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

† Hebr. caused to passe.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: & there wrestled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

† Hebr. ascending of the morning.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

* Hosea 12.4.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, & with men, and hast prevailed.

* Chap. 35.10.

29 And Jacob asked *him* and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place || Peniel, for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

|| That is, the face of God.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank: which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day, because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar, called El-Elohe-Israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked: and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men, and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

† Hebr. to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neer and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. what to all this company is that to thee?

9 And Esau said, I have enough: my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

† Hebr. be that to thee that [is] thine.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee: because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

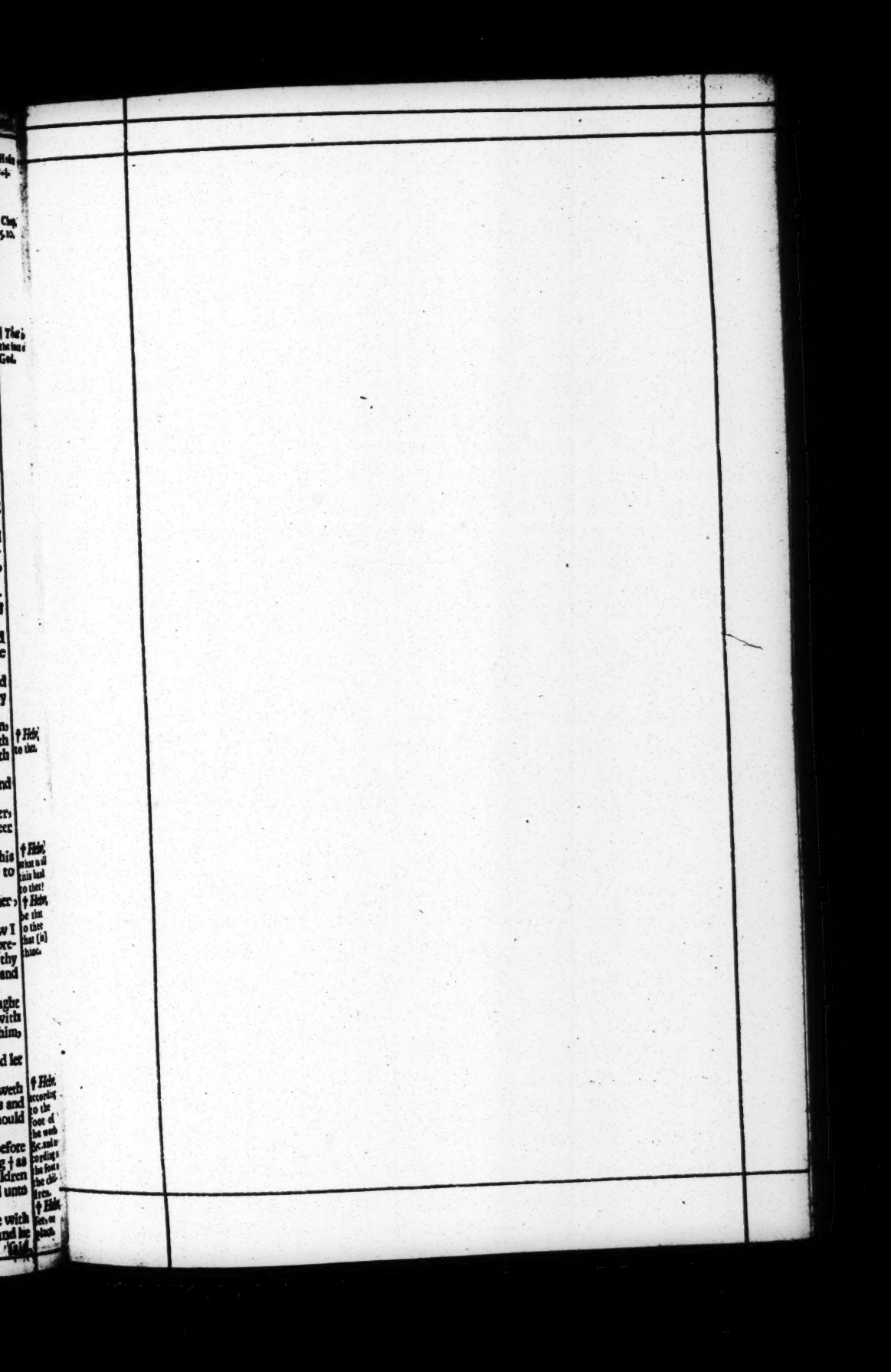
13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the work &c. and according to the foot of the children.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† Hebr. for, or, because.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: and he said,





25 Two of ye sonns of Iacob Simeon and Levi, Dinahs Brethereñ, tooke each man his Sword &c:
26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the edge of ye Sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house.



16 And they Iourned from Bethell: and there was but a litle way to come to Ephrath; and Rachell travelled, and she had hard labour &c:
19 And Rachell died, and was buried in ye way &c.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

|| That is booths. * Called Acts 7. 15 Sychem. * Called Act. 7. 16. Emor. ¶ Or, lambs.

|| That is God, the God of Israel.

said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, & made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred || pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it || El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is ravished by Shechem: 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsell, and spake † kindely unto the damsell.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Aske me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister;

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

† Hebr. humbled her. † Hebr. to her heart.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled § city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I, being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

* Chap. 49. 6. † Hebr. mouth.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God Jendeth Jacob to Bethel: 2 He purgeth his house of idols: 6 He buildeth an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron: 28 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.*

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, Go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earrings which *were* in their ears: and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

¶ And



25 Two of ỹ Sonns of Iacob. Simeon and Levi, Dinahs
Bretheren, tooke each man his Sword, &c:
26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his Son, with the
edge of ỹ Sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house.



16 And they Iournied from Bethell: and there was but
a litle way to come to Ephrath; and Rachell
travelled, and she had hard labour. &c:
19 And Rachell died, and was buried in ỹ way &c.

¶ Hebr. wherefore is this?
¶ That is Sichem.
* Called Gen. 7. 25 Sychem.
* Called Gen. 8. 7. 15. Emor.
¶ Or, limbs.
¶ That is Gods the God of Israel.
† Hebr. humbled her.
† Hebr. to her heart.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, & made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is booths.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called Acts 7. 15. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called 28. 7. 15. Emor.

‖ Or lambs.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

‖ That is God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem: 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the countrey saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsell, and spake † kindely unto the damsell.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister;

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled § city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I, being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Bethel: 2 He purgeth his house of idols: 6 He buildeth an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel travelleth of Benjamin and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron: 28 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, Go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earrings which *were* in their ears: and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

§ And

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place || El-Bethel: becauſe there God appeared unto him when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel under an oak, and the name of it was called || Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again when he came out of Padan Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name is Jacob; thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob,* but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her, Fear not: thou ſhalt have this ſon alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe, as her ſoul was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name || Benoni: but his father called him || Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael journeyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, & Simeon, and Levi, & Judah, & Iſſachar, & Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel: Joſeph and Benjamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid: Gad and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Jacob which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourſcore yeers.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt, & died, and was * gathered unto his people, being old, and full of dayes: and his ſons Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Eſaus three wives:* 6 *His removing to mount Seir:* 9 *His ſons.* 15 *The dukes which deſcended of his ſons.* 20 *The ſons and dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The kings of Edom.* 40 *The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.*

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wives, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers could not bear them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: * Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſons of Eliphaz the firſt-born ſon of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: theſe *were* the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſon: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: theſe were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſons of Eſau (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam, and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The

* Chap. 28.19. || *That is* the God of Bethel. || *That is* the oak of weeping.

* Chap. 32.28.

† *Hebr.* a little piece of ground.

|| *That is* the ſon of my ſorrow. || *That is* the ſon of the right hand.

* Chap. 49.4.

* Chap. 25.8.

* Joſh. 24.4. † *Hebr.* Edom. * 1 Chron. 1.35, &c.

† *Hebr.* ſouls.

* 1 Chron. 1.38.



5 And Ioseph dreamed a dream, and told it &c
7 wee were binding sheaves in ỹ feild, & lo my sheafe arose
8 And hee dreamed yet another dream, &c: the Sun
and the Moone and eleven Starrs did obeisance &c



28 And there passed by Midianites, marchant men,
and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of ỹ pit,
and sold Ioseph to ỹ Ishmaelites for twenty pieces
of Silver: and they brought Ioseph into Egipt

28 The children of Dilhan *are* theſe: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites, duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſon of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, & Hadad the ſon of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan, the ſon of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Joſeph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreams.* 13 *Jacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren.* 18 *His brethren conſpire his death.* 21 *Reuben ſaveth him.* 26 *They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites.* 31 *His father deceived by the bloody coat mourneth for him.* 36 *He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. of his fathers ſojournings.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Jacob: Joſeph being ſeventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright, and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſun, and the moon, and the eleven ſtars made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them: and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Hebr. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

† Hebr. maſter of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him:

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit, that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead with their camels, bearing ſpicery and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, & let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother & our fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

† Hebr. hearkened. Pſal. 105.17. Wiſd. 10.13. Act. 7.9.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Joſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe is not, and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and

and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an * evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ captain of the guard.

* Chap. 44.28.

† Hebr. eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely eunuchs, but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

† Hebr. chief of the slaughter-men, or, executioners. [‖ Or,] chief marshall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The treachasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar stayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiveth Judah,* 27 *She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed unto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be growen: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers, to Timnath, he, and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhod.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, † behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars house:* 7 *He resisteth his mistresses temptation:* 13 *He is falsely accused:* 19 *He is cast in prison:* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

† Hebr. the door of eyes, [or,] of Enaim.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

‖ Or, in Enaim.

† Hebr. becomes common.

† Hebr. grea.

‖ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ [That is] a breach upon thee. 1 Chron. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

† Hebr. extended, hindrance unto him.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went in to the house to do his businesse, and there was none of § men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw ỹ he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me, to mock me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Joseph hath charge of them:* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler, and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But † think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof, the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from of thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe § third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants, and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored § chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams.* 9 *Joseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsel.* 38 *Joseph is advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Hebr. became contemptible.

† Hebr. great.

‖ Or, in Egyptian.

† Hebr. wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ (That is) a breach [or] a Chasm. 2. Sam. 6. 8.

† Hebr. wrestled himself into him.

† Hebr. [are] your faces evil.

‖ Or, or reckon.

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

‖ Or, full of holes.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker or cook.

‖ Or, reckon thee, [and take thy office] from thee.

‖ Or, reckoned.

† Hebr. fat.

6 And behold, ſeven thin ears, and blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſprang up after them.

7 And the ſeven thin ears devoured the ſeven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards houſe, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I, and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, ſervant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe as he interpreted to us, ſo it was; me he reſtored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent, and called Joſeph, and they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: and he ſhaved himſelf, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard ſay of thee, *that* ‖ thou canſt underſtand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is not in me: God ſhall give Pharaoh an anſwer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, In my dream, behold, I ſtood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven kine, fat-fleſhed, and wel-favoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill favoured, and lean-fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in all the land of Egypt, for badneſſe.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dream, and behold, ſeven ears came up in one ſtalk, full and good.

23 And behold, ſeven ears ‖ withered, thin, and blaſted *with* the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the ſeven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joſeph ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The ſeven good kine are ſeven yeers, and the ſeven good ears are ſeven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the ſeven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are ſeven yeers: and the ſeven empty ears, blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſhall be ſeven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have ſpoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he ſheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeven yeers of great plenty thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeven yeers of famine, and all the plenty ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not be known in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhall be* very † grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* becauſe § thing *is* ‖ eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the ſeven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeven yeers of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſervants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his ſervants, Can we finde ſuch a one as this is, a man in whom the ſpirit of God *is*.

39 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe as thou art.

40 * Thou ſhalt be over my houſe, and according unto thy word ſhall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, See, I have ſet thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joſephs name Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ prieſt of On: and Joſeph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Joſeph was thirty yeers old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the ſeven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph gathered corn as the ſand of the ſea, very much, untill he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 * And unto Joſeph were born two ſons, before the yeers of famine came, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ prieſt of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt-born ‖ Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers houſe.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeven yeers of plenteouſneſſe, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the ſeven yeers of dearth began to come,

* Chap. 40. 12, &c.

* Pſal. 105. 20. † *Hebr.* made him run.

‖ *Or*, [when] thou heareſt a dream, thou canſt interpret it.

† *Hebr.* come to the inward parts of them.

‖ *Or*, ſmall.

† *Hebr.* evil.

‖ *Or*, prepared of God.

‖ *Or*, preſent.

† *Hebr.* be not cut off.

* Pſal. 105. 21. † mac. 2. 53. acts 7. 10.

† *Hebr.* mouth to mouth.

‖ *Or*, ſilk.

‖ *Or*, tender father: heb. Abrech.

‖ *Or*, prince.

* Chap. 45. 20. and 48. 4 *Or*, prince.

‖ *That is* forgetting.

‖ *That is*, fruitfull.

* Pſal. 105. 16.



2 Behold I have heard that there is Corne in Egipt
gett you downe thether & buy for vs from thence &c:
3 And Iosephs ten Bretheren went downe to buy Corne
4 But Benamen Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not &c:



6 And Iosephs bretheren came & bowed downe themselve
before him with there faces to ye earth
7 And Ioseph saw his bretheren and hee knew them
but made himselfe strange vnto them &c:

dome, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all † the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt: 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, and he it *was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph * remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies, to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons: we are † true men: thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be † true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for † he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacke's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it *is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin; 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren: 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had

† Hebr. all where in [ver. 1.]

* Acts 7.12.

† Hebr. and [things] with them.

* Chap. 37.5.

† Hebr. spoken.

† Hebr. spoken.

* Chap. 43.5.

† Hebr. an interpreter was between them.

† Hebr. went forth.

† Hebr. with us hard things.]

eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the †tenour of these words: †could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall †dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house: and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in: that he may †seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neer to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money, and he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their †welfare and said, † Is your father well? the old man of whom ye spake, is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe *was* five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Josephs policy to stay his brethren.* 18 *Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded the †steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his

† Hebr. protestin he protested

* Chap. 42.20.

† Hebr. asking he asked us.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. knowing could we know?

* Chap. 44.32.

‖ Or, twice by this.

‖ Or, and I, as have been &c.

† Hebr. kill a killing.

† Heb. eat.

† Hebr. roll himself upon us.

* Chap. 42.3.

† Hebr. coming down we came down.

† Hebr. they drank largly.

† Hebr. him that was over his house.

‖ Or, maketh triall?



34. And he tooke, and sent measses vnto them
from before him: But Benjamens measse was
five times soe much as any of theirs: and they
drunck, and were merry with him



1. Then they speedily toake downe every man his sack
to ye grownd, and opened every man his sack
12. And they searched, and began at the eldest, and left
at ye yongest: And ye Cup was found in Benjamens ♂.

Egypt: and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed, and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him: saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

† Hebr. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough, Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24.4. psal. 105. 23. isa. 52.4.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: * Reuben, Jacobs first-born:

* Exod. 2.1. & 6. 24. num. 26 8. and 1chro. 5.1

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Numb. 26.5.

10 ¶ * And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

* Exod. 6.15. 1 chro. 4.24.

11 ¶ and the sons of * Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1 Chro. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

* 1 Chro. 2.3. and 4. 21. chap. 38.3.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

* 1 Chro. 7.1.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Chro. 7.30.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacobs wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 41.50. ‖ Or, prince. 1 Chro. 4. and 7.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin *were*: Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Mappim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1 Chro. 7.6. and 8.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the * souls that came with Jacob into Egypt which came out of his ‖ loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

* Deu. 10.22. ‖ Hebr. thigh.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, & unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in ‖ land of Canaan, are come unto me.

‖ Hebr. they are men of cattell.

32 And the men *are* shepherds: for † their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they have brought their flocks, and their heards, & all that they have.

† Hebr. hath been men of cattell.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen. For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and father before Pharaoh: 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to

Or, in a little while is married. Hebr. according to the life of days.

Hebr. had them.

dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the dayes of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the years of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, & said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell: and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattell, there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we, and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made *it* a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the ‖ priests only: *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visit his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them: 3 He repeateth the promise: 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own: 7 He telleth him of his mothers grave: 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh: 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder: 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid

¶ Or, Princes.

† Hebr. the dayes of the years of his life.

* Chap. 24.2.

* Hebr. 11.21.

* Chap. 28.13. and 35.6.

* Chap. 41.50. 46.20. 48.13.7.

* Gene. 35.19.

† Hebr. heavie.

laid it upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasſeh *was* the firſt-born.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God before whom my fathers, Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head, unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſon, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great: but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſſe them: 3 Their bleſſing in particular: 29 He chargeth them about his buriall: 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and hear, ye ſons of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell; becauſe thou * wenteſt up to thy fathers bed: then defileſt thou *it*: || he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, || inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they || digged down a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine, he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troop ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who ſhall help thee, And by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſts and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills, they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravin *as a* wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael, and this *is* it that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a buriyng place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave that is therein *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob: 4 Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him: 7 The funerall. 15 Joſeph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon: 22 His age: 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſons: 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return: 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones: 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And

* Hebr. 11.21.

† Hebr. as fiſhes do increaſe.

† Hebr. fulneſſe.

† Hebr. do not thou excell.

* Chap. 35.22. 1 chron. 5.1.

|| Or, my couch is gone.

|| Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

|| Or, houghed oxen.

† Hebr. as a ſtrong one.

† Hebr. ſons of ſtrength.

* Chap. 7.30.

Chap. 23.16.



2 Gather your selves together, and heare yee sonns of Iacob, and harken vnto Israel your father &c:
33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sons, hee gathered vp his feete &c: and yeilded vp ye Ghost



7 And Ioseph went vp to bury his Father: and with him went vp all ye servants of Pharaoh &c:
8 And all ye house of Ioseph; and his Bretheren, and his fathers house &c:

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed:) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

* Chap. 47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called || Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

|| That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7.16. * Chap. 23.15.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Hebr. charged.

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went & fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, † Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

† Hebr. Chap. 50.19.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindely unto them.

† Hebr. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt he, & his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 * And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh, were † brought up upon Josephs knees.

* Numb. 32.39. † Hebr. born.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he *sware* to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

* Hebr. 11.22.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlinesse of the midwives in saving them enchildren alive.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.*

* Gen. 46.8. chap. 6.14.

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob were * seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

† Hebr. thigh. * Genes. 46.27. Deut. 10. 22. * Acts 7.14.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

* Gen. 47.27.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Be-

cause the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and in an ark cast into the flags,* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter:* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian:* 13 *He reproveth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gershom is born.* 23 *God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took to *wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she † hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, & daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags, by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *her self* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the ‖ priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage: and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his * covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God † had respect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethros flock.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning bush.* 9 *he sendeth him to deliver Iſrael.* 14 *The name of God.* 15 *His message to Iſrael.*

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, & said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression, wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me

unto you: and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand.

20 ¶ And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

Moses rod is turned into a serpent: 6 His hand is leprous: 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people believeth them.

AND Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: and he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom: and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river † shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not † I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord! send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and † cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they

ſmuch that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heade, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage: 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk: 15 He checketh their complaints: 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wildernesſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them, you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

† Hebr. Let the work be heavie upon the men.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble inſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily taſks, as when there was ſtraw.

† Hebr. matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your taſk in making brick both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick; and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily taſk.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; becauſe ye have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

† Hebr. to ſtink.

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord † wherefore haſt thou ſo evil intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

† Hebr. delivered thou haſt not delivered.

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh, to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people; neither haſt thou † delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewing his promiſe by his Name JEHOVAH, 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 and of Levi, of whom came Moſes, and Aaron.

THEN the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did † ſweare to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. lift up my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Hebr. ſhortneſs or ſtinkeſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſons of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1 chron. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chron. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeers.

* Numb. 3. 17. 1 chron. 6. 1.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 * And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeers of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three yeers.

* Numb. 26. 57. 1 chron. 6. 1.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe

these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir, & Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she * bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my tokens and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses, and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments:

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardned, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come, and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the * waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did so with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river, for water to drink; for they could not drink of the waters of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to have them away. 12 And Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go. 32 but yet he hardeneth.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up, and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the

* Chap. 2. Numb. 26. 59.

* Num. 25. 11.

† Hebr. gathering of their waters.

* Chap. 7. 5.

Psal. 78. 44.

* Wisd. 7. 7.

ruinent of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their inchantments, & brought up frogs upon ‖ land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ¶ Glory over me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron: Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a division between my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and ‖ there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses: and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses & for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as ‖ he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 13 *The message about the hail.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there *shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven, in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, & stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence;

‖ Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

† Hebr. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

‖ Or, destroyed.

* Chap. 4.21.

lence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this cause have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the fields and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know how that the * earth *is* the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* boiled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to send locusts.* 7 *Pharaoh moved by his servants inclineth to let the Israelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locusts.* 16 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 21 *The plague of darkness.* 24 *Pharaoh sueth unto Moses.* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for * I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signes before him.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go serve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them

into the Red-sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt, † even darknesse which may be felt.

† Hebr. that one may feel darknesse.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

* Wisd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must † give us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† Hebr. Into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

* Ecclus. 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill: and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Hebr. at thy feet. † Hebr. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

The beginning of the yeer is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lamb for an house.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it*, according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeer: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

† Hebr. son of a yeer.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

† Hebr. between the two evenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper doorpost of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to † destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

‖ Or, dough.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb. soul.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast* of unleavened bread: for in this self same day, have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day

day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a || lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised: that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron; so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first born in § land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And *the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * four hundred and thirty yeers.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, *even* the self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-borne, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to § LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* § LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth:

|| Or, kid.

* Heb. 11. 28.

† Heb. son of a yeer.

† Heb. between the two evenings.

§ Josh. 4.6.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.11. † Heb. house of the pit.

|| Or, prisoners.

† Heb. for a destruction.

|| Or, dough.

* Chap. 3.22 and 11.2.

† Heb. foals.

* Numb. 33.3.

* Levit. 23. 4. numb. 28. 16.

† Hebr. a great multitude.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. levit. 27. 26. numb. 3.13. and 8.16. luke 2.23.

† Hebr. servants.

Exe with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 * That thou † shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets ‖ between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent, when they see warre, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red-sea: and the children of Israel went up ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their journey.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them:* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the camp.* 21 *The Israelites passe thorow the Red-sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD which he will shew to you to day: † for the Egyptians, whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-winde all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * divided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning

watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their charets and upon their horſmen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the charets, and the horſmen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter;* 25 *A tree ſweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells; and ſeventy palmtrees.*

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them, they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil, my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them: they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtreteheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina. * Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them; by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed. * Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2. 9.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horſmen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah. That is, Bitterneſs.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them, * Eccluſ. 38. 5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters. * Numb. 33. 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Iſraelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread:* 4 *God promiſeth them bread from heaven.* 11 *Quailes are ſent,* 14 *and manna.* 16 *The ordering of manna:* 25 *It was not to be found on the ſabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preſerved.*

AND they took their journey from Elim: and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſs, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold,

I will

I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out, and gather †a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† *Hebr.* the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure against him, and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the conngregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

* Numb. 11.31.

13 And it came to passe, that at even *the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

* Numb. 11.7. psal 78.24. wisd. 16. 20.

14 And when the * dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

‖ *Or*, what is this? or, it is a portion.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is manna; for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, *This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

* John 6. 31. 1 cor. 10.3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your †persons take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

† *Hebr.* by the poll, or head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

† *Hebr.* soules. * 2 Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof manna: and it *was* like coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before ‖ LORD, to be kept for your generations.

‖ That is, before the LORD, &c.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Josh. 5. 12. nehem. 9.15.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim:* 5 *God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the altar* JEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Numb. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Chap. 7.20.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

* Numb. 20.9 psal. 78.15. and 105.41. wisd. 11.4. 1 cor. 10.4. ‖ That is, that a sentence.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD,

‖ That is, chiding, or strife.

LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill:

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavie, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the rememberance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro his counsell is accepted: 27 He departeth.

WHen * Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moses father in law came with his sons, and his wife unto Moses, into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare: and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moses father in law took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And *it* came to passe on the morrow that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, & his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing is too heavie for thee: * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse, and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 *Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut. 25.17. wil. 11.3. * Called Jesus, acts 7.45.

* Numb. 24.20. 1 S. 15.3. ‖ That is the LORD my banner. ‖ Or, because the hand [of Amalek is] against the throne of the LORD. † Therefore &c. ‖ Heb.] the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

* Chap. 2.16.

* Josh. 5. 12. ch. 18. 9. 15.

* Chap. 2.22. ‖ That is a stranger there. ‖ That is, my God is an help.

* Numb. 20.4.

† Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. found them.

* Chap. 9.20. * Numb. 20.9 psal. 78.15. 105.41. wisd. 11.4 2 cor. 10.4 ‖ That is, extending his hand.

* Chap. 2.10. 15. 18.7. 1 S. 14.15.

† Hebr. a man and his fellow.

† Hebr. Fading thou wilt fade. * Deut. 1.9.

* Deut. 33.2.

* Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it: but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow: whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD, to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid:* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightenings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednes be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for man-servants.* 9 *For the servant whose ear is bored.* 7 *For women-servants.* 12 *For*

1 Pet. 2.9. Rev. 1.6.

2 Chap. 24.3,7. Deut. 5. 27. and 26.17.

* Hebr. 12.20.

‖ Or, corner.

* Deut. 4.11.

† Hebr. contest.

* I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: * Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10. † Hebr. servants.

* Levit. 26 1. psal. 97.7.

* Levit. 19.12. deut. 5.11. mat 5 33. * Chap. 23.12. ezek. 20. 12. 1 chr 23 14.

* Gen. 2.2.

* Deut. 5 16. mk. 7.10. eph. 6.2. * Matth. 5.21.

* Rom. 7.7.

* Heb. 12.18.

* Deut. 5.24. and 18.16.

* Levit. 20.9. prov. 20.20. mat. 15.4. mar. 7.10. ‖ Or, revileth. ‖ Or, his neighbour. † Hebr. cursing. † Hebr. wronged.

* Deut. 27.5. josh 8.31. † Hebr. build them wholl. perfect.

* Levit. 4.20. ezek. 19.22. mat. 5.38.

man-slaughter, 16 *for stealers of men,* 17 *for cursers of parents,* 18 *for smiters,* 22 *for an hurt by chance,* 28 *for an ox that goreth,* 33 *for him that is an occasion of harm.*

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew-servant, six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons, or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges, he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post, and his master shall bore his ear thorow with an awl: & he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation, he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife,* her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the † losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he shall pay as the judges *determine.*

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of usury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field, or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field, of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith,* he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money, or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for

* Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10.
† Hebr. servants.
* Levit. 26 1. psal. 97.7.
* Levit. 25. 41. deut. 15.12. ier. 34.14.
† Hebr. with his body.
† Hebr. saying shall say.
* Levit. 19.12. deut. 5.11. mat 5 33.
* Chap. 23.12. ezek. 20. 12. luke 23.14.
† Hebr. be evil in the eyes of.
* Genes. 20.1.
* Deut. 5 16. mat. 15.4. eph. 6.2.
* Matth. 5.21.
* Levit. 24.17.
* Deut. 23.3.
* Rom. 7.7.
* Hebr. 12.18.
* Deut. 5.24. mat 18.16.
* Levit. 20.9. prov. 20.20. mat. 15.4. mar. 7.10.
‖ Or, revileth.
‖ Or, his neighbour.
† Hebr. ceasing.
† Hebr. wages.
* Deut. 17.5. joh 8.5.
† Hebr. build them. ‖ Or, bleeding.
* Levit. 24.20. deut. 19.21. mat. 5.38.
‖ Or, goat.
* 2 Sam. 12.6.

ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep, and it die, or be hurt or driven away, no man seeing *it:*

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquours: * the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeer of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement.*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not, for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt

10 And * six yeers thou shalt sowe thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh *yeer* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thine ‖ olive-yard.

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed:

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeer.

15 * Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; * and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 * For mine angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he

* Gene. 31.39.

* Deut. 22.28.

† Hebr. weigh.

* Deut. 23.13, 14, 15. 1 mic. 2. 2. * Levit. 19.33. * Zech. 7.10.

* Levit. 25.37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15.5.

* Act. 23.5 ‖ Or, judges. † Heb. thy fulnesse. † Hebr. rear. * Chap. 23.2, 12. & 34.19. * Levi. 22. 8. ezek. 44.31.

‖ Or, receive.

† Hebr. answer.

* Deut. 7.14.

† Hebr. necks. * Josh. 24.12.

† Deut. 22.4. ‖ Or, wilt thou cease to help him? [or,] and wouldst cease to leave [thy business] for him: thou shalt surely leave [it to joyn] with him. * Deut. 15. 19. eccles. 20.28. † Hebr. be seing. † Hebr. soul. * Levit. 5.1. ‖ Or, olive-trees. * Chap. 20.8. deut 5 12. ezek. 13.14.

* Chap. 34.15. deut. 7.2. * Deut. 7 16. josh. 23.13. judges 2.

† Deut. 16.16. Chap. 23.3 and 34.18.

† Deut. 16.16. & c. luke 24.

* Chap. 20.8. ver. 7. deut. 5.27

‖ Or, veal. * Chap. 34.26. deut. 14. 2. * Chap. 32.2.

* Vers. 3.

† 1 Pet. 1.1. heb. 9.20.

‖ Or, I will assist them that shall hear. * Chap. 33.2. * Josh. 24.11. * Deut. 7.24

he ſhall bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people, to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red-ſea, even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neer the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the blood, and put it in baſins, and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſaid will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphir ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-ſeat with the cherubims. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſtick with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an ‖offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe:

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*:

5 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim wood:

6 Oil for the light, ſpices for anointing oil, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * ephod, and in the * breſt-plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim wood: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold, two cubits and a half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit & an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the

* Deut. 7.14.

† Hebr. necks.

* Joſh. 24.12.

* Chap. 34.15. Deut. 7.2.

* Deut. 7. 16. Joſh. 23.13. Judges 2.3

* Chap. 19.8. ver. 7. Deut. 5.27.

* Verſ. 3.

† 1 Pet. 1.2. heb. 9.20.

* Chap. 24.18. Deut. 9.9.

† Hebr. take for me.

‖ Or, heave-offering. * Chap. 35.5.

‖ Or, ſilk.

* Chap. 28.4. Chap. 8 15.

* Chap. 37.1.

‖ Or, of the matter, or the mercy-ſeat.

mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof || to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds, in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops & their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall || light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * look that thou make them after their pattern, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.* 7 *The eleven curtains of goats hair.* 14 *The covering of rams skins.* 15 *The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and bars.* 31 *The vail for the ark.* 36 *The hanging for the door.*

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the || tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

24 And

|| Or, to pour out withall.

* Numb. 7.89.

* Chap. 37.10.

* Chap. 37.17.

|| Or, cause to ascend.

† Hebr. the face of it.

* Acts 7.44. Heb 8.5.

† Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.

† Hebr. twined.

† Hebr. the work of a cunning workman, or embroidery.

† Chap. 35.9.10. and 36.11. &c. 8.5.

|| Or, over cast.

† Hebr. in the remainder of the purpose.

† Hebr. ends.

34 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

35 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

37 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

38 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

39 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle † according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oil for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his fleshhooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side southward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office: 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The brest plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The urim and thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sons.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a brest-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And

† Hebr. united.

† Hebr. the work of a cunning workman, or embroidery.

† Chap. 26. 30. & 40. 2. & 7. 44. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

† Or, over ening.

† Hebr. in the remainder of purple.

† Hebr. hands.

† 2 Chron. he shewed.

† Hebr. fifty by fifty.

† Hebr. to ascend up.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

‖ Or, embroidered. 8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

* Wiſd. 18. 24. 11 * With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* the engravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulder of the ephod, for ſtones of memoriall unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD upon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of judgement with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Fourſquare it ſhall be, *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. fill in it filings of ſtone. 17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* four rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *ſhall be* a ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this ſhall be for the firſt row.

‖ Or, rubie. 18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emeraud, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

† Hebr. fillings. 20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a ſignet: every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over againſt *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael, *in* the breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement, the urim and the thummim, and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ Or, skirts. 33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

* Eccles. 45. 19. 35 * And it ſhal be upon Aaron to miniſter, and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the fore-front of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhal be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needlework.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

‖ Or, upon. 41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

† Hebr. fill their hand. 42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakedneſſe, from the loins even unto the thighs they ſhall † reach.

† Hebr. flesh of their nakedn. &c. † Heb. be. 43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar, to miniſter in the holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever, unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt-offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them, to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemiſh;

* Levit. c. 8. 2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

‖ Or, bake to ſpread fro. 3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring

bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them:

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs, for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and || the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar:

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and || unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt || wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, & wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambs of the first yeer day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a swet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throwout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and || *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And

Chap. xxv.

Hebr. under. Hebr. fill the hand of. Chap. xl. 41. Levit. 8.

Exod. 25. 19.

Levit. 3. It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew authours, to be the midrif.

Or, upon.

Hebr. fill their hand.

Hebr. flesh of their consecrations. Heb. he.

Levit. 8.

Or, shake to and fro.

Hebr. [he] of his sons.

Levit. 31. exod. 12. 43.

Numb. 28. 3.

Or, [Israel.]

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incenſe.* 11 *The ranſom of ſouls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The compoſition of the perfume.*

AND thou ſhalt make an altar to burn incenſe upon: of ſhittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (fourſquare ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the teſtimony, before the mercy-ſeat, that *is* over the teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burn thereon † ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lamps † at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, thorowout your generations.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the ſin offering of atonements: once in the yeer ſhall he make atonement upon it, thorowout your generations: it *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſum of the children of Iſrael after † their number, then ſhall they give every man a ranſom for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbereſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbereſt them.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbered, half a ſkekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * a ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an half ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbered, from twenty yeers old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † give more, and the poor ſhall not † give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement-money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him, and to his ſeed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cynamom half ſo much, even two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*,

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oil olive an * hin.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimony:

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe:

28 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his veſſels, and the laver, and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſons, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oil unto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices, with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhal not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moſes receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the * ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

5 And

---

* Levit. 25. 12. 2 cor. 6. 16.

† *Hebr.* the roof and the walls.

† *Hebr.* walls.

† *Hebr.* ribs.

† *Hebr.* Incenſe of ſpices.

‖ *Or,* ſetteth up. *Hebr.* cauſeth it aſcend.

† *Hebr.* between the two evens.

* Numb. 1. 2, 3.

† *Hebr.* them that are to be numbered.

* Levit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47 ezec. 45. 12.

† *Hebr.* multiply.

† *Hebr.* diminiſh.

* Chap. 29. 40.

‖ Or, perfume.

* Chap. 30. 8 levit. 5. 12 num. 20. 12.

† *Hebr.* betweene.

* Gen. 1. 31. & 2. 2.

* Deut. 5. 10.

† Heb. ſalted.

* 1 Chron. 2. 20.

* Pſal. 105. 19. 2 kings 18. 4.

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oil, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily, my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, thorowout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath thorowout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes cometh down with the tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelf.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*.

8 * They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak, and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelfs and ſaidſt unto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtars of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of war in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink *of it*.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſin upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any golde

gold, let them break it off: ſo they gave it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies)

† Hebr. thoſe that roſe up againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* unto me. And all the ſons of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate thorowout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his ſon and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

‖ Or, and Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, becauſe every man [hath been] againſt his ſon, and againſt his brother, &c.

† Hebr. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their ſin, and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee: Nevertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat: 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou, and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give it.

* Gene. 12.7. * Deut. 7.22. Joſh. 24.11.

2 * And I will ſend an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee: for thou art a * ſtiff necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. Deut. 9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to paſſe, that every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people: and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I, and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclamed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face ſhineth and he covereth it with a vail.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

* Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen thorowout all the

* Chap. 19. 12.

mount;

mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclamed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclamed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciſull, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us, (for it is a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvells, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time, and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat harveſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeers end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your menchildren appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai, (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them: and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: and he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to § LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhal be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throwout your habitations upon the ſabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, and ſpices for anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that § LORD hath commanded:

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The

Exodus 20.5. Num. § 9. Pſal. 32.18

Deut. 12.

Chap. 23.32. Num. 7.2.

Hebr. groves. Chap. 34.

Rom. 1.25.

1 Kings 22.

Chap. 34.25.

Chap. 13.

Chap. 23.14. Deut. 16.

Deut. 10.1.

Chap. 19.21.

* Chap. 23.19. deu. 14.21. * Deut 4.13. * Chap. 24.18. deut. 9.9.

† Hebr. words.

* 2 Cor. 3.13.

* Chap. 20.9. levit. 23. deut. § 12 luk. 13.14. † Hebr. holineſſe.

* Chap. 25.2.

* Chap. 26.31.

12 The ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy seat, and the vail of the covering:
13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew bread:
14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light:
15 * And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door, at the entering in of the tabernacle:
16 * The altar of burnt-offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver, and his foot:
17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:
18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords:
19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.
20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.
21 And they came every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.
22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold; and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.
23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.
25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.
26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.
27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, & for § brest-plate;
28 And * spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.
29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.
30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.
31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:
32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,
33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.
34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach *both* he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the ingraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the imbroiderer in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

* Chap. 30.1.
* Chap. 27.1.
* Chap. 30.23.
* Chap. 31.2.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is restrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The bars. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the door.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work, for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.
3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.
4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.
5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough, for the service of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.
6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.
7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ * And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.
9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one cise.
10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.
11 And he made loops of blue, on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.
12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.
13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.
15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one cise.
16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.
17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.
18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above *that*.

* Chap. 25.3,4
* Chap. 26.10.

20 ¶ And

10 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another; thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under † every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of shittim wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim *wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needlework;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold; but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and an half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it: and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the *mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick: his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ *And he made the incense-altar of shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foursquare, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP.

Hebr. united.

Hebr. two sockets two sockets under one board.

Chap. 36.18. and 26.5.

Chap. 35.3.

Hebr. the work of a needle-worker, or, embroiderer.

Chap. 30.1.

Chap. 30.6.

Chap. 37.

‖ Or, pair of the ‖ Or, pair of the.

Chap. 25.29.

‖ Or, to pour out withall.

Chap. 25.31.

Chap. 30.23.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of braſſe.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The ſum of that the people offered.*

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of ſhittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* four-ſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the ſame, and he overlaid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſins, *and* the fleſh-hooks, and the fire-pans; all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compaſſe thereof, beneath unto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt four rings for the four ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaves.

6 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaves into the rings on the ſides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking-glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the ſouth-ſide ſouthward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen ſockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſilver.

11 And for the north-ſide *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 And for the weſt-ſide *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſtward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of ſilver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſilver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their ſockets of braſſe four, their hooks of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſilver.

20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moſes, *for* the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſon to Aaron the prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five ſhekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, was of the ſame, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graved as ſigners are graved with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memorial to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was a* ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an emerauld, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

11 And

§ Or, brazen glaſſes. † Hebr. aſſembling by troops.

* Chap. 27. 1.

* Chap. 27. 19.

* Chap. 21. 10. & 25. 14.

* Chap. 28. 33.

* Chap. 28. 42.

* Chap. 28. 9

* Chap. 28. 36.

* Chap. 28. 12.

† Heb. poll.

‖ Or, rubies.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.
13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.
14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.
16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.
17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.
18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastned in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.
19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breast plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.
20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.
21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.
22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod, of woven work, all of blue.
23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.
24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen.
25 And they made * bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe round about, between the pomegranates.
26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.
27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons,
28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen,
29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moses.
30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, *HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.
31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moes.
32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.
33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,
34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering:
35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat:
36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread:
37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light:
38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door:
39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,
40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:
41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office:
42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.
43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail:
4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.
9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.
10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.
11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats,
15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth,

* Chap. 28.33.
* Chap. 28.42.
* Chap. 28.39
* Chap. 28.36.
* Chap. 28.40.
† Heb. poll.
† Heb. the incense of sweet spices.
* Chap. 25.23.
† Heb. the order thereof.
† Heb. holiness of holiness.

in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ *Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

* Numb. 7.1.

* Chap. 33.12.

* Chap. 9.9.

* Levit. 7.31.

‖ Or, on a flat plate. [Or,] Slice

* Numb. 9.15. 1 Kings 8.10.

† Heb. journeyed

* Verse 2. * Exod. 29.18.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattel, even of the herd, and of the flock.

* Exod. 29.10.

3 * If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is*, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

‖ Or, nip off the head from the neck, and burn it upon the altar. Or, pinch off the head with the nail. Or, he shall wring it out.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense,* 4 *either baken in an oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying-pan,* 12 *or of the first-fruits in the ear.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of

* Exod. 29.12. ‖ Or, fleet. ‖ Or, sprinkle over the liver, [and] over the kidneys.

of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of a* sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* || in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that *is* made of these things unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar; *it is* an offering * made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of the first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either a lamb,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the † fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the || caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: * all the fat *is* the LORDs.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the priest,* 13 *for the congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour * all the blood of the bullock, at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys,

* Levit. 7.31.

|| Or, on a flat plate. [or,] slice.

* Numb. 5.15. 1 kings 5.10.

† Heb. consume.

* Verse 2. * Exod. 29.18.

† Hebr. afcend. * Mark. 9.49.

* Exod. 29.22. † Or, suet. || Or, mantle over the liver, [and] over the kidneys.

* Chap. 7.25. * Gene. 9.4 chap. 7.26 and 17.14.

* Chap. 5.9.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock, as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before § LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof, at the bottom of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings, and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof, at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an unclean thing,* 4 *or in making an oath:* 6 *His trespasse-offering of the flock,* 7 *of fowls,* 11 *or of flour.* 14 *The trespasse-offering in sacrilege.* 17 *and in sins of ignorance.*

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattell, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD, one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which *is* for the sin offering first, and * wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But

---

* Exod. 29.14. num. 19.5.

† Hebr. to without the camp. * Hebr. 13.11.

† Hebr. at the pouring out of the ashes. * Chap. 5.2,3,4.

† Hebr. any soul.

† Hebr. people of the land.

‖ Hebr. manner of it.

* Levit. 3.14.

* Exod. 29.18.

* Chap. 22. * Chap. 4.35.

* Chap. 4.2.

‖ Or, in dealing. † Hebr. putting of the hand. * Numb. 5.6.

* Chap. 5.15. ‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty. † Heb. the day of his trespasse. * Chap. 5.15.

† Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.

* Chap. 1.15.

‖ Or, according to the manner.

‖ Or, for the meaning.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a ſin-offering: he ſhall put no oil upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſin-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ſin-offering.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD a ram without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering,* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſin-offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly: he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in ‖ the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſt.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, (it *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, & of the oil thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, *for a* ſweet ſavour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire, it *is* moſt holy: as *is* the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among § children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: it ſhall be a ſtature for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of § LORD made by fire: * every one † toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he *is* anointed: the tenth part of an * ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: it is a ſtature for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 * And no ſin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall*, in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the treſpaſſe-offering.* 11 *and of the peace-offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thankſ-*

* Levit. 5.14.
* Exod. 29.18.
* Chap. 2.2.
* Chap. 4.35.
* Chap. 4.2.
‖ Or, in dealing.
† Hebr. putting of the hand.
* Numb. 5.6.
* Chap. 5.15.
‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.
* Chap. 5.14.
‖ Or, or the burning.
* Chap. 3. & numb. 15.4.
* Chap. 2.9.
* Exod. 29.37.
* Exod. 25.30.
* Chap. 11.33.
* Hebr. 13.11.

giving, 16 *or a vow*, *or a free-will-offering.*
22 *The fat*, 26 *and the blood are forbidden.*
28 *The priests portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.
2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon § altar.
3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by § flanks, & the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.
6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.
7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh stonemeat therewith, shall have *it*.
8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.
9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and || in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.
10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.
11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.
12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour fried.
13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.
14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shal be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.
15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.
16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.
17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.
18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offrings be eaten at all on § third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.
19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.
20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *an* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.
24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.
25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.
26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.
27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.
30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the * breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.
31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.
32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.
33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.
34 For the wave-breast & § heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.
35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:
36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever throwout their generations.
37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:
38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons.* 14 *Their sin-offering.* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

ANd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.
3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This is § thing which § LORD commanded to be done.
6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.
7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, & clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with

|| Or, on the flat plate, or] slice

* Chap. 15 3.

* Chap. 3.17.

* Gen. 9.4. chap. 3.17. & 17.14

* Exod. 28.3.4. * Exod. 30.23.

* Exod. 29.4.

with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſt-plate upon him: alſo he put in the breſt-plate the urim and the thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: alſo upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 And he brought the bullock for the ſin-offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſin-offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-ſacrifice, for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of unleavened bread that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breſt, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of conſecration it *was* Moſes part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon his ſons garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſons, Boil the fleſh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* ſeven dayes, until the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſons did all things, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people.* 8 *The ſin-offering.* 12 *and the burnt-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer, and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſin offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh, and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

¶ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29. 38.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

* Gen. 4. 4. 1 kings 18. 38. 2 chron. 7. 1. 2 mac. 2. 10, 11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuse for transgression thereof.*

* Numb. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1 chron. 24. 2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be*

a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the altar, for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 * And the wave-breast, & heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, of the children of Israel.

* Exod. 29. 26.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with § offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place, ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6. 26.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and such things have befallen me: And if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

* Deut. 14. 4. &c.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

* Isa. 65. 4. Chap. 66. 17.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you;

Ezek. gather-ledge- of

you: ye shal not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray:

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde:

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them you may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grathopper after his kinde:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean, whether it *be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean, and * ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots: they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be clean:

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childe-birth:* 6 *her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If * a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the * eighth day the flesh of his fore-skin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the † first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other

Ezod. 22. 30.

Chap. 15. 28.

Deut. 14. 8. & 22. 10.

2 Pet. 2. 18.

Chap. 15. 28.

† Hebr. puttereth.

† Hebr. bath molten by feet.

† Hebr. souls.

* Chap. 19. 2. & 20. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15.

* Chap. 5. 19.

* Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

† Hebr. son of his yeer.

* Luke 2. 24.

† Hebr. her hand finde not sufficiency of it.

other for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

¶ *The laws and tokens whereby the prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the ſkin of his fleſh a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the ſkin of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall be brought unto Aaron the prieſt, or unto one of his ſons the prieſts.

‖ Or, ſwelling.

3 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague in the ſkin of the fleſh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the prieſt ſhall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkin of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the ſkin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague ſeven dayes.

5 And the prieſt ſhall look on him the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.

6 And the prieſt ſhall look on him again the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat dark, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt for his cleanſing, he ſhall be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And if the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man: then he ſhall be brought unto the prieſt:

10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the ſkin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw fleſh in the riſing:

† *Hebr.* the quickening of living fleſh.

11 It is an old leproſie in the ſkin of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the ſkin, and the leproſie cover all the ſkin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the prieſt looketh:

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie have covered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw fleſh is unclean: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white, he ſhall come unto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo in which, *even* in the ſkin thereof, was a bile, and *is* healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt:

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But *if* the prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin, where-of there *is* a † hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white,

† Heb. a burning of fire.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* ſkin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat dark, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no black hair in it, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin, after his cleanſing,

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him: and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkin, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is black hair grown up therein: the ſcall is healed, he *is* clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo, or a woman have in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be darkiſh white; it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he clean.

† Heb. is bereaved of his hair.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part

part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled: he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; * without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp, and the priest shall look: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of † the first yeer without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for * as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand.

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespasse-offering

† to

‖ Or, sparrows.

† Hebr. upon the face of the field.

† Hebr. he daughter of her yeer.

* Exod. 29. 24.

* Chap. 7. 7.

† Hebr. his hand reach not.

† Hebr. for a waving.

† to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil.

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the priest go into it, to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he shall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

† Heb. in coming in shall come in, &c.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

† Hebr. in her separation.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and * scall,

* Chap. 13.30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

† Heb. in the house of the uncleanness in the day of the clean.

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanesse of men in their issues:* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The uncleanesse of women in their issues:* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

‖ Or, running of the reins.

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† Hebr. vessel.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

¶ And

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whatsoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water,) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shal both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed, whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and what soever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse, that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sin-offering for himself:* 15 *The sin-offering of the people.* 20 *The escape-goat.* 29 *The yearly feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place, with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did

* Chap. 10.2.

* Exod. 30.10. heb. 9.7.

* Heb. 9.7.

† Hebr. Azazel.

† Hebr. went up.

* Heb. 9.13. and 10.4.

* Chap. 4.6.

with the blood of the bullock and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their uncleannesse.

† Hebr. dwelleth.

17 * And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

* Luke 1.10.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

† Hebr. a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wildernesse.

† Hebr. of separation.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on, when he went in to the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth * without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

* Chap. 6.30. heb. 23. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

† Hebr. fill his hand.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins * once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to devils.* 10 *All eating of blood forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torn.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them: This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man: he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

* Exek. 20. 11. rom. 10.5. gal. 3.12.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

† Hebr. remainder of his flesh.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Chap. 20. 11.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

* Exod. 9 18. Deut. 4.35.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or sacrifice,

* Chap. 20.19.

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 20.20.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

* Chap. 20.21.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

[Or, (one) wife to another. * Chap. 20.18.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

† Hebr. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Gen 9 4 * Called Mich. 7 42. Malach. 2.13.

15 And every soul that eateth that which † died of *it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

† Hebr. carcase.

16 But

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.
4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 * Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.
6 ¶ None of you shall approach to *any that is* † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.
7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.
8 * The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedness.
9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.
10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.
11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.
12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neer kinswoman.
13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neer kinswoman.
14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.
15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.
16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedness.
17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness: for they are her neer kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.
18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness besides the other, in her life *time*.
19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.
20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.
21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed *passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.
23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.
24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.
25 And the land *is* defiled: therefore I do visite the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:
27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)
28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.
29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.
30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.
6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.
10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.
12 ¶ And ye shall not * swear by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.
13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, untill the morning.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.
15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement: thou shalt not * respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sin upon him.
18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.
19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt

no

* Ezek. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.
† Hebr. remainder of his flesh.
* Chap. 20. 11.
* Chap. 20. 19.
* Chap. 20. 20.
* Chap. 20. 12.
* Chap. 20. 21.
‖ Or, one wife to another.
† Chap. 18.
† Chap. 2. 1. 2 kings. 23. 10. * Called Adrammelech 2 kings. 17. 31. Molech. * Chap. 18. 23.
† Hebr. that burneth any seed.
* Gen. 9.
† Hebr. carcass.
* Chap. 11. 44. and 20. 7. 1 pet. 1. 16.
* Chap. 23. 22.
* Exod. 20. 7. deut. 5. 11. matt. 5. 34. jam. 5. 12.
* Eccles. 10. 7.
deut. 24. 14. job. 4. 15.
* Deut. 27. 18.
* Exod. 23. 3. deut. 1. 17. & 16. 16. pro. 24. 23. james 2. 9.
* John 2. 11. mat. 5. 8. eccles. 19. 13.
‖ Or, that thou bear not sin for him.
* Matth. 5. 43. and 22. 39. rom. 13. 9. gal. 5. 14. jam. 2. 8.

not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: thou ſhalt not ſowe thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, ‖ ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a treſpaſſe-offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering before the LORD, for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſin which he hath done ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three yeers ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yeer ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall ye uſe inchantment, nor obſerve times.

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vex him.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19. Of inceſt. 13 Of ſodomy. 15 Of beſtialitie. 18 Of uncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother, his blood *ſhall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man * that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſs among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſs, it *is* a wicked thing, and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe; he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But

‖ Or, abuſed by any [Heb. reproached by, [or] man.

‖ Or, ſney. [Heb.] there ſhall be a ſcourging

† Hebr. holineſſe of praiſe to the LORD.

* Chap. 21.5.

* Deut. 14.1.

† Hebr. profane.

* Exod. 22.21.

‖ Or, oppreſſe.

* Exod. 22.21.

* Prov. 11.1. & 16.11 & 20.10.

† Hebr. ſtones.

* Chap. 18.21.

* Chap. 11.44. and 19.2. 1 Pet. 1.16.

* Exod. 21.17. prov. 20.20 & mat. 15.4.

* Deut. 22.22.

* Chap. 18.8.

* Chap. 18.23.

* Chap. 18.9.

* Chap. 15.27.

‖ Or, being an unclean and among his people he ſhall not defile himſelf for his wife, &c.

* Chap. 18.19. † Hebr. made to vaſt.

† Hebr. a ſeparation. * Chap. 18.16. * Chap. 18.25.

* Deut. 9.5.

‖ Or, food.

§ Chap. 22.23.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ‖creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also, or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother;

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, ‖being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her viginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crook backt, or a ‖ dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleannesse must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleannesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things untill he be clean. And *whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him,

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleannesse, whatsoever uncleannesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean untill even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing, a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put § fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prosane § holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto § LORD:

* Chap. 11.2. Deut. 14.4

‖ Or, moveth.

* Chap 19.2. and 20.7. Deut. 18.18

* Exod. 22.18. Deut. 18.11. 1 Sam. 28.7.

* Deut. 22.12.

* Chap. 18.6.

‖ Or, being an head, and among his people he shall not defile himself for his wife, &c.

* Chap. 18.23.

* Chap. 18.9.

* Chap. 18.19. † Heb. make no bald.

† Heb. a separation.

* Chap. 18.16. * Chap. 18.25.

‖ Or, bowed.

* Deut. 23.1.

* Chap. 23.23.

¶ Or, roo slender.

† Hebr. running of the reins. Chap. 15.2.

Exod. 22.31. &c. 44.31.

† Hebr. with the purchase of his money.

† Hebr. man a stranger. Chap. 10 14.

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to bear the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto Aaron and to his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Whatſoever he be of the houſe of Iſrael or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-wil-offerings which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your own will a male without blemiſh, of the beeves, of the ſheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatſoever hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoever offereth a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD to accompliſh his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or ‖ſheep, it ſhall be perfect, to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or ſcurvie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lamb that hath any thing * ſuperfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Ye ſhall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhal be ſeven dayes under the dam, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye ſhal not kill it * and her young, both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten up, ye ſhall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore ſhall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feaſts of the Lord.* 3 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The paſſover.* 9 *The ſheaf of firſt fruits.* 15 *The feaſt of Pentecoſt.* 22 *Gleanings to be left for the poor.* 23 *The feaſt of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclame *to be* holy convocations, *even* theſe are my feaſts.

3 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but the ſeventh day is the ſabbath of reſt, an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no work therein: it is the ſabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations: which ye ſhall proclame in their ſeaſons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, *is* the LORDS paſſeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth *is* the feaſt of unleavened bread unto the LORD: ſeven dayes ye muſt eat unleavened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD ſeven dayes: in § ſeventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and ſhall reap the harveſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheaf of the firſt fruits of your harveſt unto the prieſt:

11 And he ſhall wave the ſheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the ſabbath the prieſt ſhall wave it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day when ye wave the ſheaf, an he-lamb without blemiſh of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a ſweet ſavour: and the drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the ſelf ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaf of the wave-offering, ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be compleat:

16 Even unto the morrow after the ſeventh ſabbath ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they ſhall be of fine flour, they ſhall be baken with leaven, *they are* the firſt fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeven lambs without blemiſh of the firſt yeer, and one young bullock, and two rams: they ſhall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, and two lambs of the firſt yeer for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them with the bread of the firſt-fruits for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclame on the ſelf ſame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in all your dwellings throwout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poor, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeventh moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, ſhall ye have a ſabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*: but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement; it ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall

¶ Or, made themſelves with the iniquty of treſpaſſe in their eating.

* Deut. 15 21. and 17.1.

¶ Or, goats.

¶ Or, kid.

* Chap. 21.18.

¶ Or, the-goat.

* Deut. 22.6.

* Chap. 7.15.

* Levit. 20.3.

* Exod. 20.9. Deut. 5.13. Luk. 13.14.

* Exod. 12.16. Numb. 28. 17.

¶ Or, bundful. Heb. an omer.

† Hebr. eth.

* Numb. 29.12. Joh. 7.37.

* Deut. 16.9.

† Hebr. day of reſtraint.

† Hebr. Heb.

* Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.

* Numb. 29.1.

Hebr. to cauſe to aſcend.

* Chap. 16 30. Numb. 29.7.

shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even, from even unto even shall ye † celebrate your sabbath.

† Hebr. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

* Numb. 29.12. Joh.7.37.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

† Hebr. day of restraint.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclame *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows and beside all your free-will-offrings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

† Hebr. fruit.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oil for the lamp. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths son blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphem, 17 of murder, 18 of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive, beaten for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

† Hebr. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon * the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

* Exod. 29.33. chap.8. 31.matt. 12.1,5.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Numb. 15.34. † *Heb.* to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

* Exod. 21.12. Deut. 19. 21. † *Hebr.* taketh the life of a man.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

† *Hebr.* life for life.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

* Exod. 21.24. Deut. 19. 21. matt. 5 38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12.49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh yeer. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeer. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houses. 35 Compassion of the poor. 39 The usage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of servants.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep * a sabbath unto the LORD.

† Hebr. rest. * Exod. 23.10.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeventh yeer ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harveſt thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undreſſed: for it is a yeer of reſt unto the land.

† Hebr. of thy ſeparations.

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you, for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeers unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeers, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeers ſhall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeventh moneth, in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound thorowout all your land.

† Hebr. loud of ſound.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclame liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof, it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye ſhall not ſowe, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it is the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof: and according to the fewneſſe of yeers, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another, but thou ſhalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeer? behold, we ſhall not ſowe, nor gather in our increaſe.

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixth yeer, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye ſhall ſowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit untill the ninth yeer: untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

‖ Or, to be quite cut off. Hebr. for cutting off.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

† Hebr. his hand hath attained and found ſufficiency.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, † and himſelf be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeers of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it, that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is ſold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeer, then the houſe that is in the walled city ſhall be ſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

† Hebr. redemption belongeth unto it.

32 Notwithſtanding the cities of the Levites *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, [one] of the Levites redeem [them.]

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieve him, *yea, though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner, that he may live with thee.

† Hebr. his hand faileth. † Hebr. ſtrengthen.

36 *Take thou no uſury of him or increaſe: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

* Exod. 22.25. deut.23.19. pro.28.8. ezek.18.8. and 22.12.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be ſold unto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant.

* Exod. 21.2 deut. 15.12. jer. 34.14. † Hebr. ſerve thy ſelf with him with the ſervice of.

40 But as an hired ſervant, *and* as a ſojourner he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they are my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.

† Hebr. with the ſale of a bondman.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

* Ephes. 6.9. col. 4 1.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land, and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion; † they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

† Hebr. ye ſhall ſerve your ſelves with them.

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger or ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

† Hebr. his hand obtaineth.

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either

‖ Or, by theſe means.

* Exod. 20.4. deut.5.8. & 16.22. pſal. 97.7.

‖ Or, pillar. ‖ Or, figured ſtone. Hebr. a ſtone of picture.

* Chap. 19.30. * Deut. 28.1. * Job 11.19.

† Hebr. reſt to reſt. * Job 11.19. * Joſh. 23.10.

* Ezek. 37.26. * 2 Cor. 6.16.

* Deut. 28.15. Jam.2.17. 1 Joh. 2.2.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſon may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or, if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was ſold to him, unto the yeer of jubile: and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he ſhall count with him: *and* according unto his yeers ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in theſe *yeers*, then he ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael are ſervants, they are my ſervants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiouſneſſe.* 3 *A bleſſing to them that keep the commandments.* 14 *A curſe to thoſe that break them.* 40 *God promiſeth to remember them that repent.*

YE ſhall make you no * idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up any ‖ image of ſtone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 * Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid evil beaſts out of the land, * neither ſhall the ſword go thorow your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhor you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandments:

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhor my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſowe your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reign over you, and ye * ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, & will not hearken unto me, I will bring ſeven times more plagues upon you, according to your ſins.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the ſtaff of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat, and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but will walk contrary unto me,

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury, and I, even I will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſins.

29 * And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſons, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtonished at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhal the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then ſhall the land reſt, & enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands, and

also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

* Deut. 4.31. 2 Chron. 17.36

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast given by vow.* 14 *If an house.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for § LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, & for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeers old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or † bad: as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

† His acceptation to thy estimation, priest.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field, of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: || an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

|| Or, the land of an homer, &c.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

* Exodus 30. 12.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and he shall give thy estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

* Exod. 30.13. numb 3. 47. ezek. 45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be ox or sheep: it *is* § LORDS.

† Heb. first-born &c.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

* Josh. 6.19.

29 None devoted which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy, it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commandeth Moses to number the people.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Those that *were* numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after ther families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of

* Exodus 30. 12.

of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbered, which Moſes and Aaron numbered and the princes of Iſrael, being twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbered of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Iſrael:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſum of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimony, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throwout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe, † far off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhal they pitch.

† Hebr. over againſt.

3 And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, throwout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab *ſhall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thouſand and fourſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and four hundred, throwout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captain of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſons of Gad *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand and fifty and one thouſand and four hundred and fifty, throwout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camps: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide ſhall be the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the ſons of Ephraim *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt: and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh ſhall be Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin, and the captain of the ſons of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, throwout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe ‡ were numbered of them *were* fifty & three thouſand & four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbered of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers: all thoſe that were numbered of the camps throwout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But

* Exod. 6.23.
† Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.
* Levit. 10.1. chap. 26.61. 1 chron. 24.2.
* Exod. 13.1. Deut. 27.26. chap. 8.16 Jah. 2.23.
* Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.16 chap. 26.57 1 chron. 6.11.
‡ Hebr. mouth.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first-born. 14 The Levites are numbered by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 32 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born are mine: * *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old & upward shalt thou number them.

16 And * Moses numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sons of Levi, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Levites: *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northwards.

36 And † under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites

Ir

* Exod. 6.23.
† Hebr. whose hand he filled.
* Levit. 10.1. chap. 26.61. 1 chron. 24.2.
* Exod. 13.1. levit. 27.26. chap. 8.16. ios. 2.23.
* Gen. 46.11. exod. 6.16. chr. 26.57. 1 chron. 6.11.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. the office of the charge.

in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore & thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Levites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels a piece by the poll after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed unto Aaron and to his ſons.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites ſervice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the prieſts* 21 *The carriage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of the ſons of Kohath from among the ſons of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſons, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall ſpread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls and covers to || cover withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover * the candleſtick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuff-diſhes, and all the oil-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the || baſins, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſons have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet forward; after that the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to bear it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oil *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die: when they approach unto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſons of Gerſhon, thorowout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for || burdens.

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers ſkins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſons, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, every one that

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27. 25. chap. 18.16. ezek. 45. 12.

* Exod. 25.30.

|| Or, pour out withall.

* Exod. 25.24. * Exod. 35.38.

|| Or, burdens.

* Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.23.

† Hebr. warfare.

† Hebr. to war warfare. || Or, carriage.

† Hebr. mouth.

that entereth in to the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, * the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throwout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work, in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throwout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throwout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work of the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal, he shall powr no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and

† Hebr. warfare.

* Exod. 26.15.

‖ Or, bonds.

* Exod. 30.24.
* Exod. 30.23.

† Hebr. to war the warfare.
‖ Or, carriage.

† Hebr. mouth.

* Levit. 13. 3.
* Levit. 15. 2.
* Levit. 21. 1.

* Levit. 6. 3.

* Levit. 6. 5.

‖ Or, heave-offering.

* Levit. 10. 12.

‖ Or, (being) in the power of thy husband. Heb. under thy husband,

and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, make [themselves] Nazarites.

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

‖ Or, Nazariteship.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

† Hebr. vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come upon his head, untill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judges 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is upon his head.

† Hebr. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Hebr. a Lie.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flower mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

* Acts 21. 24. * Levit. 8. 2.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven.

* Levit. 8. 23.

20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

* Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do, after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.* 10 *Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

* Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered:

† Hebr. who stood.

3 And

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

† Heb. a 1.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the ſons of Gerſhon according to their ſervice:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſons of Merari according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But unto the ſons of Kohath he gave none: becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day was Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a * meat offering:

* Levit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoon of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb, of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * ſin-offering:

* Levit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

* Exod. 40.18.

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſon of Helon.

† Heb. who ſtan

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe.

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

58 One

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day, Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.
73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl, seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‖ him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him. ‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou * lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick. * Exod. 27.20, & 30.8.
3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 25.31.
4 And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick. * Exod. 25.18.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes and so make themselves clean. † Heb. cause a razor to pass.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.
11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the service of the LORD. † Heb. wave. † Heb. wave-offering. † Heb. they may be to execute.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine. * Chap. 3.45.
15 And after that shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every womb, * *even in stead of* the first born of

of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. given.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* a † gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Hebr. to war the warfare of the.

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they shall † cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

† Hebr. return from the warfare of the service.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passeover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passeover allowed for them that were unclean or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passeover at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12. 1. &c. Levit. 23. 5. Numb. 28. 16. deut. 16. 2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

† Hebr. between the two evenings.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it.

* Exod. 12. 46. Joh. 19. 36.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

* Exod. 40. 34.

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1 Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

† Hebr. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

† Hebr. was.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth or a yeer, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

* Exod. 40. 35. 37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the eaſt-parts, ſhall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the ſouthſide, ſhall take their journey: they ſhall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarm.

8 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets: and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for ever thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land, againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye ſhall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and the cloud reſted in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* * Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

* Chap. 2. 3.
* Chap. 2. 7.

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and the ſons of Gerſhon, and the ſons of Merari ſet forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary, and *the* || *other* did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came.

* Chap. 4. 4.
|| *That is*, the Gerſhonites, and the Meratites. See v. 17.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

† Heb. hoſts.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab the ſon of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou go with us, yea, it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

* Pſal. 68. 1.
† Heb. flee them that hate him.

36 And when it reſted he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the ‡ many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh and loath manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaavah.

AND *when* the people || complained, it diſpleaſed the LORD, and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

|| Or, were as it were complainers.
† Heb. it was evil in the ears of, &c.
* Pſal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes: and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† Heb. ſunk.

3 And he called the name of the place || Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

|| That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

* As ver. 34. Pſal. 106. 14.
† Heb. returned and wept. 2 Cor. 12. 8.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

* Exod. 16. 3.

6 But now our ſoul is dried away: there is nothing at all beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

† Heb. eye of it, as the eye of.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep thorowout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have

have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* even † a whole moneth, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsom unto you, because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other, Medad: and the spirit rested upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle:) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, & told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun the servant of Moses one of his young men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Envieth thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he, and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the * flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God reproveth the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses:* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam & Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream:

7 * My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord! I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be * shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

† Hebr. moneth of dayes.

* Exod. 16.13. psa 78.26. † Hebr. as [it were] the way of a day.

* Psal. 78.31.

‖ That is, the graves of lust. † Hebr. they were in, &c.

‖ Or, Cushite. † Hebr. taken.

* Eccles 45.4.

* Hebr. 3.2.

* Exod. 33.11.

* Levit. 13.46.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instructions,* 21 *their acts,* 26 *their relation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely,* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is,* whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with *milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land thorow which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmuring at the news,* 6 *Joshua and Caleb labour to still them.* 11 *God threateneth them.* 13 *Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land.* 36 *The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague* 40 *The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives, and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, & let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land: for they are bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it,* (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this

* Deut. 1 24.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ That is, a cluster of grapes
* Exod. 33.3.
† Heb. men of stature.
* Exod. 23.21.
* Deut. 9.28.
* Exod. 346. psal. 103.8.
* Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.
‖ Or, hitherto.
† Heb. If they fe the land.
* Josh. 14.6.
* Chap. 16.15 and 20.10.
* Deut. 1.35.
† Heb. lifted up my hand.
† Heb. hid us.
‖ Or, not.
* Exod. 34. psal. 78.10. ‖ Or, meeting of my people.
* Exod. 32.12.

this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou, LORD, art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

14 * Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

15 * Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

18 * Exod. 34.6. pſal. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ untill now.

19 ‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked mee, ſee it:

23 † Heb. If they ſee the land. * Joſh. 24.6.

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * As truly as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

28 * Chap. 26.65 and 32.10.

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

29 * Deut. 2.35.

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

30 † Heb. lifted up my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

31 † Heb. ſhall be.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

33 ‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) ſhall you bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

34 * Exod. 14. pſal. 95.10. ‖ Or, hindring of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

35 * Exod. 23.13.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land,

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

37 * 1 Cor. 10.10. heb. 3.10. jude 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

40 * Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

45 * Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat-offering and the drink-offering.* 13 *The ſtranger is under the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſins of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *He that violated the ſabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

2 * Levit. 23.10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

3 * Levit. 22.21. † Heb. ſeparating. * Exod. 29.18. * Levit. 2.1.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

4 * Levit. 2.1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering, or ſacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an of-

fering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats, for a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought † presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 23 *Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others.* 36 *The censers are reserved to holy use.* 41 *Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague, for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men*.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do: take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought

* Exod. 12.49. chap. 9.14.

† Hebr. from the eyes.

‖ Or, ordinance.

* Levit. 4.27.

† Hebr. doth.

† Hebr. with an high hand.

* Levit. 24.12.

* Chap. 27.3. Exod. 35.21. and 22.

* Chap. 26.9.

† Hebr. it is too much for you.

us up out of a land that floweth with milk and
honey, to kill us in the wildernesse, except thou
make thy self altogether a prince over us?
14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a
land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us
inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put
out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.
15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto
the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I
have not taken one asse from them, neither have I
hurt one of them.
16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all
thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and
Aaron to morrow.
17 And take every man his censer, and put in-
cense in them, and bring ye before the LORD eve-
ry man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers,
thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.
18 And they took every man his censer, and put
fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood
in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,
with Moses and Aaron.
19 And Korah gathered all the congregation
against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation: and the glory of the LORD ap-
peared unto all the congregation.
20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto
Aaron, saying,
21 Separate your selves from among this congre-
gation, that I may consume them in a moment.
22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O
God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one
man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the con-
gregation?
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get
you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Da-
than, and Abiram.
25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan
and Abiram: and the elders of Israel followed him.
26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying,
Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked
men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be con-
sumed in all their sins.
27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Ko-
rah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan
and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of
their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and
their little children.
28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that
the LORD hath sent me to do all these works:
for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.
29 If these men die † the common death of all
men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all
men, then the LORD hath not sent me:
30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and
the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up,
with all that appertain unto them, and they go
down quick into the pit: then ye shall understand
that these men have provoked the LORD.
31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an
end of speaking all these words, that the ground
clave asunder that was under them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swal-
lowed them up, and their houses, and all the men
that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.
33 They, and all that appertained to them, went
down alive into the pit, and the earth closed up-
on them: and they perished from among the con-
gregation.
34 And all Israel that were round about them,
fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the
earth swallow us up *also*.
35 And there came out a fire from the LORD,
and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that
offered incense.
36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the
priest, that he take up the censers out of the burn-
ing, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are
hallowed.
38 The censers of these sinners against their own
souls, let them make them broad plates for a co-
vering of the altar: for they offered them before
the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they
shall be a signe unto the children of Israel.
39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen cen-
sers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered,
and they were made broad *plates* for a covering
of the altar:
40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Israel,
that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron,
come neer to offer incense before the LORD, that
he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the
LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.
41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation
of the children of Israel murmured against Moses
and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the peo-
ple of the LORD.
42 And it came to passe, when the congregation
was gathered against Moses and against Aaron,
that they looked toward the tabernacle of the con-
gregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and
the glory of the LORD appeared.
43 And Moses and Aaron came before the ta-
bernacle of the congregation.
44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
45 Get you up from among this congregation,
that I may consume them as in a moment: and they
fell upon their faces.
46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer,
and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on
incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and
make an atonement for them: for there is wrath
gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.
47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and
ran into the midst of the congregation: and be-
hold, the plague was begun among the people:
and he put on incense, and made an atonement for
the people.
48 And he stood between the dead and the li-
ving: and the plague was stayed.
49 Now they that died in the plague were four-
teen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that
died about the matter of Korah.
50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the
door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and
the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes
onely flourisheth* 10 *It is left for a monument
against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and
take of every one of them a rod, according to the
house of their fathers, of all their princes accord-
ing to the house of their fathers: twelve rods:
write thou every mans name upon his rod.
3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the
rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of
the house of their fathers.
4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle
of the congregation, before the testimony, * where
I will meet with you.
5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod
whom I shall chuse, shall blossom: and I will
make to cease from me the murmurings of the
children of Israel, whereby they murmure against
you.
6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Is-
rael, and every one of their princes gave him † a
rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their

† Hebr. bore out.
* Gen. 4. 4.
* Deut. 12. 11. Mat. 23. 35.
* Chap. 17. 3. Lev. 8. 35. 10. 7.
* Chap. 16. 49.
* Hebr. a man dieth.
† Hebr. create a creature.
* Chap. 17. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
* Exod. 25. 22.
† Hebr. rod for one prince, rod for one prince

fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

* Hebr. 9.4. — 10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

† Hebr. children of rebellion.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee, shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

* Chap. 3.45. — 6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Levit. 10.14.

12 All the † best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

† Hebr. fat.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shal bring unto the LORD, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 *Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

* Levit. 27.28.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

* Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. levit. 27.26. chap. 3.13.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, * which *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13. levit. 27.25. chap. 3.47. ezek. 45.12.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Hebr. 3. 11.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * wave-breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

Hebr. 3. 13.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

Exod. 30. 34. levit. 2. 13.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Josh. 13. 14. 33. ezek. 44.28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throwout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

Hebr. heard.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye, and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight: * her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be unclean seven dayes.

12 He shall purifie himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanesse *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessell, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day, he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor, Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THEN came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels, must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeve me not, to sanctifie me

in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This is the water of || Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with som losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when † king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place || Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much || discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul * loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned: for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at || Ije-Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, || what he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Springup, O well, || sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † country of Moab, to the top of || Pisgah, which looketh toward || Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along the kings *high*-way, untill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok

* Psalm 106.32.33. || That is, Strife.

† Hebr. found us.

* Chap. 33. 37.

† Hebr. mouth. * Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.

* Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.

* Chap. 33. 40.

1 That is, utter destruction. || Or, grieved. Hebr. shortned.

* Chap. 21. 5. Wisd. 16. 1, 5. 1 cor. 10. 9.

* 1 King. 21. 7. 33.

2 King. 18. 4. Joh. 3. 14.

* Deut. 2. 1 and 29. 7.

* Chap. 21. 13. || Or, heaps of Abarim.

* Psal. 135. 11.

¶ Or, Vaheb in Suphah. † Heb. beneath.

† Hebr. ascend. || Or, answer ye.

† Hebr. Well. || Or, pit.

|| Or, the wilderness * Deut. 2. 27. Judges 11. 19. * Deut. 29. 7. * Josh. 12. 2. Psalm 135. 11. Amos 2.

Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1 Kings 11.7,33.

30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3.1 and 29.7.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and * thou shalt do to him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

Balaks first message for Balaam is refused: 15 His second message obtaineth him: 22 An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him: 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shal this company lick up all that *are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

† Hebr. fields. ‖ Or, answer.

5 * He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

* Josh. 24.9.

† Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot, that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curseth, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spoke unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them, peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Hebr. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Hebr. be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, & I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

* Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, & sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the * asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turn her in to the way.

* 2 Pet. 2.16. Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side:

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushe Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

† Hebr. who hast ridden upon me. ‖ Or, ever since thou wast &c.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and

and he ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and || fell flat on his face.

|| Or, bowed himſelf.

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is perverſe before me.

† Hebr. to be an adverſary unto thee.

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, & turned from me theſe three times. unleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaved her alive.

34 And Balaam ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I have ſinned, for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: now therefore, if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me back again.

† Hebr. be evil in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak: ſo Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend unto thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto † Kirjath-Huzoth.

† Or, a city of ſtreets.

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheep, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the utmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me, and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And he || went *to* an high place.

|| Or, he went ſolitary.

4 And God met Balaam; and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, he, & all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Hebr. my ſoul, or my life.

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of || Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

|| Or, the hill.

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou ſon of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24.8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment || againſt Jacob, neither is there any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

|| Or, in.

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down, untill he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *He propheſieth of the ſtate of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other * times, † to ſeek for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23.3, 15.

† Hebr. to the meeting inchantments.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Ba-

* Chap. 23.7, 18.

Beam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall pour the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtir him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, & curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a ſtar out of Jacob, and a ſceptre ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong *is* thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock:

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ untill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall live when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict & Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi:* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods:

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman thorow her belly: ſo the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and four thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſon of Salu, a prince of † a chief houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ſum of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of diviſing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joſhua.*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeers old and upwards,

---

* Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut, [but now open.]

Or, the hil.

* Chap. 23.22.

* Chap. 23.24.

* Gen. 49.9.

* Chap. 24.8. Or, fin.

Or, ſmite thorow the princes of Moab.

‖ The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael. Exod. 17.

‖ Or, ſhall be even to periſh alſo.

† Hebr. Kain.

‖ Or, how long ſhall it be ere] Aſſhur carry thee away captive?

* Chap. 23.7, 10. † Hebr. to the meeting in chaments.

* Chap. 23.7, 10.

* Deut. 4.3. Pſal. 106.29. 1 Cor. 10.8. Rev. 2.14.

* Pſal. 106.30. 1 mac. 2.26.

* Eccluſ. 45.24. 1 mac. 2.54.

† Hebr. houſe of a father.

* Chap. 31.2.

* Chap. 1.3.

upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neer* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum* of the people, from twenty yeers old and upward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who * strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe:

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph, after their families *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph, after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To

* Chap. 2. 1.
* Gene. 46. 8. ex. 6. 14. 1 chron. 5. 1.
* Chap. 26. 2.
* Gene. 38. 2. & 46. 12.
* Jos. 17. 1.
* Chap. 27. 1.

54 * To many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many *and few*.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Jochebed the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour:* 18 *Joshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no son? give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman, that is next to him of his family, & he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsell for him, * after the judgement of urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings to be observed.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath,* 11 *on the new moons,* 16 *at the passover,* 26 *in the day of first-fruits.*

ANd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a † sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer unto the LORD: two lambs of the first yeer without spot, † day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer † at even.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth

fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath-day two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram:

13 And a ſeverall tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth thorowout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the paſſeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt; ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering ſhall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A ſeverall tenth deal ſhalt thou offer for every lamb thorowout the ſeven lambs,

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily thorowout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhalbe offered beſide the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhal have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD after your weeks *be out*: ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A ſeverall tenth deal unto one lamb, throwout the ſeven lambs,

30 *And* one kid of the goats to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feaſt of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their ſouls,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND in the ſeventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the ſeven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall have on the tenth day of this ſeventh moneth an holy convocation; and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat-offering ſhalbe of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A ſeverall tenth deal for one lamb, throwout the ſeven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering beſide the ſin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhal have an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a ſeverall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh,

21 And

Exod. 12.18. Levit. 23.5.

* Levit. 23.7.

* Levit. 23.24

Levit. 16.29. and 23.27

Levit. 23.36.

31 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall || do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow:* 6 *of a wives vow:* 9 *of a widows vow, or hers that is divorced.*

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soul with a bond, he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house, in her youth:

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her, on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their soule, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand, her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captives and spoil are to be purified.* 15 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arme some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all

Levit. 23.24

Levit. 16.29. and 23.27

Levit. 23.36.

|| Or, adde.

† Hebr. profane.

† Hebr. her vow [were] upon her.

Chap. 5.17.

* Chap. 27.13.

† Hebr. thousand of a tribe, thousand of a tribe.

the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain, *namely*, *Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man, by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man, by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and * whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves, and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses:

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* shall be clean, nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD, of the men of war which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ sheep, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand and thirty thousand: *and* seven thousand, and five hundred sheep.

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves:

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred:

46 And sixteen thousand persons:)

47 Even of the children of Israels half Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds came neer unto Moses.

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

34 And

* Josh. 13 21.

† *Hebr.* host of war.

* Chap. 25 2.

* 2 Pet. 2.15.

* Judges 21.11.

† *Hebr.* a male.

* Chap. 19.11, &c

† *Hebr.* Instrument, or, vessell of skins.

† *Hebr.* of the captivitie.

‖ *Or,* goats.

† *Hebr.* hand.

† *Hebr.* found.

† *Hebr.* heave-offering

† *Hebr.* smote.

† Chap. 3.24.

† Chap. 3.28.29.

† *Hebr.* fulfilled for me.

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan. 6 Moſes reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his contents. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeers old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD, was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhal deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſtward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guilteleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael, and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But *thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan may be ours.

33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, the kingdom of Sihon, king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty journeys of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of

Or, ſons.

Hebr. break.

Chap. 13.24.

Chap. 14.18,29.

Hebr. fulfilled after me.

Hebr. ſmal.

Hebr. found.

Hebr. there-of ſeeing.

Joſh. 1.13.

Joſh. 4.12.

Deut. 3.12. Joſh. 13.8. and 22.4.

Hebr. they called by names, the names of the cities. Geneſ. 10.23.

Deut. 3.14.

Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after § passeover the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-sea.

11 And they removed from the Red-sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at || Kibroth-Hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in in Bene-Jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernes of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in || Ije Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto || * Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan,

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give the lesse inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Ca-

Exod. 12.37.

Exod. 13.20.

* Exod. 15.22.

* Exod. 15.27.

* Exod. 16.1.

* Exod. 17.1.

* Exod. 19.1.

* Chap. 11.34. § That is, the graves of lust.

* Chap. 11.35.

* Deut. 10.6.

* Chap. 20.1.

* Chap. 20.22.

* Chap. 20.25. Deut. 32. 50.

* Chap. 21.1. Jos.

* Chap. 21.4.

§ Or, heaps of Abarim.

† Heb. boulder.

§ Or, the plain of Sittim.

* Exod. 32.13. Jos. 14. 2.3.

* Chap. 25.1.

* Deut. 7.2. Jos. 11.12.

* Jos. 13.51.

* Chap. 26.52. † Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. diminish his inheritance.

* Jos. 23.13. Judg. 2.3.

Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof)

3 Then * your south-quarter shall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border: you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north-border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this side Jordan, neer Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the prieſt, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites, with their suburbs, and measure thereof: 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan, neer Jericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites, suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few. Every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person † at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

* Exod. 21.13. 22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait:

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of blood according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it, unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer: he † ſhall not be guilty of blood:

† Hebr. no blood [ſhall be] to him.

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death, by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

* Deut. 17.6 and 19.15. matt. 18. 16. 2 cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death; but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

† Hebr. faulty to die.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the prieſt.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſons of Joſeph, came neer, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael.

Chap. 27.1. Nu. 17.

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Hebr. unto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

† Hebr. gave.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they think beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† Hebr. be wives. 1 Tim. 5.14.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleave to one.

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father; that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

Chap. 27.1.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſons.

† Hebr. to ſons that were of the houſes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſons of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 Theſe *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *neer* Jericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael on this ſide Jordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt ‖ the Red *ſea*, between Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

Or, Suph.

2 (There are eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 * After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei:

* Numb. 21.24.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb,

reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 †Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and * judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 *Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man: for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us, and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, *and* possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and talker then we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God;

33 * Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, * We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went †presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And § Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren,

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

† Hebr. given. * Gen. 15 18. and 17.7,8.

† Hebr. give.

† Hebr. gave.

* John 7.24. * Levit. 19.15. deut. 16.19 1 sam. 16.7. prov. 24.23.

† Hebr. acknowledge faces.

* Numb. 27.2. * Numb. 13.24.

† Hebr. melted.

* Numb. 13 29.

* Exod. 33.21.

* Numb. 14 29.

† Hebr. fulfilled to go after. * Numb. 20.12. and 27.14. * Chap. 1.36 and 3.21. and 4.4.

* Numb. 14.40.

† Hebr. you were presumptuous and went up.

the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, † no, not so much as a foot-breadth, * because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderness: these fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in time past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims: but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeers, untill all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in ¶ mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan:* 11 *The bignesse of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, besides unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But

---

† Hebr. even to the reading of the sole of the foot. * Gen. 36.8.

‖ Or, use no hostility against Moab.

* Gen. 36.20. † Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, room. * Numb. 21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

† Hebr. begin to possesse.

* Numb. 21.21,23.

* Numb. 32.33. Jos. 13. 8, &c.

* Numb. 21.23.

* Numb. 32.41.

† Hebr. every city of men, and women, and little ones.

‖ Or, water the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

* Num. 32.20.

† Hebr. sons of power.

* Josh. 12. 4.

* Numb. 21.33,35. chap. 29.7

* Numb. 21.24.

* Numb. 21.33.

‖ Numb. 32.12. chap. 1.37.

‖ Or, the hill.

7 But all the cattell and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a pray to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants, behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Numb. 32. 33. Ioſh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the country of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name Baſhan-*Havoth-Jair, unto this day.

* Numb. 32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof* from Chinnereth, even unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea, under § Aſhdoth-Piſgah eaſtward.

§ Or, under the ſprings, o Piſgah, o the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren, the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the war.

* Numb. 32. 20.

† Hebr. ſons of power.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you:

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then ſhall ye * return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

* Joſhua 21. 4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou paſſeſt.

* Numb. 27. 18.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

* Numb. 20. 12. Deut. 1. 37.

27 Get thee up into the top of || Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſtward, and northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

|| Or, the hill.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye * ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I commend you.

* Chap. 12. 32. Ioſh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

* Numb. 25. 4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdom, and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements ſo righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I wil make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

* Exod. 19. 18.

† Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

† Hebr. ſave a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ *Or,* imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as* *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

* Chap. 9. 3 heb. 32. 29.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

† *Heb.* have found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God, there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

* Exod. 34.7.

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

* Jer. 32.18.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon † earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

* Gen. 2. heb. 4.4.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Jordan toward the ſun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildemeſſe, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

* Joſh. 20. 8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Jordan, in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

* Matth. 5.21. † Luke 18.20. † Rom. 13.9. † Rom. 7.7.

* Numb. 21. 24. chap. 1.4. Numb. 21. 33. chap. 3.3.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Jordan toward the ſun-riſing.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon.

Chap. 3. 17.

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan, eaſtward, even unto the ſea of the plain under the * ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes, and judgements which I ſpeak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep, and do them.

† Heb. keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us: *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid, by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying,

Exod. 19.19.

† Chap. 4.33. † Heb. ſtide to hear.

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

* Exodus 20.2. Leviti. 26. 13. Pſa. 81. 10. † Heb. ſervants.

Exod. 20.19.

7 Thou

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.
8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeneſs *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.
9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,
10 And * ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.
12 Keep the ſabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
13 Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.
14 But the ſeventh day *is* the * ſabbath of the LORD thy God, *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſervant and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.
15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.
16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.
20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.
21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darknes, (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.
24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and * he liveth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?
27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and * we will hear it, and do it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.
29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.
30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.
33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:
2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.
4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And * thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.
6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.
7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.
8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thine houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,
11 And houſes ful of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards & olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt * fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his Name.
14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of

† Deut. 5. 1. & 6. 1.
† Heb. paſſe over
† Chap. 10. 12. matt. 22. 37. mar. 12. 30 luk. 10. 27.
† Chap. 11. 18.
† Heb. whet, or, sharpen.
† Chap. 8. 9, 10, &c.
† Heb. bondmen or ſervants.
† Chap. 10. 12, 20. & 13. 4.
* Matth. 4. 7.
* Exod. 17. 2.

of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. to morrow.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. evil.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and justice,* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory which God will give over them.*

* Chap. 31.3.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; * thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

† Hebr. statues, or pillars.

6 * For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

* Chap. 14.2. & 26.19. * Exod. 19.5. 1 Pet. 2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

† Hebr. because.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

* Matt. 4.4. Luke 4.4. * Nehem. 9.32.

13 And he will love thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee; he will also blesse the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod. 23.26. &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 9.14. & 15.26.

† Hebr. Of olive-tree of oil.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a * snare unto thee.

* Exod. 23.33. * Chap. 6.12,13.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

* Exod. 23.28. Josh. 24.12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

† Hebr. place off.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

† Hebr. before thy face.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

* Chap. 12.3. * Josh. 7.1, 21. 2 Mac. 12.40.

25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for * it is a cursed thing.

* Chap. 13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeers in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

* Numb. 32. 11. * Exod. 16. 15.

* Numb. 33. 39.

3 And

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to
hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou
knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that
he might make thee know, that man doth * not live
by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth
out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.
4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, nei-
ther did thy foot swell these fourty yeers.
5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that
as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy
God chasteneth thee.
6 Therefore thou shalt keep the command-
ments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his
wayes, and to fear him.
7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a
good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains,
and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,
8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and
fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oil-olive,
and honey;
9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread with-
out scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it:
a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills
thou mayest dig brasse.
10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then
thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good
land which he hath given thee.
11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy
God, in not keeping his commandments, and his
judgements, and his statutes, which I command
thee this day:
12 Lest, *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and
hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:
13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply,
and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all
that thou hast is multiplied:
14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou for-
get the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth
out of the land of Egypt from the house of
bondage;
15 Who led thee thorow that great and ter-
rible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and
scorpions, and drought, where there was no water;
* who brought thee forth water out of the rock
of flint,
16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * man-
na, which thy fathers knew not, that he might
humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do
thee good at thy latter end)
17 And thou say in thine heart, My power,
and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this
wealth.
18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy
God, for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get
wealth, that he may establish his covenant which
he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.
19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the
LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and
serve them, and worship them, I testifie against
you this day, that ye shall surely perish.
20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth
before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye
would not be obedient unto the voice of the
LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of
their own righteousnesse, by rehearsing their se-
verall rebellions.*

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Jordan
this day, to go in, to possesse nations greater
and mightier then thy self, cities great, and fenced
up to heaven,
2 A people great and tall, the children of the
Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou
hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the chil-
dren of Anak?
9 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD
thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee; as a
* consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he
shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt
thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as
the LORD hath said unto thee.
4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the
LORD thy God hath cast them out from before
thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath
brought me in to possesse this land: but for the
wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth
drive them out from before thee.
5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the up-
rightnesse of thine heart, dost thou go to possesse
their land: but for the wickednes of these nations
the LORD thy God doth drive them out from be-
fore thee, and that he may perform the word
which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abra-
ham, Isaac, and Jacob.
6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy
God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it
for thy righteousnesse, for thou *art* a stiff-necked
people.
7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou pro-
vokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wil-
dernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out
of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place,
ye have been rebellious against the LORD.
8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to
wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to
have destroyed you.
9 When I was gone up into the mount, to re-
ceive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the co-
venant which the LORD made with you, then * I
abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty
nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:
10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two
tables of stone written with the finger of God, and
on them *was written* according to all the words
which the LORD spake with you in the mount,
out of the midst of fire in the day of the assembly.
11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty
dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave
me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the
covenant.
12 And the LORD said unto me, * Arise, get
thee down quickly from hence, for thy people
which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have
corrupted *themselves*: they are quickly turned
aside out of the way which I commanded them;
they have made them a molten image.
13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, say-
ing, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a
stiff-necked people.
14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and
blot out their name from under heaven: and I
will make of thee a nation mightier and greater
then they.
15 So I turned, and came down from the mount,
and the mount burned with fire: and the two
tables of the covenant were in my two hands.
16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned a-
gainst the LORD your God, *and* had made you a
molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the
way which the LORD had commanded you.
17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out
of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.
18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the
first, fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I did nei-
ther eat bread nor drink water, because of all your
sins, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the
sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot dis-
pleasure wherewith the LORD was wroth
against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD
hearkened unto me at that time also.
20 And

* Mat. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.
* Nehem. 9. 21.
† Heb. Of olive-tree of oil.
* Chap. 6. 12, 13.
* Numb. 20. 11.
* Exod. 16. 15.
* Numb. 13. 29.
* Chap. 4. 24. heb. 12. 29.
* Exod. 24. 18. & 34. 28.
* Exod. 31. 18.
* Exod. 32. 7.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Go up & poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*, becauſe § LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednеſſe, nor to their ſin:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 and hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation to obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim wood, & hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having § two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Moſera, * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſon miniſtered in the prieſt's office, in his ſtead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe his Name unto this day.

9 *Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and poſſeſſe the land, which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, * with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of great bleſſings, 26 and by threatenings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is requited in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red-ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael:

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

¶ Therefore

---

* Numb. 11.1,3.
* Exod. 17.7.
* Numb. 11.34.
* Numb. 14.16.
* Exod. 34.1.
† Hebr. words.
* Numb. 33.30
* Numb. 20.28.
§ Numb. 18.20.
‖ Or, fourty dayes.
† Hebr. go in journey.
† Hebr. heark.
* Pſal. 24.1.
* 2 Chron. 19.7. Job 34.19. Act. 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Ephe. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17.
† Hebr. fire.
* Chap. 6.13. Matt. 4.10. Luke 4.8.
* Chap. 13.4.
† Gene. 46.27. Exod. 1.5.
* Gene. 15.5.
* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.
† Joh. 1.3
* Numb. 16.31. and 17.3. Pſal. 106.17.
‖ Or, living ſubſtance which followed them.
† Hebr. was at their feet
* Chap. 8.2.
* Chap. 8.15.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is a* land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul,

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and left ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderne, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan, to go in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods service is to be kept.* 15,23 *Blood is forbidden.* 17,20,26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Levite is not to be forsaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse, to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwith-

¶ Or, fourty dayes.
† Hebr. go in journey.
* Psal. 24.1.
* 2 Chr. 19.7. Job 34.19. Act. 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Ephe. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17. * Chap. 6. Mat. 4.10. Luke 4.8.
† Hebr. give.
* Chap. 4.9. & 6.
* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.
* Josh. 1.3
* Chap. 10.2.
* Chap. 6.15.
Numb. 6.31. and 7.3. Psal. 106.17.
¶ Or, living substance which followed them.
† Hebr. run as waters
Chap. 32.
* Chap. 32.
† Hebr. heark.
* Chap. 5.
¶ Or, inherit.
Judges 2.
† Hebr. break down.
1 Kings 15.19. 2 Chron. 16.
* Chap. 10.9.
† Hebr. the choice of your vows.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck, and as of the hart.

* Chap. 15.23. 16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy men-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

* Chap. 24.27. Eccles. 7.21. † Hebr. All thy dayes. * Gen. 28. 24. ch. 29.9. 19 * Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite, as † long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

† Hebr. be strong. 23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

† Hebr. inheritest, or possessest them. † Hebr. after them. 29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

† Hebr. abomination of the * Chap. 4. 2. Ioh. 2.7. prov. 30.6. rev. 22.18. 31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neer soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder:

2 And the signe, or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap. 11.22. † Hebr. speak revolt against the Lord. 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, (because he hath † spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in.) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

* Chap. 17.7. 9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Hebr. ward-ons. * Chap. 17.13. 11 And * all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities which the LORD thy God hath given thee, to dwell there, saying,

|| Or, naughty men. 13 Certain men, || the children of Belial are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known:

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

|| Or, accursed thing. 17 And there shall cleave nought of the || cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD

LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of fowls.* 21 *That which dieth of it self may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of divine service.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeers tithe of almes and charitie.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois:

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks, that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household.

27 And * the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeer, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seventh yeer a yeer of release for the poor.* 7 *It must be no let of lending, or giving.* 12 *An Hebrew servant* 18 *except he will not depart, must in the seventh yeer go forth free and well furnished.* 19 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified unto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *every* seven yeers thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every † creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which *is* thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow: and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man, of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thy hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware, that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeer, the yeer of release is at hand, and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thy hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and

* Levit. 19.28. Chap. 14.1 and 16.18.

* Chap. 21.20.

† Heb. [spoil revolt against the Lord.]

* Levit. 11.2.

‖ Or, [pygarg. Heb.] deer.

* Levit. 11.9.

† Heb. [wood-eat] Chap. 7.13.

‖ Or, [ravening bird.]

* Levit. 11.19.

* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26.

‖ Or, [seventh]

† Heb. [ashamed of the lending of his hand.]

‖ Or, [to the end that there be no poor among you]

* Chap. 28.12.

† Heb. [word.]

† Heb. [Belial.]

* Matth. 5.42. Luk. 6.34.

† Heb. [sick through her.]

* Chap. 24.14.

† Exod. 21.2. Jer. 34.14.

serve thee six yeers, then in the seventh yeer thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 * Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it thorow his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six yeers: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates, the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof, thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The feast of the passeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 22 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBserve * the moneth of Abib, and keep the passeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even remain all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast, and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents,

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee, begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with a ‖ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen, to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD * empty.

17 Every man shall give † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee thorowout thy tribes, and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controverſies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election 16 and duty of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or ‖ sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant:

3 And

3 And hath gone and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, either the ſun, or moon, or any of the hoſt of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

* Numb. 35.30. chap. 17. 6. and 19 15. mat. 18.16. joh. 8.17. 2 cor. 13. heb. 10.28

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death be put to death: but at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, being matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire, and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of judgement.

10 And thou ſhalt do according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chuſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerve to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the law, which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they ſhall tell thee, thou ſhalt do: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

12 And the man that will do preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken unto the prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away the evil from Iſrael.

13 And all the people ſhall hear, and fear, and do no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe. One from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king over thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelf, nor cauſe the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: foraſmuch as the LORD hath ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wives to himſelf, that his heart turn not away: neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelf ſilver and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he ſhall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the prieſts the Levites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and theſe ſtatutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aſide from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the prieſts and Levites inheritance.* 3 *The prieſts due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided.* 15 *Chriſt the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The preſumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE prieſts, the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, * ſhall have no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Numb. 18.20. chap. 10.9. * 1 Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore ſhall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath ſaid unto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall be the prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be ox or ſheep, & they ſhall give unto the prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit alſo of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheep ſhalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the LORD, him, and his ſons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſojourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde, unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe,

7 Then he ſhall miniſter in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which ſtand there before the LORD.

† Hebr. als ſides by the fathers.

8 They ſhall have like portions to eat, beſide † that which cometh of the ſale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not learn to do after the abominations of thoſe nations.

* Levit. 18.21.

10 There ſhall not be found among you any one that maketh his ſon, or his daughter, * to paſſe thorow the fire, or that uſeth divination, or an obſerver of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

† Levit. 20.27. * 1 Sam. 28.7.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or * a necromancer.

12 For all that do theſe things, are an abomination unto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

‖ Or, upright, or intire

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

¶ Or, inherit. * John 1.45. act. 3.22. and 7.37.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened unto obſervers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo to do.

* Exod. 20.19.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe up unto thee a prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye ſhall hearken.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

* John 1.15. 12.3.21. and 7.37.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto me, They have well ſpoken that which they have ſpoken.

18 * I will raiſe them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he ſhall ſpeak unto them all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoever will not hearken unto my words, which he ſhall ſpeak in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to ſpeak, or that ſhall ſpeak in the name of other gods, even that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we

know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:
2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherite) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.
4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,
5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:
6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not † in time past.
7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.
8 And if the LORD thy God inlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:
9 (If thou shalt * keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:
10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.
11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:
12 Then the elders of his city shall send, and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.
13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.
15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.
16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:
17 Then both the men between whom the controversie is, shal stand before the LORD, before the priest and the judges which shall be in those dayes:
18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:
19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.
20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.
21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the way.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses, and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,
3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to save you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.
10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclame peace unto it.
11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattel, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which

* Chap. 12.20.
† *Hebr.* inheritest, or possessest.
* Exod. 21.13. numb. 35.10. Josh. 20.2.
† *Hebr.* from yesterday the third day.
† *Hebr.* Iron.
† *Hebr.* wood.
† *Hebr.* findeth.
† *Hebr.* smite him [in] life.
† *Hebr.* from yesterday third day.
* Chap. 22.20.
* Josh. 20.7.
† *Hebr.* in life.
* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10. 28. num. 35.30. matt. 18. 16. john 8.17. 2 cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28
‖ *Or,*
* Prov. 19.5.9. dan. 13.62.
* Exod. 21.23. levit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.
‖ *Or,* for, O Israel, thou art come this day unto the battell against your enemies, let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them, for the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.
† *Hebr.* be weak.
† *Hebr.* make haste?
† *Hebr.* made it common. See Lev. 19.23.
* Chap. 4.6.
† *Hebr.* mouth.
* Judges 7.3.
† *Hebr.* melt.
† *Hebr.* [to be] in the head of the people.
† *Hebr.* in the midst.
* Josh. 8.2.
† *Hebr.* spoil.
‖ *Or,* suffer to grow. *Hebr.* make or make.

which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods: so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, (‖ for the tree of the field is *mans life*) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill † it be subdued.

‖ Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. † Heb. which to go from before thee. † Heb. it come down.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. mouth.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israels charge: and the blood shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ pare her nails.

‖ Or, suffer to grow. Heb. nourish nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the firstborn.

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Galat. 3.13.

† Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparell.* 6 *The dam is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must have battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23.4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be

be young ones, or eggs, and the dam ſitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy houſe, if any man fall from thence.

† *Hebr.* mixtneſſe of ſeed.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diverſ ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſſe together.

* Levit. 19.19. † Numb. 15.38. † *Hebr.* wings.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of divers ſorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes upon the four † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy ſelf*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſell, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damſels virginity, unto the elders of the city, in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and give them unto the father of the damſell, becauſe he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſell to the door of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones, that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 20.10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die: *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away evil from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damſell *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, that they die: the damſell, becauſe ſhe cried not, *being* in the city: and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away evil from among you.

‖ *Or*, take ſtrong hold of her.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damſell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her ſhall die.

26 But unto the damſell thou ſhalt do nothing, there is in the damſell no ſin worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, even ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damſell cried, and there was none to ſave her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damſell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall give unto the damſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers ſkirt.

* Levit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may, or who may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt.* 15 *Of the fugitive ſervant.* 17 *Of filthineſſe.* 18 *Of abominable ſacrifices.* 19 *Of uſury.* 21 *Of vows.* 24 *Of treſpaſſes.*

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his privie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

* Neh. 13.1.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

* Numb. 22.5,6.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for ever.

† *Hebr.* good.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhor an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

† *Hebr.* turneth toward.

11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

† *Hebr.* ſitteſt down.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee.

† *Hebr.* nakedneſſe of any thing.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee † no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† *Hebr.* is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

‖ *Or*, ſodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother, uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform, *even* a freewill-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure: but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of divorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to war.* 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-ſtealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of juſtice.* 19 *Of charity.*

WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband, which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to war, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeer, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper millſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt give *him* his hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon it; for he is poor, and † ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſin unto thee.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt down thine harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a sheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine olive-tree, thou ſhalt not † go over the boughs again: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it † afterward: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee, to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes muſt not exceed fourty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raiſing ſeed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodeſt woman.* 13 *Of unjuſt weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they ſhall juſtifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten: that the judge ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty ſtripes he may give him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat him above theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, unto a ſtranger: her ‖ husbands brother ſhall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it ſhall be that the firſt-born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pity *her*.

† Hebr. a ſtone & a ſtone. † Hebr. an ephah and an ephah.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17.8.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the rememberance of Amalek from under heaven: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits.* 12 *The prayer of him that giveth his third yeers tithes.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a baſket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, to place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak, and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, & our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

Exod. 30. 25. Joh. 8. 32.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeer, *which is* * the yeer of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

* Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean *uſe*, nor given ought thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

† Hebr. for a curſing. * Deut. 9. 12.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

Gal. 3. 13.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the * LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

* Chap. 7.6.

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones.* 5 *and to build an altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

* Ezek. 32. 12.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

* Joſh. 4. 1.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

* Gal. 3. 10.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

* Levit. 26. 3.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto the

LORD

LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve, *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee: if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above only, and thou ſhalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve and to do *them:*

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto † for to do, untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt

† Hebr. for a removing.

against them, and flee seven wayes before them, and shalt be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde groopeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes, and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20 6.

† Hebr. profane, or use it as common meat.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

† Hebr. shall not return to thee, &c.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

* 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

* Mic. 6. 15 hag. 1. 6.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees thorowout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but † thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

† Hebr. they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts || consume.

|| Or, possesse.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high, and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † understand:

† Hebr. hear.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

† Hebr. strong of face.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

* Levit. 26. 29. 2 king. 6. 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. Baruch 2. 3.

† Hebr. belly.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

* Exod. 19. 4.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

† Hebr. after-birth.

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

* Chap. 4. 5. 1 king. 2. 3 Joh. 1. 7.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

† Hebr. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

† Hebr. passe.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the

other

other: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning: for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, & unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel:

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth || gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the || imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him: and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised to the penitent.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

ANd it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost

* Exod. 19. 4.
† Hebr. seer.
† Hebr. strong of face.
* Levit. 26. 29. 2 king. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3.
† Hebr. belly.
† Hebr. after him.
* Chap. 4. 6. 1 king. 2. 3 Joh. 1. 7.
† Hebr. passe.
* Chap. 10. 22.
† Hebr. idols, dunghie gods.
|| Or, a poisonfull herb. Hebr. roots.
|| Or, stubbornesse.
† Hebr. he drunken to the thirsty.
† Hebr. is written.
† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.
* Gen. 19. 24, 25. * 1 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 22. 8.
† Hebr. divided. or who had not given to them any portion.
* Nehem. 1. 9.

most parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28.11

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

* Rom. 10.6,8,&c.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

* Chap. 4.26.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Joshua.* 9 *He delivereth the law unto the priests to read it in the seventh yeer to the people.* 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua.* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep:* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the elders.*

AND Moses went, and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

* Numb. 20.12. chap. 3.27.

3 The LORD thy God he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

* Num. 27.21.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

* Chap. 7.2.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, in the solemnity of the * yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

* Chap. 15.1.

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

† Hebr. lie down.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

† Hebr. finde them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witnes for me against the children of Israel.

20 For

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance: 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.*

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: he ‖ led him about, instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock,

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*: then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of

† Hebr. before. † Hebr. do.

† Josh. 1.6

† Chap. 5.1.

† Hebr. le down.

† Hebr. he hath corrupted to himself. ‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot. † Hebr. generation and generation.

† Hebr. God. ‖ Or, compassed him about

‖ Or, (which were) not God.

‖ Or, left, vsed.

† Rom. 10. 19.

‖ Or, hath burned. ‖ Or, hath consumed.

† Hebr. burning coale.

† Hebr. from the chambers.

† Hebr. enemy.

‖ Or, our high hand, and not the LORD hath done all this. † Josh. 23. 10.

‖ Or, is worse then the vine of Sodom, &c.

of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venim of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, their rock in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 ‖ Rejoyce, O * ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and ‖ Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you, because it is your life: and through this thing you shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me, among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes, 26 The excellencie of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God, blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them: he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went a* † fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet: every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite thorow the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth; and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And

---

* Eccles. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

† Hebr. hand.

† Hebr. an hiding for you. * 1 Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wisd. 16. 13.

‖ Or, praise his people, ye nations, or sing ye. * 2 Mac. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

‖ Or, Josua. + Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

* Numb. 27. 12.

* Numb. 20. 25, 28. & 33. 38.

* Numb. 20. 12, 13. & 27. 14.

‖ Or, strife at Kadesh.

† Hebr. a fire of law.

‖ Or, [under] thy shoes shall be iron.

* Jer. 23. 6

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

‖ Or, bill. * Chap. 3. 27. 2 Mac. 3. 4.

‖ Or, let them teach &c. ‖ Or, let them put incense

† Hebr. at thy nose.

* Gen. 49. 25.

† Hebr. thrust forth. † Hebr. moons.

* Deut. 1. 38.

* Gen. 49. 26.

* Deut. 21. 24. chap. 24. 9.

* Hebr. 12. 6. * Deut. 21. 23. ‖ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c. * Deut. 3. 22. and 31. 14. Or, wisely.

† Hebr. field.

29 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy ‖ shoes shall be iron and brasse: and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shal say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone; the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine: also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people! saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

‖ Or, [under] thy shoes shall be iron.

* Jer. 23. 6.

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land:* 5 *He dieth there:* 6 *His buriall:* 7 *His age:* 8 *Thirty dayes mourning for him:* 9 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the ‖ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

‖ Or, hill.

* Chap. 3. 27. 2. Mac. 2. 4.

3 And the South, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, * This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moisture. † Hebr. flesh.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The LORD appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.* 8 *He giveth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan.* 12 *Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee, * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

* Deut. 1. 38.

* Deut. 11. 24. chap. 14. 9.

* Hebr. 13. 5. * Deut. 31. 23. ‖ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c. * Deut. 31. 23. and 1. 14. ‖ Or, wisely.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ have good successe.

‖ Or, do wisely.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 * Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

* Numb. 32. 20.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren, † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Hebr. marshalled by five.

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun rising.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death, onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The covenant between her and them.* 23 *Their return and relation.*

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed:

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things* our hearts did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window, which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 *Joshua cometh to Jordan.* 2 *The officers instruct the people for the passage.* 7 *The LORD encourageth Joshua.* 9 *Joshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Jordan divided.*

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host,

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and † he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites,

† Hebr. 11.31. James 2.25. * Hebr. say.

† Hebr. melt. * Exod. 14.21. chap. 4.23. * Numb. 21.24.

† Hebr. rose up.

† Hebr. In stead of you to die.

† Hebr. fathers.

† Hebr. sick.

† Hebr. since ye, hereby, and the third day. * Levit. 20.7. num. 11.18. chap. 7.13. 1 sam. 16.5.

* Chap. 1. 5.

† Hebr. to restore you.

zites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD the Lord of all the earth shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they * shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan.* 10, 19 *The people passe over.* 14 *God magnifieth Joshua.* 20 *The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh passed over, armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and ‡ flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Joshua reneweth circumcision.* 10 *The passeover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, * Make thee ‖ sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖ hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt,

* Psal. 114.3.
* Acts 7.45.
* 1 Chron. 12.15. ecclus. 24.30.
* Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.
† Heb. since yesterday and the third day. * Levit. 20.7. num. 11.18. chap. 7.13. 1 sam. 16.5.
† Heb. to morrow.
* Chap. 1.5.
* Exod. 14.27.
† Heb. ended.
† Heb. to-day.
† Heb. all dayes.
* Exod. 4.25. Or, knives of stone. Or, circumcising.

that *were* males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed: but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD ſware that he * would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children *whom* he raiſed up in their ſtead, them Joſhua circumciſed, for they were uncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called || Gilgal, unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the paſſeover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn*, in the ſelf ſame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood *a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* || captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is ſhut up: 2 God inſtructeth Joſhua how to beſiege it: 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved. 26 The builder of Jericho is curſed.

NOw Jericho † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of rams horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams horns, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the ark, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be ||accurſed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe *ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you, in any wiſe keep your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed, when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, are † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when the prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that the * wall fell down † flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had; and

* Numb. 14.23.

† *Hebr.* when the people had made an end to be circumciſed. || *That is,* rolling.

* Exod. 23.23.

‖ *Or,* priſce.

* Exod. 3. acts 7.33.

† *Hebr.* did ſhut up, and was ſhut up.

† *Hebr.* under it.

† *Hebr.* gathering [back.]

† *Hebr.* make you voice to be heard.

* Chap. 22.20. 1 Chro. 2.

*Hebr. about two thouſand men, or, about three thouſand men.

‖ *Or,* in Moral.

‖ *Or,* devoted.

* Chap. 2. 4

† *Hebr.* holineſs.

† *Hebr.* acts.

* Heb. 11.30. † *Hebr.* under it.

† *Hebr.* falleth.

* Chap. 2.14. heb. 11.31.

and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

1 King. 16.34

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshuas complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He, and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22.20. 1 Chro. 2.7.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth aven, on § east side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Hebr. about two thousand men, or, about three thousand men.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he, and the elders of Israel: and put dust upon their heads.

* Chap. 2. 4

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites: to destroy us? would to God we had been contents, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

† Hebr. holiness.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

† Hebr. necks.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

† Hebr. 12.30. † Hebr. under it.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face?

† Hebr. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant, which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*: and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

Or, lewdnesse.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed, I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. poured.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

‖ That is trouble.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Joshua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the law on stones,* 33 *propoundeth blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely the spoil thereof, and † the cattell thereof shall

* Chap. 6. 21. † Deut. 20. 14.

ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe, and all the people of war, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiz upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Bethel, and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai, on the weſt-ſide || of the city.

|| Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that was on the north of the city, and their † liers in wait on the weſt of the city: Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the city.

15 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoak of the city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned back upon the purſuers.

† Hebr. hand.

21 And when Joſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoak of the city aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remain or eſcape.

* Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that al the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thouſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drew not his hand back, wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, untill he had utterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Only the cattell, and the ſpoil of that city, Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joſhua.

* Deut. 2.35. & 3.7. * Vers. 2.

28 And Joſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a deſolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, untill even-tide: and aſſoon as the ſun was down, Joſhua commanded, that they ſhould take his carcaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entering of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

† Hebr. in your hand.

* Chap. 7.26.

30 ¶ Then Joſhua built an altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings.

* Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27.5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copy of the law of Moſes, which he wrote, in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

|| Or, they received the men by reaſon of their victuals.

33 And all Iſrael, and their elders, and officers, and their judges ſtood on this ſide the ark, and on that ſide before the prieſts the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger as he that was born among them: half of them over againſt mount Gerizzim, and half of them over againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

Deut. 11.29. & 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, * with the women, and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were converſant among them.

Deut. 1.11. † Hebr. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 16 for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite heard *thereof*:

* Ver. 15.

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. not be cut off from you.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him; From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan; to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you: therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon:* 6 *Joshua rescueth it.* 10 *God fighteth against them with hailstones.* 12 *The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.* 16 *The five kings are buried in a cave:* 21 *They are brought forth,* 24 *scornfully used,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joshua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon gathered themselves together, and went up, they, and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hailstones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of Ajalon.

* Deut. 7.2.

Deut. 1.22.and.

† Vers. 4.

† Hebr. in your hand.

Chap. 7.25.

Exod. 20.15. Lev. 19.11.

‖ Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

Deut. 13.16. and 7.13.

Deut. 7.12. Heb. called.

* Ver. 15.

† Hebr. not be cut off from you.

* Deut. 7.1.

* Chap. 7.15. Chap. 8.3.

† Hebr. cities of the kingdom.

* Isaiah 28.21. 2 Pet. 2.6.

† Hebr. be silent.

13 And the ſun ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſher? So the ſun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

41 And Joſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Joſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joſhua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, ſouth of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the eaſt, and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebuſite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that *is* upon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of war with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto

Or, the upright.

† Hebr. cut off the tail.

* Deut. 21.22. Jos. 8.29.

* Chap. 8.21.

Deut. 20.16.17.

† Hebr. met by appointment.

great Zidon, and unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, & smote them with § edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he † left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Even* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took, and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan, which Joshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south ‖ * under Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the * mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * § king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14,33. *The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad;* 29 *and the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth, all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines:

‖ Or, Zidon-Rabbah.

‖ Or, fountains: Deut. 7. burnings of waters.

† Hebr. any breath. * Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. & 20.16, 17. † Hebr. on their loyn.

§ Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.1. † Hebr. he removed nothing.

‖ Or, the smooth mountain.

* Chap. 9.3.

* Numb. 26.53.

* Numb. 21.24. deut. 3.6.

‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, & smote them with § edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he † left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Even* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took, and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan, which Joshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south ‖ * under Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the * mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * § king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14,33. *The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad;* 29 *and the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth, all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines:

‖ Or, Zidon-Rabbah.

‖ Or, fountains: Deut. 7. burnings of waters.

† Hebr. any breath. * Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. & 20.16, 17. † Hebr. on their loyn.

§ Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.1. † Hebr. he removed nothing.

‖ Or, the smooth mountain.

Deut. 26.16,17.

* Chap. 9.3.

* Numb. 26.53.

* Numb. 21.24. deut. 3.6.

‖ Or, ‖ Lasharon. * Chap. 11.10.

† Hebr. to possesse it.

* Genes. 4.1.

the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshbalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, & all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baal-meon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the ‖ soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan *and his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Chinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir, by their families.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, ▼ as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar § priest, & Joshua § son of Nun, & the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs, for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeers old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea to espie out the land, and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeers, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five yeers old.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now

* Numb. 32 33. deut. 3.13 chap. 22.4

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4

* Numb. 34.17.

* Numb. 26.53. 33.54.

* Numb. 34.29.

* Numb. 14.24.

† Heb. walked.

* Eccles. 36.9.

* Chap. 11. 12. 1 sam. 2. 35.

* Chap. 15. 13.

* Numb. 14.3.

* Numb. 33.36.

* Heb. remove.

* Chap. 18.7.

* Numb. 18.20.

‖ Or, the cave.

‖ Or, the high places of Baal and house of Baal-meon.

* Deut. 2.17.

‖ Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

* Numb. 31.8.

‖ Or, diviner.

19 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-Arba; which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achsah Caleb's daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

1 THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * even to the border of Edom; the * wilderness of Zin southwards, was the uttermost part of the south-coast:

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh southward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to || Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even * the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came unto *him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, & Gederah, || and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay † neer Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab

* Chap. 14. 15. || Or, Josh. 11. 21. * Judges 1. 10.

† Hebr. by the place of.

52 Arab and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutta,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cites with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

‖ Or, Janim. * Chap. 14. 15.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wildernesse that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel,
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-Addar unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the seperate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

† Heb. went forth. * Judges 1. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh:* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

* Genesis 41. 51. & 45. 20. & 50. 23. Numb. 32. 39. * Numb. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came neer before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, & Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan:
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh sons had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to passe, when ℣ children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?
15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.
16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwel in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.
17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*:
18 But the mountain shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

‖ Or, brook of reeds. ‖ Or, Rephaim

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described,* 10 *and divided into seven*

seven parts. 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts in a book, & came *again* to Joshua to § host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north side, and went up thorow the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Beth-el) southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, & the border went out on § west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, & went down unto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the out goings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea, at § south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of § children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam;

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto § border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, & goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the

Chap. 15. 6.

Or, the plain.

† Heb. tongue.

Or, which is drawn.

the children of Issachar according to their families.
18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,
19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,
20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,
21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.
22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.
23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.
24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.
25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,
27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, & to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, & goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.
30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.
34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * until the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land and rest unto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon,

‖ Or, over against. ‖ Or, Joppa. Ezr. 3.7. Jon. 1.3.
* Judg. 18.29.
† Hebr. Tsor.
Chap. 14.
* Exod. 21.13. Num. 35. 11. Deut. 19.2.
† Hebr. called.
Or, Kirjath-arba.
* Chap. 14.14. 1 Chron. 6.56.
* Numb. 35.25.
† Hebr. hallowed.
* Deut. 4.43. 1 Chron. 6.78.
* Numb. 35.2.

Simeon and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gave by lot unto the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had, (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah, the father of Anak, (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kirjath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to * Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 14.14. † chron. 6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs:

14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Juttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs: nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the prieſts, were thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Taanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gave* Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-ganniim with her ſuburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers; and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers; and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

* Chap. 23.14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a bleſſing are ſent home:* 9 *They build the altar of teſtimony in their journey:* 9 *The Iſraelites are offended thereat:* 21 *They give them good ſatisfaction.*

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan.

* Numb. 32.33. chap 13.8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

* Deut. 10.12.

6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but

unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them.

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

† Hebr. house of the father

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Numb. 25.4.

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7.1,25.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or, if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD: or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a * witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. ver. 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices: but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar || Ed: for it shall be a witnesse between us, that the LORD is God.

|| That is a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatenings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you;

* Exod. 24.4

† Heb. in the fire.

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

* Psa. 16.

¶ Or, for if you will cleave. ¶ Or, then the LORD will drive

* Levit. 26.8. deut. 32.3

† Hebr. souls.

* Exod. 23.33. numb. 33.55. deut. 7.16

* Chap. 21.45.

* Genesis 12.7. 26.3.

you: for the * LORD your God *is* he *that* hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, *that* ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to *swear by them*, neither serve them nor bow your selves unto them.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong; but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant 29 Joshuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Josephs bones buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, & for their judges, & for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and *gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsmen unto * the Red-sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Jordan: * and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and * sent, and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD; chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* an holy God, he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And

* Exod. 14.4.

† Hebr. at the sun-rising.

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

* Psa. 16.4.

‖ Or, for if you will cleave, &c.

‖ Or, then the LORD will drive

* Levit. 26.8. deut. 32.30.

† Hebr. souls.

* Exod. 23.33. numb. 33.55. deut. 7.16.

* Chap. 21.45.

* Genesis 11.31. Judith 5.6.7.

* Gen. 21.2.

* Gen. 25.26.

* Gen. 36.8.

* Gen. 46.6.

* Exod. 3.10.

* Exod. 12.37.

* Exod. 14.9.

* Numb. 22.33.

* Numb. 22.5. deut. 23.4.

* Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7.20.

* Chap. 23.15.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are witnesses.*

23 Now therefore put away *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold this stone shall be a witnesse unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us, it shall be there for a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders † that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek, and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came to *him*, that she moved him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of † palm trees with the children of Judah, into the wildernesse of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it (and the name of the *city was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he ‖ drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the

† *Heb.* the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.

§ *Or,* cleaned.

* Joshua 10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13.

‖ *Or,* low country.

† Joshua 13. 13.

sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ *Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath: but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye * shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, & their gods shalbe a * snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into † hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and *as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to prove Israel.* 5 *By communion with them, they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim:* 12 *Ehud from Eglon:* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan.

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to

know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebuſites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their ſons, and ſerved their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerved Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerved Chuſhan-riſhathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a † deliverer to the children of Iſrael, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Iſrael, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia, into his hand; and his hand prevailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeers: and Othniel the ſon of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done evil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerved Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them up a deliverer, Ehud the ſon of Gera, || a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the preſent unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But he himſelf turned again from the ||quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I have a ſecret errand unto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keep ſilence. And all that ſtood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was ſitting in † a ſummer parlour which he had for himſelf alone: and Ehud ſaid, I have a meſſage from God unto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed *upon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the || dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and ſhut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſervants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they ſaid: Surely he || covereth his feet in his ſummer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim; and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe over.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day under the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſon of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an ox goad: and he alſo delivered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Iſrael from Jabin and Siſera. 18 Jael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael again did evil in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſon of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the * river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee, notwithſtanding, the journey that thou takeſt ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera that Barak the ſon of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out

† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.

† Hebr. ſaviour.

† Hebr. was.

† Hebr. Aram.

|| Or, the ſon of Jemini.

† Hebr. ſhut of his right hand

|| Or, graven images.

† Hebr. a parlour of cooling

|| Or, It came out at the fundament

|| Or, doth his eaſement.

* Pſal. 83.10.

† Hebr. two one.

† Hebr. left.

|| Or, rag, or blanket.

* Chap. 5.15.

† Hebr. bar.

† Hebr. going, went and was hard.

* Pſal. 83.9,10.

* Deut. 4.11.

* Pſal. 97.5. † Hebr. flowed.

* Exod. 15.18.

* Chap. 3.31.

* Chap. 4.18.

† Hebr. walkers of paths.

† Hebr. crooked ways.

|| Or, meditate.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes of the Lord.

* Numb. 10.29.

† Hebr. gathered by cry of proclamation.

out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera and all his charets, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a || mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife † took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods, then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 || Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remained have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: || for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds to hear the bleatings of the flocks? || *for* the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea || shore, and abode in his || breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the || prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with § hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell, where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the lattesse, Why is his caret so long in coming? why stay the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damsell or two? To Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 7 *A prophet reproveth them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom.* 28 *For*

* Psal. 83.10.

† Hebr. unto one.

† Hebr. eat.

§ Or, rug, or blanket.

* Chap. 5.25.

† Hebr. put.

† Hebr. going, went and was hard.

* Psal. 83.9,10.

* Deut. 4.11.

* Psal. 97.5. † Hebr. flowed.

* Exod. 15.18.

* Chap. 3.31.

* Chap. 4.18.

† Hebr. walkers of paths.

† Hebr. crooked ways.

§ Or, meditate.

† Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.

* Numb. 10.29.

† Hebr. gathered, or cry out, or recount.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

† Hebr. his feet.

§ Or, in the divisions, &c.

† Hebr. impressions.

|| Or, in.

§ Or, port.

§ Or, creeks.

† Hebr. exposed to reproach.

† Hebr. paths.

§ Or, cramplings, or plunging.

† Hebr. hammered.

† Hebr. between.

† Hebr. destroyed.

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. to the head of a man.

‡ Hebr. for the necks.

of the spoil

ash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeers.

† *Hebr.* was strong.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, & the Amalekites, & the children of the east, even they came up against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither || sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

|| *Or,* goat.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

† *Hebr.* a man a prophet.

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2 Kings 17.35,38. Jer. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son * Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Hebr. 11.32. called Gedeon. † *Hebr.* to cause [it] to flee.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might: and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, || my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

|| *Or,* my thousand is the meanest.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my || present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

|| *Or,* meat-offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

† *Hebr.* a kid of the goats.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. Judg. 13.22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

That is, the Lord send peace.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, || even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

|| *Or,* and.

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, in || the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

† *Hebr.* strong place. || *Or,* in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is* *yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and † children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

† *Hebr.* children of the east. * Numb. 10.3. chap. 3.27. † *Hebr.* was called after him.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

|| *Or,* unto by five.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

† Chap. 3.33.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*: then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, & wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

Gen. 8.20.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this

this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred:* 9 *He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake:* 16 *His ſtratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe up early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites were on the north ſide of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclame in the ears of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, & there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be, that of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee: and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf, likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt* of Iſrael every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt hear what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant unto the out-ſide of the || armed men that were in the hoſt.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Joaſh a man of Iſrael: *for into his hand hath God* delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and || lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe, and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be: that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah || in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they * took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons army.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed.* 18 *Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna:* 22 *He refuſeth government:* 24 *His ephod cauſe of idolatry.* 28 *Midian ſubdued.* 29 *Gideons children and death.* 33 *The Iſraelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † ſharply.

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

* Deut. 20.8 1 mac. 3.56.

|| Or, in an orderly manner.

† Heb. ſtrong place.

* Ifa. 9.4.

|| Or, towards.

† Heb. lip.

* Pſal. 83.11. Iſa. 10.26.

† Heb. what thing [is] this thou haſt done unto us?

† Heb. ſtrongly.

† Heb. ſpirit.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

|| Or, fire-brands, or torches.

Exod. 33 20. chap 13. 22.

† That is the Lord end peace.

|| Or, mad.

* Or, unto by ſive.

† Chap. 7.23.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe and with briers.

† Hebr. threſh.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† Hebr. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh returned from battell before the ſun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

† Hebr. wrote.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Hebr. made to know. ‡ 1 Kings 12.25.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† Hebr. according to the form, &c.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ Or, ornaments like the moon.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ Or, ſweet bowls.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietneſſe fourty yeers in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſon of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

† Hebr. going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† Hebr. ſet.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conſpiracy with the Shechemites and murder of his brethren, is made king.* 7 *Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foreſeeth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him.* 30 *Zebul revealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them; and ſoweth the city with ſalt.* 46 *He burneth the hold of the god Berith:* 50 *At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone.* 56 *Jothams curſe is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Hebr. What is good? whether &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts enclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† Hebr. drew.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oak of the pillar, ſee Gen. 35.4.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king

king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow, and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech,

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he, and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me † do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them

them to the holde, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men, and women and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the dore of the tower, to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his young man thruſt him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedneſs of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham, the ſon of Jerubbaal.

* 2 Sam. 11.21.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Jair, whoſe thirty ſons had thirty cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods: 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſrael, Tola the ſon of Puah, the ſon of Dodo a man of Iſſachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliver, Heb. ſave.

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Jair a Gileadite, and judged Iſrael twenty and two yeers.

4 And he had thirty ſons that rode on thirty aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-Jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Jair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim, and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſook the LORD, and ſerved not him.

* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 13.1.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

* Chap. 2.13.

8 And that yeer they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeers, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Hebr. ſmuſhed.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan, to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim: ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods, wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32.15. ver. 6, 13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever † ſeemeth good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

† Hebr. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and his ſoul † was grieved for the miſery of Iſrael.

† Hebr. gods of ſtrangers. † Hebr. was ſhortened. † Hebr. grieved together.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Chap. 11.5.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead ſaid one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Deut. 9.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſon of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

* Hebr. 11.32. called Jephte. † Hebr. woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſons, and his wives ſons grew up, and they thruſt out Jephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſon of a ſtrange woman.

* Deut. 2. 35.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael.

† Hebr. after days.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they ſaid unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witneſſe between us, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer between us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Jephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came up

* Numb. 21.13.

† Hebr. that [which] cometh forth ſhall come forth. ‖ Or, or I will take his life.

up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah ſent meſſengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Jephthah, * Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſſe unto the Red ſea, and came to Kadeſh:

17 Then * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: and in like manner they ſent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab and came by the eaſt-ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, but * came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid unto him, Let us paſſe, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael delivered Sihon, and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe, even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giveth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoever the LORD our God ſhall drive out from before us, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he ever fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to war againſt me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the ſpirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead and Manaſſeh and paſſed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall be, that † whatſoever cometh forth of the doors of my houſe to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, || and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah paſſed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight againſt them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the || plain of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and ſhe was his onely childe: || beſide her he had neither ſon nor daughter.

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My father, *if* thou haſt opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

38 And he ſaid, Go. And he ſent her away *for* two moneths: and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths, that ſhe returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man: and it was a || cuſtom in Iſrael,

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went † yeerly || to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth are ſlain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty ſons and thirty daughters,* 12 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty ſons, and thirty nephews judged Iſrael.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelves together, and went northward, and ſaid unto Jephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou over to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call us to go with thee? We will burn thine houſe upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah ſaid unto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed over againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight againſt me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites took the paſſages of Jordan before the Ephraimites, and it was ſo, that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped, ſaid, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead ſaid unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they unto him, Say now Shibboleth, and he ſaid, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thouſand.

7 And Jephthah judged Iſrael ſix yeers: then died

* Deut. 2.15. ver. 2, 13.
† Heb. in good in thine eyes.
† Heb. gods of ſtrangers.
† Heb. was hardned.
† Heb. cried together.
* Chap. 11.6.
* Numb. 21. 13. & 22. 14.
* Deut. 2. 25.
† Heb. 11.31. called ſpare.
† Heb. woman in harlot.
* Deut. 2. 36.
† Heb. from the face.
† Heb. after days.
* Numb. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. Joſh. 24. 9.
† Heb. that [which] cometh forth ſhall come forth. || Or, or I will offer it up.
† Heb. be the bearer between us.
* Numb. 21. 32.
¶ Or, Abel.
¶ Or, he had not of his own either ſon or daughter. Heb. of himſelf.
† Heb. go and go down.
¶ Or, a chanter.
† Heb. from year to year.
¶ Or, to talk with.
† Heb. were called.

died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

† Hebr. sons sons. 14 And he had fourty sons and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts, and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

† Hebr. added to commit, &c. * Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6. AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

* Numb. 6. 2, 3. 4 Now therefore beware, I * pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Numb. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

† Hebr. what shall be the manner of the, &c. ‖ Or, what shall he do? Heb. [what shall be] his work? 10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? and he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

† Hebr. before thee. 15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

† Hebr. wonderfull. 18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is † secret?

Or, gifts. 19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and the *angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked *on it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

† Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

† Hebr. to poss[ess] us, or to impove[rish] us. 23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

Or, (the re[st] of the) seven days, &c. 24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times, in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines:* 6 *In his journey he killeth a lion.* 8 *In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase.* 10 *Samsons marriage feast,* 12 *his riddle by his wife is made known* 19 *He spoileth thirty Philistines.* 20 *His wife is married to another.*

Or, apparell. AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

† Hebr. she is right in mine eyes. 3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for † she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

† Hebr. roaring him. 5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon

upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast, for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: Have ye called us † to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lion? and he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife: 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines: 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines: 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone: 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid: and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vine-yards, *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No, but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him, and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the

† Heb. before thee.

‖ Heb. wonderfull.

‖ Or, skirts.

† Exod. 33. 20. Deut. 6. 22.

† Heb. to possesse us or to impoverish us.

‖ Or, [the rest of the] seven dayes, &c.

‖ Or, apparell.

† Heb. he inlight in mine eyes.

† Heb. in meeting him.

† Heb. better be thine.

‖ Or, how shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though I, &c.

‖ Or, torches.

† Heb. went down.

† Heb. were melted.

† Heb. moist.

† Heb. an heap, two heaps.

‖ That is, the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or casting away of the jaw-bone.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called, or cried.

the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon: 6 Thrice ſhe is deceived: 15 At laſt ſhe overcometh him: 21 The Philiſtines take him and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† *Hebr.* a woman an harlot

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning, when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† *Hebr.* ſilent.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† *Hebr.* with the bar.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖ *Or,* By the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

‖ *Or,* humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven ‖ green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖ *Or,* new cords. *Hebr.* moiſt. † *Hebr.* one.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

† *Hebr.* ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

† *Hebr.* wherewith work hath not been done

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was † vexed unto death,

† *Hebr.* ſhortned

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon-houſe.

† *Hebr.* bored out

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again ‖ after he was ſhaven.

‖ *Or,* as when he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of us.

† *Hebr.* and who multiplied our ſlain.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him between the pillars.

† *Hebr.* before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ *Or,* he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with *all his* might: and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

† *Hebr.* my ſoul.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them: 7 He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.*

ANd there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſilver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſon.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred

dred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and || a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance: 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan: and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol, and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there *is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched *in* Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house: and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father, and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And

* Chap. 8. 27.
† Gen. 31. 19. Hos. 3. 4.
† Hebr. filled the hand.
* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.
† Hebr. in making his way.
|| Or, a double suit, &c. Heb. an order of garments
† Hebr. and who multiplied our seed.
† Hebr. before them.
† Hebr. boreth.
|| Or, as when he was shaven.
Or, lease taken them.
† Hebr. by soul.
* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.
† Hebr. men.
† Hebr. possessour, [or] heir of restraint.
† Hebr. girded.
† Hebr. asked him of peace.
† Hebr. that thou art gathered together?
† Hebr. bitter of soul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned, and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, becauſe it was far from Zidon, & they had no buſineſſe with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of * the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit, the name of the city was Laiſh at the firſt.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Manaſſeh, he, and his ſons were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when there *was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there ‖ four whole moneths.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe: and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſon in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they ſate down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his ſervant, his father in law, the damſels father, ſaid unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up, and departed, and came † over againſt Jebus (which is Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on, and went their way, and the ſun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee, howſoever, let all thy wants *lie* upon me, onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſons of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the door, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doors of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none anſwered: then the man took her up

* Joſh. 19. 47.

* Chap. 17. 6 and 18. 1. and 21. 25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

‖ Or, a yeer and four moneths. [Heb.] dayes four moneths.

† Hebr. to her heart.

† Hebr. ſtrengthen

† Hebr. till the day declined.

† Hebr. Is weak.

† Hebr. [It is] the pitching [time] of the day.

† Hebr. to thy tent.

† Hebr. to over againſt Jebus.

† Hebr. the man the Levite.

† Hebr. gathered.

† Hebr. humbled.

* Gen. 19. 6.

† Hebr. fellows.

† Hebr. the mans of this folly.

* Chap. 20.

up upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battells lose fourty thousand:* 20 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine, to lodge.

† Hebr. the man the Levite.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Hebr. humbled.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throwout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

† Gen. 19.6.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

† Hebr. fellows.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people, *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not misse.

* Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go *up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men: all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offrings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up, for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to || the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Hebr. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.

|| Or, Bethel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to

the

the Benjamites, becauſe they truſted unto the liers in wait, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait haſted, and ruſhed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themſelves* along, and ſmote all the city with the edge of the ſword.

38 Now there was an appointed || ſigne between the men of Iſrael † and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great †flame with ſmoke riſe up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Benjamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten down before us, as *in* the firſt battell.

40 But when the flame began to riſe up out of the city, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the city aſcended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they ſaw that evil † was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Iſrael, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Benjamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them down ‖ with eaſe, † over againſt Gibeah toward the ſunriſing.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men, all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thouſand men, and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword: all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned again upon the children of Benjamin and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin: 8 By the deſtruction of Jabeſh Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives: 16 They adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there was none of the inhabitants of Jabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go, and ſmite the inhabitants of Jabeſh-Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeſh Gilead four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of the women of Jabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Benjamin:

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Iſrael have ſworn, ſaying, Curſed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerly, *in a place* which *is* on the north-ſide of Bethel, on the ‖ eaſt-ſide of the high-way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the ſouth of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will ſay unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you ſhould be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¶ THE

‖ Or, made a long ſound [with the trumpet.]
‖ Or, time.
† Hebr. with.
† Hebr. elevation.
† Hebr. to ſmite the wounded.
† Hebr. the whole conſumption.
† Hebr. touched them.
‖ Or, from Menuchah &c.
† Hebr. unto over againſt.
* Chap. 21. 13.
† Hebr. was found.
† Hebr. were found.
* Numb. 31. 17.
† Hebr. knoweth the lying [with] man.
† Hebr. young women virgins.
† Hebr. and ſpake and called.
‖ Or, ſpake peace.
† Hebr. from yeer to yeer.
‖ Or, towards the ſunriſing.
‖ Or, on.
‖ Or, Grudge us in them.
* Chap. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 19. 1.

¶ THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her: 14 Orpah leaveth her, Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her: 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are received.

NOw it came to passe in † dayes when the judges ‡ ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

† Hebr. *dayes.*

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Hebr. *were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon, and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest, each of *you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should ‖ have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

‖ Or, *If I were with an husband.*

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Hebr. *more.*

† Hebr. *I have much bitterness.*

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, *Be not against me.*

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Hebr. *strengthened her self.*

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, *pleasant.* ‖ That is, *bitter.*

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab, and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the field of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour 18 that which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz:

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

† Hebr. *hap happened.* ‖ Called *Booz*, Mat. 1. 5. Luke 3. 32.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you, and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full

reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy ſight my lord; for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls, of purpoſe for her, and leave them, that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley harveſt, and of whear-harveſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomies inſtruction, 6 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelf, and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? and ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neer kinſman.

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not young men, whether poor, or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinſman: howbeit, there *is* a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the city.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me, for he ſaid to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman: 6 he refuſeth the redemption, according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance, 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch an one, turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem *it*

¶ Or, I finde favour.
† Hebr. to the
† Hebr. ſhame her not.
¶ Or, one that hath right to redeem
¶ Or, tarry upon thee.
¶ Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.
Or, took holde on.
¶ Or, one that hath right to redeem
† Hebr. ſeeing that.
¶ Or, heer, or here.
* Deut. 25.7.9.
¶ Or, get thee riches, or power.
† Hebr. proclaime thy name
* Geneſ. 38.29. 1 chro. 2. 4. mat. 1.3.
* Deut. 15.15.
† Hebr. from yeer to yeer.
¶ Or, a double portion.
† Hebr. ingreſs her.
† Hebr. I ſaid I will reveal in thine ear.
¶ Or, from the time that he, &c. [heb.] from her going up.

it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

a Deut. 25.7.9.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: the LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches, or power.

† Hebr. proclame thy name

* Genes. 38.29. 1 chro. 2. 4 mat. 1.3.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Phares (*whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

† Hebr. caused to cease unto thee.

‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

† Hebr. to nourish

† Hebr. thy gray haire.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

1 Chro. 2. 4 mat. 3.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite having two wives, worshippeth yeerly at Shiloh: 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other, Peninnah: and Peninnah had children: but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city * † yeerly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

* Deut. 16.16. † Hebr. from yeer to yeer.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

‖ Or, a double portion.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

† Hebr. angred her.

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, ‖ when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

‖ Or, from the time that he, &c. [Heb.] from her going up.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

† Hebr. bitter of soul.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

† Hebr. seed of men. * Numb. 6.5. judg. 13.5.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Hebr. multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

† Hebr. hard of spirit.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

‖ Or, meditation.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

† Hebr. revolution of dayes. That is, asked of God.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her

Ma

her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned; and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have || lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, || he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

|| Or, returned him. whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.

|| Or, he whom I have obtained by petition, shall be returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulnesse. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sons. 28 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies, because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse: for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 And before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest: for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the || loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for || I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear, ye make the LORDS people || to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see || an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that which is* in my heart,

† Hebr. hard.

* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 6.13. Tob. 13.2.

* Psal. 113.7.

* Chap. 7.10.

* Exod. 28.4.

|| Or, petition which he asked.

† Hebr. assembled by troops.

|| Or, I hear evil words of [you, Or, to cry out

* Levit. 10.14.

heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a ſure houſe, and he ſhall walk before mine anointed for ever.

† Hebr. Joyn.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is left in thine houſe, ſhall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of ſilver, and a morſell of bread, and ſhall ſay, † Put me (I pray thee) into || one of the prieſts offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

|| Or, somewhat about the prieſthood.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was firſt revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Elies houſe.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the viſion.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel miniſtered unto ✡ LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe dayes: there was no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not ſee,

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to ſleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou calledſt me. And he ſaid, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call me. And he anſwered, I called not, my ſon, lie down again.

|| Or, thus [did] Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he aroſe and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it ſhall be, if he call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speak LORD, for thy ſervant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speak, for thy ſervant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Iſrael, at which both the ears of * every one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

2 Kings 21.12.

12 In that day I will perform againſt Eli all things which I have ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

† Hebr. beginning and ending.

13 || * For I have told him, that I will judge his houſe for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: becauſe his ſons made themſelves || vile, and he † reſtrained them not.

|| Or, and I will tell thee, &c. * Chap. 2.29, 30, 31, &c. || Or, accurſed. † Hebr. frowned not upon them.

14 And therefore I have ſworn unto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſon. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath ſaid unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide *any* || thing from me, of all the things that he ſaid unto thee.

† Hebr. to adde. || Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ſaid, It *is* the LORD: let him do what ſeemeth him good.

† Hebr. all the things, or, words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, knew that Samuel was || eſtabliſhed to be a prophet of the LORD.

|| Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himſelf to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites are overcome by the Philiſtines at Eben-Ezer:* 3 *They fetch the ark, unto the terrour of the Philiſtines:* 10 *They are ſmitten again: the ark taken: Hophni and Phinehas are ſlain:* 12 *Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck.* 19 *Phinehas wife diſcouraged in her travell with Ichabod, dieth.*

AND the word of Samuel || came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-Ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

|| Or, came to paſſe. Hebr. was.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelves in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they joyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the army in the field, about four thouſand men.

† Hebr. the battell was ſpread. † Hebr. the army.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten us to day before the Philiſtines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may ſave us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take unto us.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they underſtood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the camp. And they ſaid, Wo unto us: for there hath not been ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yeſterday, [or] the third day.

8 Wo unto us: who ſhall deliver us out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong and quit your ſelves like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſervants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your ſelves like men, and fight.

Judges 13.1. † Hebr. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were ſlain.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli ſat upon a ſeat by the way-ſide watching; for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not ſee.

* Chap. 3.2. † Hebr. ſtood.

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſon?

† Hebr. is the thing?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath been alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy

wo ſons alſo, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward, by the ſide of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Iſrael fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, *neer* || to be delivered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhe bowed her ſelf, and travelled, for her pains † came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, Fear not, for thou haſt born a ſon. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

21 And ſhe named the childe || Ichabod, ſaying, || The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the ark of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law, and her husband)

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael, for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philiſtines having brought the ark into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with emerods: 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and ſo with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philiſtines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines took the ark of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and ſet him in his place again.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD, and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, onely || the ſtump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * emerods, *even* Aſhdod, and the coaſts thereof.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The ark of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we do with the ark of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the ark of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city, both ſmall and great, and they had emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Iſrael to us, to ſlay us and our people.

11 So they ſent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the ark of the God of Iſrael, and let it go again to his own place, that it ſlay us not and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After ſeven moneths the Philiſtines take counſell how to ſend back the ark: 10 They bring it on a new cart, with an offering unto Beth-ſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the ark: 21 They ſend to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philiſtines ſeven moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diviners, ſaying, What ſhall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the ark of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not empty: but in any wiſe return him a treſpaſſe-offering: then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe-offering, which we ſhall return to him? They anſwered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye ſhall give glory unto the God of Iſrael, peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought || wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a treſpaſſe-offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may go.

9 And ſee if it goeth up by the way of his own coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then || he hath done us this great evil, but if not, then we ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote us, it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them unto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harveſt in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and ſaw the ark, and rejoyced to ſee it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joſhua, a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there, where there *was* a great ſtone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the

|| Or, to cry out.

† Hebr. were turned.

† Hebr. ſet not her heart

|| That is, where is the glory?

|| Or, There is no glory.

|| Or, the ſtump part.

* Pſal. 78.66.

† Hebr. them.

Or, ſpeedily. Exod. 2.31.

† Hebr. them.

Or,

* Joſh. 2.5, 13. † Judg. 2.13. * Deut. 6.4. Matt. 4.10 Luke 4.8. * Judges 9.11.

† Hebr. be not ſilent from us from cry ing.

|| Or, anſwered

the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philiſtines had ſeen *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD: for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Aſkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the five lords: both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *ſtone* of Abel, whereon they ſet down the ark of the LORD, *which ſtone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joſhua the Bethſhemite.

‖ Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he ſmote of the people fifty thouſand and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitans of Kirjath-jearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines have brought again the ark of the LORD, come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the houſe of Abinadab & ſanctifie Eleazar his ſon to keep it.* 2 *After twenty yeers,* 3 *the Iſraelites by Samuels means ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 9 *While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder at Eben-ezer* 13 *The Philiſtines are ſubdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiouſly judgeth Iſrael.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, & fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſon, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake unto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * ſerve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Joſh. 24. 14, 23. * Judg. 2. 13. * Deut. 6. 4. Matt. 4 10. Luke 4 8. * Judges 3. 11.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, & Aſhtaroth, & ſerved the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went up againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will ſave us out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. be not ſilent from us from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a ſucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, anſwered.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philiſtines drew neer to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a ſtone, and ſet it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, the ſtone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliver out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace between Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

† Hebr. and he circuited.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his houſe: and there he judged Iſrael, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occaſion of the evil government of Samuels ſons, the Iſraelites aſk a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to paſſe when Samuel was old, that he made his ſons judges over Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt-born was Joel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſons walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Iſrael gathered themſelves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

* Hoſea 13 10. Acts 13. 22.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they ſay unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I ſhould not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done ſince the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: ſo do they alſo unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnly unto them, and ſhew them the manner of the king that ſhall reign over them.

‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithſtanding, when thou haſt ſolemnly proteſted againſt them; then ſhou ſhalt ſhew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that aſked of him a king.

11 And he ſaid, This will be the manner of the king that ſhall reign over you: he will take your ſons, and appoint *them* for himſelf, for his charets, and to be his horſmen, and *ſome* ſhall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thouſands, and captains over fifties, and *will ſet them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harveſt,

and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay; but there shall be a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a || Benjamite, a mighty man of || power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, † Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city, where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went † up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city, for there is || a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul and said, I am the seer: go up before *me* unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is || left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a † while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is

---

‡ Heb. eunuchs.

* Chap. 14.51. 1 Chron. 8.33. 9.39. the son of a man of Jemini. || Or, substance.

† Hebr. is gone out of, &c. † Hebr. is with us. † Hebr. there is found in my hand.

† Hebr. they were a good. † Hebr. in the sight of the city. || Or, feast. ‡ Gen. 35. 20. † Hebr. the businesse. † Hebr. to day. * Chap. 15.1. 28.12,28. † Hebr. revealed the ear of Samuel. † Hebr. at three of peace. † Hebr. restrain to be. † Hebr. and it shall come to passe, that when these signes, &c. † Hebr. to day three dayes. † Hebr. for there as thine hand shall finde. * Chap. 13. 8. † Hebr. shoulder. † Hebr. turned. † Heb. a man to his neighbour. * Chap. 19. 24. † Hebr. from thence. || Or, reserved. † Hebr. to day.

changed, and he prophesieth: 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a viall of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? * is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed and his kingdom renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have

---

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Hebr. the business.

† Hebr. ask thee of peace.

† Hebr. and it shall come to passe, that when these signes, &c.

† Hebr. do for thee as thine hand shall finde.

* Chap. 13. 8.

† Hebr. shoulder.

‖ Hebr. stirred.

† Heb. a man to his neighbour.

* Chap. 19. 24.

† Hebr. from thence.

† Hebr. Let the king live.

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

† Hebr. Forbear us.

† Heb. as one man.

have || help. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Jabeſh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye ſhall do with us all that ſeemeth good unto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid unto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings, before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel teſtifieth his integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harveſt time: 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercie.*

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whoſe ox have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received any † bribe || to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, *It is* the LORD that || advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the † commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand, and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſs *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins *this* evil, to aſk us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſs, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider || how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel ſacrificeth: 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.*

SAul † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in || Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of *it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throwout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty houſand chariots,

---

¶ Or, deliverance.

* Eccluſ. 46. 19.

† Hebr. ranſom. || Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him?.

|| Or, made.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or benefits.

† Hebr. with.
* Gen. 46. 5, 6.
* Exod. 4. 16.
* Judges 4. 2.

* Judges 11. 1.

† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. be after.

† Hebr. from cauſing.

|| Or, What a great thing he

† Hebr. the ſon of one yeer in his reigning

|| Or, the hill.

† Hebr. was

|| Or, ſtanding camp.

chariets, and six thousand horsmen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

† Hebr. trembled after him. 7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*, but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

† Hebr. blesse him. 10 And it came to passe that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

† Hebr. increated the face. 12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

† Hebr. found. 16 And Saul, & Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but §Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies, one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

† Hebr. a file with mouthes. 21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† Hebr. to set. 22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people, that were with Saul and Jonathan, but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

‖ Or, standing camp. 23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Jonathan unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison:* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves.* 17 *Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them.* 21 *The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyn against them.* 24 *Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory.* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating blood:* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub,* Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 22. 21.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

† Hebr. both. 5 The † fore-front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised, it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD * to save by many, or by few.

* 2 Chro. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

† Hebr. be still. 9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

* 1 Mac. 3. 30. 10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we wil shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

‖ Or, half a furrow of an acre of land. 14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: & behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us.

18. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the ‖noiſe that was in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battell: and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the countrey* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day, for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not, when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew them on the ground: & the people did eat them * with § blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye have ‖ tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* here, and eat, and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after § Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſell of God, Shall I go down after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? but he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neer hither * all the † chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſon, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſon will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* between me and Jonathan my ſon. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him and ſaid, I did but taſte a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on every ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoever he turned himſelf, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoſt, and ſmote the Amalekites, and delivered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*; the name of the firſt-born Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his hoſt *was* Abner the ſon of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſon of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore war againſt § Philiſtines all the days of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites: 8 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excuſing himſelf, Gods rejection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaid unto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and ſmite Amalek, and utterly deſtroy all that they have, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, ox and ſheep, camel and aſſe.

4 And

‖ Or, tumult.

† Hebr. were cast together.
* Judg. 7.22. 2 Chron. 20.23.

‖ Or, weary.

* Levit. 7.26. & 19.26. deut. 12.16.
‖ Or, dealt treacherously

† Hebr. In his hand.
† Hebr. that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

* Judges 20.2. † Hebr. corners.

‖ Or, Save the innocent.
† Hebr. went forth.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

* Chap. 9.15.

* Exod. 17.8. numb. 24.20.

† Hebr. they consume them.

† Eccles. 4.17. Isai. 5.7. Jer. 9.13. and 12.7. † Hebr. bring him.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king, for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel: and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better than sacrifice: *and* to hearken, than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned, *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice cometh to Bethlehem.* 6 *His hasty judgement is reproved.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 15 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the

† or, assembly.

† outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Jeſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Jeſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Again, Jeſſe made ſeven of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † down till he come hither.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD || troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants *which are* before thee, to ſeek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when the evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſon of Jeſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in || matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Jeſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſon, which *is* with the ſheep.

20 And Jeſſe took an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by David his ſon unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Jeſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *evil* ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh & Azekah in || Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſix cubits and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a || target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear was like a weavers beam, and his ſpears head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron, and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the ſon of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whoſe name was Jeſſe, and he had eight ſons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſons of Jeſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the yongeſt, and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neer morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourty dayes.

17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſon, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes unto the † captain of *their* thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jeſſe had commanded him; and he came to the || trench as the hoſt was going forth to † the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with

† Hebr. eyes.
* 1 Chro. 28. 9. pſal. 7. 9. jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.
* 2 Sam. 7. 8. pſal. 78. 71.
† Hebr. round.
† Hebr. fair of eyes.
|| Or, terrifi. d.
|| Or, ſpeech.
|| Or, the coaſt of Dammim.
† Hebr. ranged the battel.
† Hebr. clothed.
|| Or, gorge.
† Hebr. word.
† Hebr. took him
* Chap. 16. 1.
|| Or, kid.
† Hebr. clothed, &c. with his clothes.
† Hebr. cheeſes of milk.
† Hebr. captain of a thouſand
|| Or, place of the carriage.
|| Or, battel-ray or plan of fight.
† Hebr. the veſſels from upon him.
† Hebr. aſked his brethren of peace.
† Hebr. from his face.
|| Or, valley.
† Hebr. veſſell.

great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him: thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a ‖ lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion, and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip: and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdeigned him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand; & I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto § fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear, (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in the bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his fore-head, that the stone sunk into his fore-head, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, & pursued the Philistines until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, & unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? and Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? and David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise: 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury: 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory encreaseth.

AND it came to passe, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And

* Josh. 15.16.

† Hebr. clothed.

§ Or, gorge.

* Chap. 15.1.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. took him.

§ Or, kid.

† Hebr. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

‖ Or, valley.

† Hebr. vessell.

† Hebr. that thou go.

* Zech. 12.4. 1 mac. 4. 30.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more, but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired,

27 Wherefore David arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw, and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David: 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as † in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down thorow a window; and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And

‖ Or, prospered.

‖ Or, Philistines. † Hebr. three-stringed instruments. * Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. psalm. 59.6.

† Hebr. was evil in his eyes.

‖ Or, prospered.

† Hebr. a son of valour.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

† Hebr. according to these words.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

† Hebr. precious.

† Hebr. evil. † Chap. 20.11.

Judg. 5. 7. and 11. chap. 28. 1. psal. 59. 10.

† Hebr. answer mine ear.

† Hebr. yesterday third day.

† Hebr. in fast.

Or, or what is thy mind? as I will do it. † Hebr. speaketh or thinketh. ‖ Or, evil.

† Chap. 23. 7. & 23. 18.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, he said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu; and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.* 11 *Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath.* 18 *Jonathans token to David.* 24 *Saul missing David seeketh to kill Jonathan.* 35 *Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, there *is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David ‖ Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‖ because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* not clean, surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which *was* the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me to go to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother,

† Hebr. fell. * Chap. 10. 11.

† Hebr. uncover mine ear.

† Hebr. efteem third day.

† Hebr. his fact.

‖ Or, thy what is [in] thy mind: and I will do it.

† Hebr. speaketh, or thinketh.

‖ Or, feast.

* Chap. 23. 7. & 23. 18.

† Hebr. searched.

† Hebr. uncover thine ear.

† Hebr. cut.

‖ Or, 7 by his love towards him † Hebr. wicked.

‖ Or, diligently [Hebr.] greatly.

† Hebr. in the day of the business.

‖ Or, that shooteth the way.

† Hebr. not any thing.

ther, he hath comanded me *to be there:* and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, || Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, || forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliaths sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answerd the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common: || yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, *Saul hath slain his thousands and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himselfe mad in their hands, and || scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man || is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort unto David at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimeleh.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the priests.* 17 *The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the foreest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a || tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

7 Then

‖ Or, thou perverse rebel [heb.] son of perverse rebellion.

† Hebr. is the son of death.

† Hebr. to passe over him.

† Hebr. instruments. r Hebr. that [was] his.

‖ Or, [The LORD be witnesse (anat)] which, &c.

† Hebr. bound.

a Exod. 25.30. Lev. 24.5. Matt. 12. 4.

‖ Or, especially when the lay them of other, sanctified in the vessell

† Hebr. uncovereth mine ear.

† Hebr. behold me.

* Chap. 18.7 and 29.5. Psalm. 47.6.

‖ Or, made mocks. ‖ Or, played the mad man.

† Hebr. little or great. ‖ Or, gazed. [heb.] the gazers.

† Hebr. had a debt upon him. † Hebr. bitter of soul.

‖ Or, grove

7 Then

7 Then Saul ſaid unto his ſervants that ſtood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; Will the ſon of Jeſſe give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conſpired againſt me, and there is none that † ſheweth me that my ſon hath made a league with the ſon of Jeſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth unto me, that my ſon hath ſtirred up my ſervant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day.

† Hebr. uncovereth mine ear.

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet over the ſervants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſon of Jeſſe coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſon of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

* Chap. 17. 2.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the prieſt, the ſon of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Hear now, thou ſon of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Hebr. behold me.

13 And Saul ſaid unto him, Why have ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſon of Jeſſe, in that thou haſt given him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me to lie in wait, as at this day?

* Chap. 9. 7 and 23. 5. Exclus. 27. 6.

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſervants, as David, which is the kings ſon in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his ſervant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Hebr. little or great.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid unto the ‖ footmen that ſtood about him, Turn, and ſlay the prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it me. But the ſervants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the prieſts of the LORD.

‖ Or, guard. Heb.] the runners.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the prieſts, and ſlew on that day fourſcore and five perſons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the prieſts ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheep, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſons of Ahimelech, the ſon of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped, and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed David: that Saul had ſlain the LORDS prieſts.

22 And David ſaid unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I have occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the invaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſave Keilah.

3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again, and the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſon of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together, to war, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy ſervant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

† Hebr. but up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about ſix hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither ſoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſon aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee, and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD, and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the ſouth of ‖ Jeſhimon?

† Hebr. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the deſire of thy ſoul to come down: and our part ſhall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

† Hebr. foot shall be.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throwout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon, and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain, and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

† Hebr. spread themselves upon, &c. || That is, the rock of divisions.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines, therefore they called that place || Selah-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† Hebr. after.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him, as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Hebr. the robe which [was] Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDs anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† Hebr. cut off.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also rose afterward, & went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave, and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee: yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice my son David? and Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

Heb. shut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom, 32 pacifieth David. 38 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 28.3. 1 King. 2.10, 11.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose † possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

† Or, substance.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheer his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, & David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name,

† Heb. salute him by name of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that † liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

† Heb. quieted.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. hurted.

8 Ask-

8 Aſk thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſon David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and † ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants, and ſaid, Who *is* David? and who *is* the ſon of Jeſſe? There be many ſervants now adayes, that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us, both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheep.

17 Now therefore know, and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſon of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched corn, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you; but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So, and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *ſhed* blood, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have deale well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed be thy advice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed blood, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe: ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſervant to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode upon an aſſe with five damſels of hers that went † after her: and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David alſo took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the ſon of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

† Hebr. reſted.

† Hebr. ſlaughter.

† Hebr. ſhedge.

† Hebr. ſhut up.

† Hebr. ſhew upon them.

† Hebr. named.

‖ Or, lumps.

† Chap. 28.3. & Leuit. 19.31. & 20.27.

‖ Or, buſineſſe.

† Hebr. ears.

† Hebr. lay [it] to his heart.

† Hebr. in his own name or perſon.

† Hebr. ſhall.

† Hebr. ſhing thy ſelf.

‖ Or, preſent.

† Hebr. walk at the feet of.

† Heb. in the midſt of the bowe of a ſling.

† Hebr. no ſtaggering, or, ſtumbling.

† Heb. 28. her ſeed.

† Joſh. 15.56.

* 2 Sam. 3.14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David.* 4 *David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 13 *David reproveth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the || trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off (a great space being between them:)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 The thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed. And now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and David said: It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: Return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achish:* 8 *He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish, he fought against Judah.*

AND David said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was † a full yeer and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the || Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, || Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of

Judah.

* Chap. 23.19.

* Chap. 14.50. and 17.55.

|| Or, midst of his carriages.

† Heb. shut up.

† Heb. be sons of death.

† Heb. be consumed.

† Heb. the number of days.

† Heb. (a yeer) of dayes.

|| Or, Geshur.

|| Or, against the south coast of Judah.

Judah, and against the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David: and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † utterly to abhor him, therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

† Hebr. to ſtink.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forſaken of God.* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiſeth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul, hearing his ruine, ſwooneth.* 21 *The woman with his ſervants refreſh him with meat.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly that thou ſhalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

* Chap. 25.1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, & the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, & his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul unto his ſervants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ſervants ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelf, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he ſaid, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* up whom I ſhall name unto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid unto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that have familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring up unto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cried with a loud voice: & the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king ſaid unto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid unto her, † What form is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf.

† Hebr. what is his form?

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me to bring me up? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayeſt make known unto me what I ſhall do.

† Hebr. by the hand of prophets, or by

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſk of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done † to him * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

† Heb. or himſelf. * Chap. 15.28. † Hebr. mine hand.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not *the* voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will alſo deliver Iſrael with thee into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſons *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliver the hoſt of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† Hebr. made haſte, and all with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou ſpakeſt unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayeſt have ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſervants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: ſo he aroſe from the earth and ſat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſervants, and they did eat: then they roſe up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philiſtines,* 3 *is diſallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOW the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but David, and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtines, What *do* theſe Hebrews *here*? and Achiſh ſaid unto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this David the ſervant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeers, and I have found no fault in him ſince he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, leſt in the battell he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelf unto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

* 1 Chron. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou haſt been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the hoſt is good in my ſight: for I have not found evil in thee, ſince the day of thy

coming unto me unto this day: nevertheleſſe † the lords favour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant ſo long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered and ſaid to David, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight as an angel of God: notwithſtanding the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag.* 4 *David asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them.* 11 *By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the ſpoil.* 22 *Davids law to divide the ſpoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the ſtuff.* 26 *He ſendeth preſents to his friends.*

AND it came to paſſe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth, and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein, they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſons, & their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

† Hebr. bitter.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſon, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troop? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he, & four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion *upon* the ſouth of the Cherethites and upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking, to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neer to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ Or, aſked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial of † thoſe that went with David, & ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Hebr. men.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael unto this day.

† Hebr. and ſo, ward.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a † preſent for you of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

† Hebr. bleſſing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorathan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having loſt his army, and his ſons ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves.* 7 *The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites.* 8 *They triumph over the dead carcaſes.*

eases: 11 *They of* Jabesh-Gilead *recovering the bodies by night, burn them at* Jabesh, *and mournfully bury their bones.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down || slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and thrust me thorow, and || abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men † same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard || of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

1 Chro. 10. 1.
|| Or, wounded.
† Hebr. shooters men with bowes.
† Hebr. found him
|| Or, mock me.
|| Or, of burning him.
* Jerem. 34. 5. * 2 Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ¶ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written * in the book || of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and || pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jona-

1 Sam. 30. 17.
† Hebr. what was, &c.
† Hebr. fell, &c.
† Hebr. standing.
† Hebr. behold me.
|| Or, my coat of mail (or, my ornamented coat) hindereth me but my, &c.
* Chap. 3. 31. and 4. 12.
* Josh. 10. 13.
|| Or, of the upright.
* Micah 1. 10.
|| Or, sweet

than, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindenesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Asshurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* fourty yeers old, when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven yeers and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us: and Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of § servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? How then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the war, David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the

* 1 Mac. 2. 57.
* 1 Sam. 31. 13.

† Hebr. be ye the sons of valour.
† Hebr. she host which was Sauls.

† Hebr. number of dayes.

† Hebr. them together.

§ That is, the field of strong men.

† Hebr. as one of the roes that is in the field.
‖ Heb. from off the hinder part.
‖ Or, spoil.

† Heb. saying.

‖ Heb. from the hinder part.
‖ Or, gone away.

† Heb. going weeping
† Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan, even to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou cometh to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and took her from her husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David † in times paſt to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, & will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou maiſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David, and Joab came from *purſuing* a troop, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab, and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Joab took him aſide in the gate, to ſpeak with him || quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdom *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the ſon of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † fail from the houſe of Joab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaff, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe, till the ſun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſon of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands, the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other, Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls ſon had a ſon, that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings

---

* Chap. 21.10.

† Hebr. ſaying.

* 1 Sam. 18. 25,27.

* 1 Sam. 25.44. [Phalti.]

† Hebr. going and weeping.

† Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day.

* 2 Sam. 2.23.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. be cut off.

* Chap. 2.23.

† Hebr. bier.

† Hebr. head.

† Hebr. children of iniquity.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

† Hebr. tender.

† Hebr. ſecond.

tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David, to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Chap. 1. 15.
† *Hebr.* he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.
‖ *Or,* which [was] the reward I gave him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron, to anoint David over Israel.* 4 *Davids age:* 6 *He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram sendeth to David:* 13 *Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem.* 17 *David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim,* 22 *and again at the mulberry trees.*

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven years and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David. and David built round about from Millo, and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons, and they built David an house:

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took him moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia:

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * David came to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

1 Chron. 1. 6.
‖ *Or,* because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, He shall not come into the house.
† *Hebr.* went going and growing.
1 Chron. 3. 1.
† *Hebr.* sewers of the dore of the wall.
1 Chron. 3. 9.
1 Chron. 3. 5.
* 1 Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.
* 1 Sam. 18. 21.
‖ *That is,* the plain of breaches.
* 1 Chron. 14. 12.
‖ *Or,* took them away.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Uzzah is smitten at Perez-Uzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it; for which Michal despiseth him:* 17 *He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childless to her death.*

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that

* 1 Chron. 13. 5, 6.
‖ *Or,* which the Name [even the Name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.
† *Hebr.* made to ride.

that was in || Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments*, made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen || shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* || errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place || Perez-Uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite three months, and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows || shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and || of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, † after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed.* 18 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart, for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with || any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-cote, *even* from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And

|| Or, the hill

† 1 Sam. 7. 2.

† Hebr. with.

* 1 Chron. 13. 9.

|| Or, stumbled.

|| Or, rashness. † Hebr. broken.

That is, the breach of Uzzah.

* 1 Chron. 15 25.

Ioish. 8. 31.

That is, plain breaches.

* 1 Chron. 16. 12.

Or, oh that they may.

† Hebr. stretched.

* 1 Chron. 16. 2.

|| Or, openly.

|| Or, of the hand-maids Tof my servants.

* 1 Chron. 17. 1.

† Hebr. to my servant to David.

|| In the 1 chron. 17. 6. one of the judges.

* 1 Sam. 16. 12. Psal. 78. 70.

† Hebr. from after.

† Hebr. from my face.

* 1 Kings 8. 20.

* 1 Kings 5. 5. & 6. 12. 1 chron. 22. 10. Heb. 1. 5. Psal. 89. 1, 32.

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Hebr. law.

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

* Deut. 4.7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

† Hebr. opened the ear.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt † revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

* John 17.17.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant)

† Hebr. be thou pleaſed and bleſſe.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites: 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians: 9 Toi ſendeth Joram with preſents to bleſſe him: 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God: 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

* 1 Chro. 18.1. &c. pſal. 60.2.

A Nd * after this it came to paſſe that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer, the ſon of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

‖ Or, of his. ‖ As 1 chron. 18.4.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ *charets*, and ſeven hundred horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerved of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men:

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus, and the Syrians became ſervants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 And from Berah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer;

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſon unto king David to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and Joram † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† Hebr. aſk him of peace. † Heb. was a man of wars with him. † Heb. his hand were in.

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name, when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

† Hebr. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or, remembrancer of chronicles.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement & juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ ſcribe.

‖ Or, ſecretary.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Davids ſons were ‖ chief rulers.

* 1 Chron. 18.17.

‖ Or, principall.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſarmour.

A Nd David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſervant, whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſs of God unto him? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſon of Jonathan the ſon of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not: for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog, as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou, therefore, and thy ſons, and thy ſervants, ſhall

shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

1 Chro. 19.1. AND it came to passe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. in thine eyes doth David.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at § entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

† Heb. at the return of the yeer. 1 Chron. 20.1. AND it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel, and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self: and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: & one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (‖ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, And when he had purified her self, &c. she returned. Levit. 15.19. and 18.19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered?

† Heb. of the peace of, &c.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also,

also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten and die.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Jerubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, & thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathan's parable of the ew-lamb causeth David to be his own judge.* 7 *David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned.* 15 *David mourneth, and prayeth for the childe while it lived.* 24 *Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah.* 26 *David taketh Rabbah and fortuneth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing || shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb * fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah: and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife: and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, * I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe; and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this † thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But

† Hebr. strong.
† Hebr. from after him.
* Judges 9.53.
† Hebr. be evil in thine eyes.
† Hebr. so and such.
† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of, &c.
† Hebr. morsell.
Or, worthy to die. Exod. 22.1. 1 Sam. 26.16.
† Hebr. my name be called upon it
1 Chron. 20.2.
† Hebr. very great.
* Deut. 28.30 &c. Jer. 31.22.
* Ezek. 37.11.
† Hebr. it was marvellous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.
† Heb. fasted a fast.
† Hebr. morning by morning.
† Hebr. do hurt.
Or, rule.

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſon, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and * he called his name || Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters:

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Davids head: and he brought forth of the ſpoil of the city † in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under ſawes, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them paſſe thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſell, feigning himſelf ſick raviſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſons, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar; and Amnon the ſon of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name was Jonadab, the ſon of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why art thou, being the kings ſon, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took || flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes,

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come, lie with me my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? And as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, There is no cauſe: this evil in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtered unto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeers, that Abſalom had ſheepſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſons.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep ſhearers, let the king I beſeech thee, and his ſervants go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: || have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſons aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in

* Matth. 1.6.

* 1 Chro. 22.9. ‖ That is, beloved of the Lord.

† Hebr. my name be called upon it

† 1 Chro. 20.2.

† Hebr. very great.

† Hebr. it was marvellous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon. † Heb. him. † Hebr. morning by morning.

† Hebr. to hurt.

‖ Or, cake.

† Hebr. humble me. * Levit. 18.9. † Hebr. it ought not ſo to be done.

† Hebr. with great hatred, greatly.

† Hebr. let not thine heart. † Hebr. and deſolate.

‖ Or, will you not, ſince I have commanded you? † Hebr. ſons of valour. † Hebr. roſe.

the way that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons, for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice, and wept; and the king also and all his servants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeers Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew: and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: & thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad, therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beautie: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeers in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 There-

† Hebr. mouth.
‖ Or, settled.
† Hebr. according to the word of thy servant.
† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.
‖ Or, Ammihur
‖ Or, was consumed.
† Hebr. Save.
† Hebr. no deliverer between them.
† Hebr. upon the face of the earth.
† Hebr. that the revenger of blood be not multiplied to destroy
† Hebr. neer my place.
‖ Or, because God hath or taketh away (his) life, he hath also devised means, &c.
† Hebr. for reft.
† Hebr. to hear.
† Hebr. to come
‖ Or, none will hear you from the king mouth. Ward,
† Hebr. blessed.
‖ Or, thy.
† Hebr. And as Absalom there was not a man, &c. full in all Israel to praise greatly.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king: but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

† Hebr. neer my place.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there: go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

‖ Or, because God hath or taken away [his] life, he hath also devised means, &c.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

† Hebr. thrust. . .

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. to come.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

‖ Or, none will hear you from the king *down*. ward.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants, that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thruse.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Hebr. at his feet.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

‖ Called Joh. 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, * Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Hebr. going, and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king: *as* I *have* been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Jonathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei curseth David.* 9 *David with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from revenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsell.* 20 *Ahithophels counsell.*

AND when David was a little past the top of *the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness, may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David & at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again whom should I serve? should I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsell among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is overthrown by Hushais according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.* 27 *David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field, and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that who-

† Hebr. I do obeisance.

‖ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

† Hebr. man of blood.

† Hebr. behold thee in thy evil. * 1 Sam. 24.14. chap. 3.8.

‖ Or, heard, Heb. lift.

† Hebr. lusted him with lust.

† Hebr. that th faces o presen go, &c.

† Hebr. Let the king live.

† Heb comma ed.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. was right in the y. s of &c.

† Hebr. what is, n his mouth.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. counselled

† Hebr. letter of soul.

† Hebr. fallen.

† Hebr done.

† Hebr gave charge concern ng his ouse.

soever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan, even to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

† Hebr. that thy face, or presence go, &c.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

† Hebr. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wildernesse, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light, there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Hebr. done. † Hebr. gave charge concerning his house.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

‖ Or, cups.

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom.* 6 *The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit.* 18 *Absaloms place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David.* 33 *David mourneth for Absalom.*

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they † care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

† Hebr. set [their] heart on us. † Hebr. as ten thousand of us. † Hebr. be to succour.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day then the sword devoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to devour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing, the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Hebr. weigh upon mine hand. † Hebr. beware [every] one of you.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falshood against mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

† Hebr. before thee.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom,

while he was yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him, and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath †avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run: and he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked and behold, a man runing alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth: and he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, *He is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ‖ All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him* Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

Joab reasoneth the king to cease his mourning. 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back.* 11 *David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Judah, for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away, when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies and hatest thy friends, for thou hast declared this day † that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse unto thee, than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose and sate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And

---

* Gen. 14.17.

† *Hebr.* judged him from the hand, &c.

† *Hebr.* be a man of tidings.

† *Hebr.* be what [may.]

‖ *Or,* convenient.

† *Hebr.* I see the running.

‖ *Or,* Peace [be to thee] *Hebr.* peace.

† *Hebr.* shut up.

† *Hebr.* Is there peace?

† *Hebr.* Tidings, i brought.

† *Hebr.* salvation, or deliverance.

† *Hebr.* by loving, &c.

† *Hebr.* hat princes or servants [are] not to thee.

† *Hebr.* o the heart of thy servants.

* Chap. 16.3.

† *Hebr* men of death.

† *Hebr.* re ye silent.

* Chap. 17.27.

* 1 Kings 2.8.

* Chap. 16.1.

† Heb. th good in his eyes.

* Chap. 15.15.

† Wa How ma my days are the years of my li e

† Heb. it is good in his eyes.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan,

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſely the day that my lord the king * went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16.15.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORD's anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſon of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me: for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame:

* Chap. 16.3.

27 And † he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

† Hebr. men of death.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

* Chap. 17.27.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourſcore yeers old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeers of my life?

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeers old, *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſte what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again: that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go over with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeem good unto thee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

† Hebr. chuſe.

39 And all the people went over Jordan, and when the king was come over, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him: and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah ſtolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he given us any gift?

† Hebr. set us at light.

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

CHAP. XX

1 By occaſion of the quarrell Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 3 Davids ten concubines are ſhut up in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captain over Judah, is ſlain by Joab. 14 Joab purſueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaveth the city by Shebas head. 23 Davids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Beliall, whoſe name *was* Sheba, the ſon of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So every man of Iſrael went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the ſon of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jeruſalem.

* Chap. 15.22.

† Hebr. a houſe of ward.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Jeruſalem, and the king took the ten women his † concubines, whom he had left to keep the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: ſo they were † ſhut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

† Hebr. bound. † Hebr. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

† Hebr. Call.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

† Hebr. deliver himſelf from our eyes.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſon of Bichri do us more harm then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape us.

* Chap. 8.18.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jeruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a ſword faſtened upon his loins in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way, into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and || it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall to throw *it* down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, || They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri † by name, hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* || recorder.

25 And Sheva *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

26 And Ira also the Jairite, was || a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeers famine for the Gibeonites cease by hanging seven of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David buryeth the bones of Saul & Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Four battels against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, || We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that || devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, || *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of || Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sons of || the giant, (the weight of whose † spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And

♦ *Hebr.* doubled not his [stroke.]

‖ *Or,* it stood against the outmost wall. † *Hebr.* marred it, throw down.

‖ *Or,* they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

* *Heb.* by his name.

† *Hebr.* were scattered.

* Chap. 8.16.

‖ *Or,* remembrancer.

‖ *Or,* a prince.

* Josh. 9. 3,15,17.

‖ *Or,* It is not silver or gold, that we have to do with Saul, or his house, neither pertaineth it to us to kill &c.

‖ *Or,* cut us off.

‖ *Or,* chosen of the Lord. 1 Sam. 28.2. and 20 8,42.

‖ *Or,* Michals [sister.]

† *Hebr.* bare to Adriel.

* Chap. 3.7.

* 1 Sam. 31.10.

‖ *Or,* Raphaim. † *Heb.* the staff, or the head.

‖ *Or,* great.

1 Chron. 20.4.

‖ *Or,* Raphaim.

† See 1 chron. 20.5.

‖ *Or,* Raphaim. ‖ *Or,* reproached. 1 Sam. 25 9.

* Psal. 18.2, &c.

‖ *Or,* pangs. † *Hebr.* Belial.

‖ *Or,* cords.

† *Hebr.* by.

† *Hebr.* binding of water.

† *Hebr.* candles or, lamp.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of || the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number, and he also was born to || the giant.

21 And when he || defied Israel, Jonathan the son of * Shimea, the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour, thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who *is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the || waves of death compassed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The || sorrows of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him, † dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven: and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of || many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me; for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompenced me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright † before him: and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eyes sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull: *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt || shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my || lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

30 For by thee I have || run thorow a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God save the LORD? and who *is a* rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to war: so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again untill I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them: that they could not arise, yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose up against me hast thou † subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall || submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, & blessed *be* my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his seed for evermore.

CHAP.

---

1 Chro. 20.4.

|| Or, Saphai.

2 See 1 chron. 20.5.

|| Or, Saphai. *Or*, reproached. 1 Sam. 25.9.

* Psal. 18.2, &c.

|| Or, pangs.

† Hebr. Belial.

|| Or, words.

† Hebr. by.

† Hebr. binding of waters

|| Or, great.

|| Or, Saphai. † Heb. the last. on the head.

† Hebr. candles or lamp.

* 1 Sam. 31.10.

|| Or, It is not silver or gold, that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to build &c.

|| Or, cut us off.

|| Or, chosen of the Lord. 1 Sam. 18.3. and 20.8, 42.

|| Or, Michals [Filler.]

† Hebr. hare to Adriel.

* Chap. 3.7.

† Hebr. to him.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

|| Or, wrestle. Psa. 18.27.

|| Or, candle.

|| Or, broken a troop.

|| Or, refined.

† Hebr. adderh, prolonge h.

† Hebr. equalleth.

† Hebr. for the war.

† Hebr. multiplied me

† Hebr. necks.

† Hebr. caused to bow.

† Hebr. sons of the stranger.

|| Or, yeeld feigned obedience. *Heb.* lie.

† Hebr. giveth avengement for me.

* Rom. 15.9.

† Chap. 7.13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

NOw these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rock of Israel spake to me: ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines, untill his hand was weary, & his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man, and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floor, where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and *he* moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, ‖ Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people, (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and

‖ Or, Be thou ruler, &c.

2 Hebr. filled.

‖ Or, Jashobeam the Tachmonite, head of the three. ‖ See 1 chron. 11.11. † Hebr. Shin.

* 1 Chro. 11.12.

‖ 1 Chro. 11.27. ‖ Or, for foraging.

‖ Or, the three captains over the thirty.

* 1 Chro. 11.20. † Hebr. slain.

‖ Sam. See 1 chron. 21.1. ‖ Or, compass.

† Hebr. great of acts. † Hebr. son of God. * Hebr. a man of countenance or sight, called, 1 chron. 11.23. a man of [great] stature. ‖ Or, honourable among the thirty. ‖ Or, counsell. * Heb. his command. * Chap. 23.18. † 1 Chron. 11.27.

‖ Or, valleys.

‖ Or, many.

† Hebr. stir d him to cause. † Heb. a damsell, a virgin. † Heb. be cherished unto him.

and Joab, and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer on the right ſide of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even to* Beer ſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant; for I have done very foolithly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go, and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD, when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king, and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing floor, and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

* 1 Sam. 15.11.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, *The third book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counſell of Nathan* 15 *Bathſheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan ſecondeth her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bathſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Jonathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeers, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſell thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſell was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him charets, and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And he † conferred with Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they following Adonijah † helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty

mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of * Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine hand maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtered unto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeyſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now, my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reign after me? and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſons, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne, for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, Behold, Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule:

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared, becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught

* 2 Sam. 3.4.

† Hebr. fill up.

† Hebr. What to thee?

† Hebr. ſinners.

† Hebr. Let king Adonijah live.

† Hebr. before the king.

† Ride upon (begin) to me.

‖ Or, flutes.

caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *David having given a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousnesse,* 5 *of Joab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei.* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah moving Bathsheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood.* 28 *Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest *‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner, the son of Ner, and unto *Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a †grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, *were* fourty yeers: seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably,

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well! I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay: and the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why doest thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also, (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar, from being priest unto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the

† Hebr. turn not away my face.

† Hebr. a man of death.

* 1 Sam. 2.31-35.

* Deut. 30.9. Psa. 1.7. ‖ Or, so wisely. * 2 Sam. 7.12. † Hebr. be cut off from the throne. * 2 Sam. 3.27. * 2 Sam. 20.10. † Hebr. pur.

* 2 Sam. 19.31.

* 2 Sam. 16.5. † Hebr. strong.

* 1 Sam. 19.23.

* Act. 2.29. * 13.36. * 2 Sam. 5.4. 1 Chron. 29.26.27

* 2 Chron. 29.23.

the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſon of Ner captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſon of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne, ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him and ſlew him: and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt: and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeers, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achith ſon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achith, to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, is good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died. And the * kingdom was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2 Sam. 3.27.
* 2 Sam. 20.10.
* 2 Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in uſe. Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gave him preferring wiſdom obtaineth wiſdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement between the two harlots maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

* Chap. 7.8.

2 Only the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the Name of the LORD until thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſon to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ Or, bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father, and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 *Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people?

2 Chr. 1.10.
† Hebr. hearing.

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelf † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement:

† Hebr. many dayes.
† Hebr. to hear.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

* Chap. 5.14.

13 And I have alſo *given thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour, ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

‖ Or, ſhall not have.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 6.12.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jeruſalem, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we *were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſom, and laid her dead childe in my boſom.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the living *is* my ſon, and the dead *is* thy ſon: and this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſon, and the living is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This is my

my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword; and they brought a ſword before the king.

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was* unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdom of God *was* † in him to do judgement.

† Hebr. were hot.

Or, company.

† Hebr. in the midſt of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes:* 7 *His twelve officers for proviſion.* 20, 24 *The peace and largneſſe of his kingdom.* 22 *His daily proviſion:* 26 *His ſtables:* 29 *His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had; Azariah, the ſon of Zadok ‖ the prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſons of Shiſha, ‖ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud the ‖ recorder:

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſon of Abda was over the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ‖ ſon of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeth, and Elon-Bethhanan:

10 The ‖ ſon of Heſed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ‖ ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The ‖ ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead; to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali: he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Parvah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day was thirty meaſures of fine flour, and threeſcore meaſures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſides harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beerſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his charets, and twelve thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wiſdom and underſtanding, exceeding much, and largneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſdom excelled the wiſdom of all the children of the eaſt countrey, and all the wiſdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto § hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdom.

† Hebr. bread.

† Hebr. corn.

† Hebr. confidently.

* 2 Chron. 9. 25.

‖ Or, mules. [or] ſwift beaſts.

* Eccluſ. 47. 14. 15, 16.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the temple: and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees.* 13 *The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every ſide, untill the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, ſo that there *is* neither adverſary nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God * as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſon whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy ſervants: according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that there

* 1 Chron. 2. 3.

† Hebr. ſay.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

† Hebr. ſay.

there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians,

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

† Hebr. heard.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

† Hebr. send.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees, and fir trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

† Hebr. cors.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

† Hebr. tribute [of men]

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4. 6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people, that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the || stone squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, Giblites 2 Chron. 2. 7 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36. The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

* 2 Chron. 3. 1.

† Hebr. built.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house, he made || windows of narrow lights.

‖ Or, windows broad within, [and] narrow without or skewed and closed

5 ¶ And || against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, upon, [or] joyning to † Hebr. floors.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without in the

† Hebr. ribs.

wall of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Hebr. shoulder.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with || beams and boards of cedar.

‖ Or, the walls, ceilings, and the ceilings with cedar

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high, and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, || both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling, and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

‖ Or, from the floor of the house, unto the walls &c. and fr[om] ver[se] 16.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with || knops and † open flowers, all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

‖ Or, gourds. † Hebr. openings of flowers

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length and twenty cubits in breadth and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold: and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

† Hebr. that is.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle, he overlaid with gold

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of || olive tree *each* ten cubits high.

‖ Or, oily (Heb.) trees of oil.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one cise.

26 The hight of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and * || they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims; so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exodus 25. 20. ‖ Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims,

and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doors also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams:

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ thorowout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of judgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lavers.* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doors and posts were square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar, from † one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which was* of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse: and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 And nets of checker work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had* pomegranats also above, over against the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, & the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen, were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

‖ Or, five-square.

‖ Or, leaves of the doors

† Hebr. openings of flowers

‖ Or, four-square.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

* Chap. 9.10.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. light against light.

‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

‖ Or, according to them.

‖ Or, according to them.

† Hebr. from floor to floor.

* Chap. 6.1.

† Hebr. he son of a widow woman.

† Hebr. established.

2 Chron. 3.17. *That is, he shall establish. That is, in it [is] strength.*

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

2 Chron. 4.3.

half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders four-square not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axletrees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

† Heb. in the base.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chare wheel: their axletrees and their naves, and their felloes and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Hebr. nakednesse

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

† Hebr. shoulder.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranats for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranats for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Hebr. upon the face.

43 And the ten bases and ten lavers on the bases,

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright or scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Hebr. In the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude. † Hebr. searched.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

†Heb. ash-pans.

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Hebr. things of David. 2 Chron. 5.1.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple.* 12 *54 Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 Chron. 5.2. † Hebr. princes

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

† Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, in that 2 chron. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the ark, * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.5. ‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD,

* Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD *said that he would dwell in the thick darknesse.

* 2 Chron. 6.1.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * David to be over my people Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16.8.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, where

‖ Or, furnished.

wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no god like thee in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael, † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make || towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray || towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou heareſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee || in this houſe:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their || cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *even* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far countrey for thy Names ſake,

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their ſupplication and maintain their || cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy far or neer:

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their || cauſe,

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

a 2 Chro. 6.13.

† Hebr. riseth

b 2 Mac. 2.8.

c Chap. 2.4. 2 ſam. 7.12 † Hebr. There ſhall not be cut off unto thee a man from my ſight.

† Hebr. only if.

† Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, that 2 chron. 9.

d Deut. 12 11. ‖ Or, in this place. Or, there. e Exod. 20.24. in this place.

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

f 2 Chro. 6.1.

‖ Or, towards.

g 1 Sam. 7.8.

‖ Or, hurtfulſickneſſe.

† Hebr. thy name is called upon this houſe.

† Hebr. the way of the city.

‖ Or, right. 2 Chro. 6.36. eccles. 7.22. 1 John 1.8.10.

† Hebr. bring back to their heart.

‖ Or, right.

h Exod. 19.6.

† Hebr. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his ſtatutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before § houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: becauſe * the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeven dayes and ſeven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for David his ſervant, and for Iſrael his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a viſion with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall preſents of Soloman and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſervants* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe.* 25 *Solomons yeerly ſolemn ſacrifices.* 26 *His navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I have hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightneſſe, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements,

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom upon Iſrael for ever, * as I promiſed to David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Iſrael.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turn from following me, you, or your children, & will not keep my commandments, and my ſtatutes which I have ſet before you, but go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I have given them, and this houſe which I have hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, every one that paſſeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with cedar trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleaſed him not.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt given me, my brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixſcore talents of gold

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the levie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a preſent unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of warre, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe *were* the chief of the officers, that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ſhips in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhore of the Red-ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navie his ſervants, ſhip-men that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon.

28 And

---

* Hebr. the thing of a day in his day.
* 2 Chron. 7.4.
* 2 Chron. 7.7.
‖ Or, thanked.
* 2 Chron. 7.11.
* Chap. 3.5.
* Chap. 8.29.
* 2 Sam. 7.12. 2 chron. 33.12.
† Jerem. 7.24.
* Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8.
* 2 Chron. 8.1.
† Hebr. were not right in his eyes.
‖ That is, diſpleaſing [or] liſty.
† Hebr. he deſire of Solomon which he deſired.
‖ Or, rule. Hebr. a prop. * 2 Chr. 9.10.
† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.
* Levit. 25.39.
* 2 Chron. 8.11.
† Hebr. upon it.
* Chap. 7.2.
† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His veſſels. 24 His preſents. 26 His charets & horſe. 28 His tribute.

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wiſdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wiſdom and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael: becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees ‖ pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her † of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned, and went to her own country, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant-men, and of the traffique of the ſpice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the * houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wiſdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſmen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

27 And the king † made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycamore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

BUT king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſs, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jeruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, & ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon,

---

‡ 2 Chro. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42 luke 11. 31

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. ſtanding. ‖ Or, butlers. † Hebr. word. ‖ Or. ſayings.

† Hebr. thou haſt added wiſdom and goodneſſe to the fame, &c.

‖ Or, rails. Hebr. a prop. * 2 Chro. 9. 10.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.

‖ Or. captains.

* Chap. 7. 2. † Hebr. on the hinder part thereof.

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. ſo.

‖ Or, there (was) no ſilver [in them.]

‖ Or, elephants teeth. † Hebr. ſought the face of.

* 2 Chro. 1. 14. † Hebr. gave. ‡ 2 Chro. 1. 16. and 9. 28.

† Hebr. and the going forth of the horſe which was Solomons

† Hebr. by their hand.

* Deut. 17. 17. eccles. 49. 39.

‖ Or, beſides. * Exod. 34. 16.

* Judg. 2. 13.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant:

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom:

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, †Nothing: Howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band: when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman,) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, & for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemoth the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes, and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me, to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the †time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* * fourty yeers.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbiden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father,

* Chap. 3.5, & 9.2.
* Chap. 6.12.
† *Hebr.* is with thee.
* Chap. 12. 15.
* 2 Sam. 8.14.
† *Hebr.* Send me away.
† *Hebr.* Nor.
* 2 Sam. 8.3. and 23.18.
* 2 Chro. 13 6.
† *Hebr.* closed.
† *Hebr.* did work.
† *Hebr.* garden.
* Chap. 12.15.
† *Hebr.* lamp or candle.
† *Hebr.* hardly.
‖ Or, words of things.
† *Hebr.* dayes.
* 1 Chron. 9.30.
* Matth. 1.7. called Roboam.
† *Hebr.* strengthened himself.
‖ Or, fell away.
* 2 Chron. 10.1.
* Chap. 11.40.
* Chap. 11.13.
* Chap. 4.7.

father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that *I* may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsell give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsook the old mens counsell that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsell, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (so did he in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the prophet is restored.* 7 *The prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel:* 11 *An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back:* 20 *He is reproved by God,* 23 *slain by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old prophet,* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Jeroboams obstinacy.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, * Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places, that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had

* Chap. 12.15.
† Hebr. strengthened his hand.
Or, ordained.
Hebr. yea.
* Chap. 11.11.
† Hebr. strengthened himself.
‖ Or, fell away.
* Chap. 11.13.
* 2 Chron. 11.2.
‖ Or, went up to the altar &c.
Or, to sacrifice.
‖ Or, went up to the altar, &c.
† Hebr. to burn incense.
‖ Or, to offer.
* 2 Kings 23.17.

cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so it was charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon:

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

† Hebr. a word [was.]

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water, thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet, whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him, and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

† Hebr. taken.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse.

† Hebr. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

† Hebr. returned not from this evil way. † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reign.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Jerusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ crackcakes, and a ‖ cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

† Hebr. in thine hand. ‖ Or, cakes. ‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Hebr. stood for hoarinesse.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heavie *tidings*.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Go,

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field ſhall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe, and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam, who did ſin, and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty yeers: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were alſo ſodomites *in* the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all: and he took away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign: 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reign: 16 The war between Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Jehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reign: 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs prophecy. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jeruſalem, to ſet up his ſon after him, and to eſtabliſh Jeruſalem:

5 Becauſe David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſave onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove; and Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And

† Heb. ſlept.

* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 21. 21.
* 1 Kings 9. 8.

† Heb. broken.

* Heb. cauſe of ſin made
* Heb. led his land.

† Heb. lay down.

* 2 Chro. 12. 3.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

† Heb. burnt.

* Chap. 10. 16.

† Heb. runners.

* 2 Chro. 11. 22.

‖ Or, a candle.

* 2 Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

* 2 Chro. 13. 3.

* 2 Chro. 14. 1.

‖ That is, a grandmother.

* 2 Chro. 15. 16.
† Heb. put off.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver, and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the host which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam † began to reign over Israel, in the second yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had destroyed him, according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah § Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1,7 *Jehus prophecy against Baasha:* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Jehus prophecy.* 15 *Omri made king by the soulaiers, forceth Zimri despe ately to burn himself.* 21 *The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria:* 25 *His wicked reign.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reign.* 34 *Joshuas curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his charets) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him in the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when he began to reign, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, || neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha, † by Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host king over Israel that day, in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the

---

¶ Hebr. holy.

‖ 2 Chron. 16.2.

* Hebr. between us.

† Hebr. from.

* Matth. 2. Called Josaphat. † Hebr. reigned.

* Chap. 15.30.

* Chap. 15.29.

* Chap. 14.11.

† Hebr. Gomeroon.

* 2 Chron. 16.1.

† Hebr. which was over &c.

† Hebr. was it a light thing, &c.

‖ Or, both his kinsmen and his friends. † Hebr. by the hand of &c.

* Josh. 6.26.

† Hebr. Eliahu. Luke 4.25. it is called Elias. † Eccles. 48.3. Rom. 5.17.

the kings house, and burne the kings house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeers: six yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver; and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing, &c.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

* Josh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him: 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath: 17 He raiſeth the widows ſon: 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

† Hebr. Eliahu. Luke 4.25. he is called Elias. * Eccluſ. 48.3. Jam. 5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 4.26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Hebr. giveth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Hebr. by the hand of &c.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Hebr. measured. † Hebr. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* 17 *Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets.* 41 *Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.*

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, ſaying, Go, ſhew thy ſelf unto Ahab: and I will ſend rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelf unto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the governour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde graſſe to ſave § horſes and mules alive, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to paſſe thorow it: Ahab went one way by himſelf, and Obadiah went another way by himſelf.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe *aſſoon* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, & he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them chuſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he *is* talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives and lancets, till † the blood guſhed out upon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when mid day was paſt, and they prophefied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* ſacrifice: *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do *it* the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, They fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up,

eat

† Hebr. Obadiahu.
† Hebr. over his houſe.
† Hebr. Izabel.
† Hebr. that we cut not off [our ſelves] from the beaſts.
§ Or, kinoughts.
‖ Or, opinions.
‖ Or, leapt up and down at the altar.
† Hebr. with a great voice.
† Hebr. poured out libations upon them.
† Hebr. aſcenſion.
† Hebr. went.

eat and drink, for there is || a ſound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, and ſay unto Ahab, †Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab † to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatened by Jezebel fleeth to Beerſheba:* 4 *in the wilderneſſe, being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel.* 9 *At Horeb God appeareth unto him ſending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Eliſha.* 19 *Eliſha taking leave of his friends followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſat down under a juniper tree: and he requeſted for himſelf that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eat, becauſe the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid unto him, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword: and * I, *even* I only am left, and they ſeek my life to take it away.

11 And he ſaid, Go forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts, becauſe the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword, and I, *even* I only am left, and they ſeek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king over Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

18 * Yet || I have left *me* ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he ſaid unto him, † Go back again, for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſieged Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are ſlain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement the Syrians are ſmitten again.* 31 *The Syrians ſubmitting themſelves, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a covenant.* 35 *The prophet, under the parable of a priſoner making Ahab to judge himſelf, denounceth Gods judgement againſt him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went up, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the city, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſilver, and thy gold is mine, thy wives alſo, and thy children, *even* the goodlieſt are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants: and it ſhall

be, that whatſoever is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me, and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe* boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, he, and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, ‖ Set *your ſelves in aray*. And they ſet *themſelves in aray* againſt the city

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſmen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go, ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark, and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did ſo.

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbered, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes, and ſo it was, that in the ſeventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the ſons of the prophets ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cryed unto the king: and he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the midſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any means he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here & there, he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, So *ſhall* thy judgement *be*; thy ſelf haſt decided *it*.

41 And

† Hebr. deſirable.

† Hebr. I bring not back from him.

† Hebr. [are] at my feet.

† Hebr. word.

‖ Or, tents.

‖ Or, Place [the engines,] and they placed [engines.

† Hebr. approached.

‖ Or, ſervants.

‖ Or. Bindo, or tie.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

41 And he haſted and took the aſhes away from his face and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe heavie and diſpleaſed and came to Samaria.

* Chap. 22. 38.

CHAP. XXI.

Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab and Jezebel 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neer unto mine houſe: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heavie and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or elſe, if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou now govern the kingdom of Iſrael? ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclame a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† Hebr. in the top of the people.

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial, before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them

12 They proclamed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, even againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned: and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and *him* that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

* Chap. 14. 10. 2 Kings 9. 8.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.

* Chap. 14. 10. * Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 16. 3.

23 And * of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

* 2 Kings 9. 36.

‖ Or, rampart.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat; and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſs in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred up.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his ſons dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him. 41 Jehoſhaphats good reign? 45 His acts: 50 Jehoram ſucceedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evil reign.

AND * they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Iſrael.

* 2 Chron. 18. 1, &c.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third yeer, that Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Hebr. ſilent from taking it.

4 And he ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

* 2 Kings 3. 7.

5 And

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him; for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

‖ Or, eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes in a † void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† Hebr. floor.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‖ Or, deceive.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

* 2 Chro. 18. 23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his charet, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. in his simplicity. † Hebr. openness of the heart. † Hebr. made full. † Hebr. of even. † Hebr. stood. † Hebr. came.

35 And the battell † increased that day, and the king was stayed up in his charet against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

* 2 Chro. 20. 31.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away: *for* † people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

† Hebr. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

† Hebr. What was the manner of the sin?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 Jehosha-

48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships, but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

‖ Or, had ten ships.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, *The fourth book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baalzebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitying the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down through a lattesse in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeer of Joram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan. 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young prophets hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholsome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with * Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master

Chap. 3. 5.

† Hebr. in his sickness. † Hebr. upon the bed-place. † Hebr. ascended. † Hebr. upon. † Hebr. came.

† Hebr. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

† Chap. 1. 16.

† Hebr. What was the manner of the man?

2 Chron. 26. 20.

† Hebr. fell.

* Luke 9. 51. called Elisaeus.

from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it: hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood † to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee; before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master, lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not

18 And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head, go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, And looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram with Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father & like his mother, for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went and the king of Judah and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of § LORD by him? and one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of

4 *Hebr.* in sight, or, over against, &c.

† *Hebr.* Thou hast done hard in asking.

* Ecclus. 48. 9. 1 mac. 2. 58.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† *Hebr.* lip.

* Vers. 7.

† *Hebr.* sons of strength.

† *Hebr.* one of the mountains.

† *Hebr.* casting to stony.

* Chap. 1. 1.

* 1 Kings 22. †

† Hebr. at their feet.

the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † mar every good piece of land with stones.

† Hebr. grieve.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

† Hebr. were cried together. † Hebr. gird himself with a girdle.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the spoil.

† Hebr. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖they went forward smiting the Moabites even in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, they smote in it, even smiting.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

† Hebr. until he left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall, and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

Elisha multiplieth the widows oil. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God, and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, creditour. † Hebr. there was a day.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and she † constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Hebr. said hold him.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care, what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-maid.

* Genes. 18.10. † Hebr. set time.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day: it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† Hebr. peace.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward: † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

* Hebr. restrain not for me to ride.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* well with thy husband? *Is it* well with the childe? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† Hebr. by his feet. † Hebr. bitter.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there* was neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

† Hebr. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Hebr. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

† Hebr. evil thing.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no † harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‖ Or, In his scrip, [or,] garment.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

* John 6.11.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Hebr. before. ‖ Or, gracious. [heb.] lifted up, or accepted in countenance. ‖ Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

† Hebr. was before.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recover him of his leprosie.

† Hebr. before. † Hebr. gather in.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Hebr. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away and said, Behold, I † thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

† Hebr. said, [or] I said with my self. He will surely come out, &c. † Hebr. strike up and down.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

‖ Or, Amana.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none: and he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him ‖ a little way.

‖ Hebr. little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted

ed down from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the || tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou* Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went † no whither.

26 And he said unto him, went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men servants, and maid servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syrias counsell.* 13 *The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindenesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for us;

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them; and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my || camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the || servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindenesse. And he smote them with blindenesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, || If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my son and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

† Hebr. [Is there peace?

‖ Or, secret place.

† Hebr. not hither [or] thither.

† Hebr. iron.

‖ Or, encamping.

† Hebr. No.

† Hebr. heavie.

‖ Or, minister.

* 2 Chron. 32.7.

† Hebr. come ye after me.

‖ Or, Let not the Lord save thee.

* Deut. 28.53. Lament. 2.20. & 4.10.

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Four lepers, venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The king, finding by ſpies the news to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord who would not beleeve the prophecie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preſſe.*

THen Eliſha ſaid, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time, ſhall a meaſure of fine flour *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

† Hebr. a lord, which [belonged] to the king, leaning upon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were four lepreous men at the entering in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live: and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to hear a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, we do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

† Hebr. we ſhall finde puniſhment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, when they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left † in the city (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

† Hebr. in it.

14 They took therefore two charet-horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go, and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine flour was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flour for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite having left her country ſeven yeers to avoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake hath her land reſtored by the king.* 7 *Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecy killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him.* 16 *Jehorams wicked reign in Judah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 23 *Ahaziah ſucceedeth Jehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reign.* 28 *He viſiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.*

THen ſpake Eliſha unto the woman (* whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſhold, and ſojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven yeers. * Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſojourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeven yeers.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry unto the king for her houſe and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe, as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſon, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain || officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, even till now. || Or, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid unto Hazael, take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and

and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

† Hebr. and set it.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

* 2 Chro. 21.4.
† Hebr. reigned.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised to give to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2 Sam. 7.13.
† Hebr. candle, or lamp.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

* 2 Chro. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem. And his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

† Hebr. where with the Syrians had wounded &c.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

† Hebr. wounded.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber. 1 Kings 9.16.

3 Then * take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1 Kings 21.15.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

* 1 Kings 14.10. and 21.21.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.

* 1 Kings 14.10. and 21.22.
* 1 Kings 15.3.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

† Hebr. reigneth.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had † given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth, *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

* Chap. 8.29.
† Hebr. Jehoram.
† Hebr. smote.
† Hebr. let no escaper go &c.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said,

Take an horſman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth † furiouſly.

21 And Joram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Joram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram between his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunk down in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 * Surely I have ſeen yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw *this* he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Jehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo* at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a charet to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*: and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervant Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded: 8 He excuſeth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the ſhearing houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company: 18 By ſubtilty he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams ſins. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Jehoahaz ſucceedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

2 Now aſſoon as this letter cometh to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced city alſo, and armour:

3 Look even out the beſt and meereſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* over the houſe, and he that *was* over the city, the elders alſo, and the bringers up *of the children*, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, We are thy ſervants, and will do all that thou ſhalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your maſters ſons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſons, being ſeventy perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings ſons, and ſlew ſeventy perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſons. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake * † by his ſervant Eliiah.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſfolks, and his prieſts, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he ſaid, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing-houſe, *even* two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the ſon of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right as my heart *is* with thy heart?

‖ Or, marching. † Hebr. in madneſſe. † Hebr. blinde. † Hebr. found.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bowe. † Hebr. bowed.

* 1 Kings 21.29. † Hebr. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

‖ Or, chamberlains.

† Hebr. by the hand of. * 2 Kings 21.23.

† Hebr. mouths.

† Hebr. ſanctifie.

‖ Or, to fall thus they ſtood mouth to mouth.

† Hebr. for me.

† Heb. the mouth.

† Hebr. ſtatues.

* 1 Kings 21.29. † Hebr. by the hand of &c. ‖ Or, acquaintance. † Hebr. houſe of ſhepherds binding [sheep.] † Hebr. found. † Heb. to the peace of, &c.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. bleſſed.

† Hebr. obſerved not. † Hebr. to cut off the ends. † Hebr. toward the riſing of the ſun ‖ Or, over to Gilead and Baſhan.

heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is: if it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal, whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal: and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword; and the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Jordan † eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jehoash being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeers in the house of God.* 4 *Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeer anointeth him king.* 13 *Athaliah is slain.* 17 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent and set the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken down.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Davids spears and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, & anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword:

† Hebr. the dayes were.

* 2 Chro. 22.10.

† Hebr. seed of the kingdom.

* 2 Chro. 23.1.

‖ Or, from breaking up.

‖ Or, companies. Hebr. bands.

† Hebr. shoulder.

† Hebr. Let the king live.

sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people, between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down: his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. offices.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:*
4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.*
17 *Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

2 Chron. 24.1.

IN * the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign, and fourty yeers reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things. Heb. holiness.

† Hebr. the money of the souls of his estimation.

† Hebr. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, & let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Hebr. In the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, secretary. † Hebr. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things, that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, & sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Hebr. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Jehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jehoahaz his wicked reign.* 3 *Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer:* 8 *Joash succeedeth him:* 10 *His wicked reign.* 12 *Jeroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites invading the land, Elishas bones raise up a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Benhadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.

† Hebr. In the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. walked after him.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

† Hebr. went down. ‖ Ecclus. 48.14.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as beforetime.

† Hebr. face.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria)

† Hebr. returned. and took.

7 Neither

† Hebr. as yesterdays. [and] third day. † Heb. he walked. † Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and ten charets, and ten thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did & his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Jehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joaſh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeventh yeer of Joaſh king of Judah began Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Joaſh, and all that he did and his might wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Joaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Jeroboam ſat upon his throne: and Joaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſick of his ſickneſſe, whereof he died. and Joaſh the king of Iſrael came down unto him, and wept over his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Take bowe and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

† Hebr. Make thine hand to ride.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, † Put thine hand upon the bowe And he put his hand *upon it*: and Eliſha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window eaſtward; And he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: and he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Smite upon the ground. And he ſmote thrice, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt have ſmitten five or ſix times; then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him. and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to paſſe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band of *men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he revived, and ſtood up on his feet.

† Hebr. went down. * Eccluſ. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect unto them, becauſe of his covenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his † preſence as yet.

† Hebr. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. returned, and took.

25 And Joaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Benhadadad the ſon of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reign: 5 His juſtice on the murderers of his father: 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoaſh, is overcome and ſpoiled. 15 Jeroboam ſucceedeth Jehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlain by a conſpiracy: 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reign: 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.*

IN the ſecond yeer of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah.

* 2 Chro. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants * which had ſlain the king his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

* Deut. 24.16. Jer. 31.30. Ezek. 18.20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and took || Selah by war, and called the name of it Jokthеel, unto this day.

|| Or, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

† Hebr. at thy houſe.

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to their tents.

† Hebr. was ſmitten.

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Jehoaſh, the ſon of Ahaziah, at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Jehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael, and Jeroboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

* 2 Chron. 25.27.

20 And

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Jeruſalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah (which *was* ſixteen yeers old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entering of Hamath unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant * Jonah, the ſon of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus & Hamath *which belonged* to Judah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael; and Zachariah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

Azariah his good reign: 5 He dying a leper, Jotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlain by Hoſhea. 32 Jothams good reign: 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe; and Jotham the kings ſon *was* over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſon of Jeroboam reign over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of * Uzziah king of Judah: and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reign over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him

* 2 Chro. 26. 1. he is called Uzziah.

* Matth. 12. 39, 40. called Jonas.

* 2 Chron. 27. 1.

* Matth. 1. 9. called Ozias.

† Heb. moneth of dayes.

* 2 Chron. 28. 1.

† Heb. exacted to come forth.

* Iſai. 7. 1.

him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

2 Chro. 27.1. 32 ¶ * In the second yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reign.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz sending a patern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion.* 17 *He spoileth the temple:* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

2 Chro. 28.1. IN * the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

Isai. 7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

2 Kings. Ammeshek. 10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace-offerings upon the altar.

† Hebr. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, & took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reign:* 3 *Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sins is captivated.* 24 *The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel, that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him || presents.

† Hebr. rendered. || Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up thorow out all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeers.

2 Kings 18.10. 6 * In the ninth yeer of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen,

(whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie

10 And they ſet them up † images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, * Ye ſhall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah † by all the prophets, *and by* all the ſeers, ſaying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments, and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

14 Notwithſtanding they would not hear, but * hardened their necks like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and uſed divination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Alſo Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, & delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers, until he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſin a great ſin.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, inſtead of the children of Iſrael: and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houſes of the high places, which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael,

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bow your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhall not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign.* 4 *He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captive for their ſins.* 13 *Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to revolt.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeer of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the †images

† Hebr. ſtatues.

* Deut. 4.19.

† Hebr. by the hand of all. * Jer. 18. 11 & 25. 5. & 35. 15.

* Deut. 31.27.

† Exod. 32.8. 1 kings 12.28.

† Hebr. ſtatues. * Numb. 21. 8.

† Hebr. from after him.

† Hebr. Azzah.

* Chap. 17. 3.

* Chap. 17. 6.

* Zeph. 1. 5.

‖ Or, who carried them away from hence. * Gen. 32. 28.

* 1 kings 18 31. * Judges 2. 10.

* 2 Chron. 32. 1. 2 K. 1. 1. & 3. 5. 1. & 8. 20. 22. 1. 48. 18

† Hebr. Rabſhakeh

† Hebr. them.

† Hebr. heavie

* 2 Chro. 28 27. and 29. 1. he is called Ezekias, Matt. 1. 9.

† images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those daies the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him; *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it * came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it, *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, & took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool which *is* in the highway of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their † own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his figtree and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land, like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the Gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them: 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

A Nd * it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. statues. * Numb. 21. 8.

† Hebr. from after him.

† Hebr. Azzah.

* Chap. 17. 3.

* Chap. 17. 6.

* Zeph. 1. 5.

‖ Or, who carried them away from thence. Gen. 2 28. kings 8 31. Judges 10.

* 2 Chro. 32 1. Isai. 36. 1. ecc. 48. 18

† Hebr. Sanherib.

† Hebr. them.

† Hebr. heavie.

‖ Or, secretary.

‖ Or, talk: ſt.

† Hebr. word of the lips. ‖ Or, But counsel & strength [are] for the war.

† Hebr. trustest thee.

‖ Or, pledges

‖ Or, Seek my favour. Heb. make with me a blessing.

‖ Or, it.

‖ Or, perswade

‖ Or, received

2 Chro. 32. 20. Isai. 37. 1.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

* Luke 3. 4. called Esaias.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† Hebr. given.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice firtrees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into the* ‖ forest of his Carmel.

† Hebr. by the hand of &c.

† Hebr. the tallness.

‖ Or, the forest [and] his fruitfull field.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard [how] I have made it long ago, [and] formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste [and] fenced cities [in]to ruinous heaps?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

† Hebr. short of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, sitting.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeer that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth. Heb. the escaping.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

* Isai. 37. 36. tob. 1. 21. eccles. 48. 24. 1 mac. 7. 41. 2 mac. 8. 19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XX

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-Baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD,

* 2 Chron. 32. 24. Isa. 38. 1.

† Heb. Give charge concerning thine house.

† Heb. with a great weeping.

‖ Or, city.

* Eccles. 48. 24. & 38. 8.

† Heb. degrees.

* Isa. 39. 1.

‖ Or, spicery.

‖ Or, jewels, heb. vessels.

* Isai. 37. 6. tob. 1. eccles. 48. 24. mac. 7. 1. 2 mac. 3. 19.

† Heb. Arara.

* Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. jer. 27. 19.

‖ Or, shall there not be peace and truth, &c.

† Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying;

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or * go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour: and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophecies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people Josiah is made king.

MAnasseh * was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

* 2 Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

* Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Jerusalem will I put my Name.

* Jer. 32. 34.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe through the fire, and observed times, and used inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, * In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

* 1 Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

* Jer. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both * his ears shall tingle.

* 1 Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it, and turning *it* upside down.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that *which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

to sin, in doing that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* 2 Chron. 33. 20. 18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* Matth. 1. 10. called Josias. 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.

* 2 Chron. 34. 1. JOsiah * was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † door have gathered of the people.

† Hebr. thresholds.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in ‖ the colledge: and they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie. 15 He burns dead mens bones upon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reign.

AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

* 2 Chron. 34. 30.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies,

testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son, or his daughter to pass thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres: and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Iosiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Iudah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-Necho put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might

† Hebr. caused to cease.
† Hebr. chemarim.
‖ Or, twelve signes or constellations.
* Chap. 21.7.
† Hebr. houses.
‖ Or, eunuch, an officer.
* Chap. 21.5.
‖ Or, ran from thence.
‖ That is, the mount of olives.
* 1 Kings 11.7.
† Hebr. statues.
* 1 Kings 13.2.
† Hebr. to escape.
‖ Or, sacrificed.
* 2 Chron. 35.1. 1 esd. 1.1. * Exod. 12.3. Deut. 16.1.
‖ Or, teraphims.
* Levit. 20.27. Deut. 18.11.
† Hebr. angers.
* 1 Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7.
* 2 Chron. 35.20.
* 2 Chron. 36.1.
‖ Or, because he reigned.

not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, & died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land, for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the † city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign: *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) & *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave † judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth on the seventh *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left

† Hebr. fixt a mulct upon the land.

* Mat. 1. 11. called Jakim.

* Chap. 20. 17 and 23. 27.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* Dan. 2. 1.

† Hebr. came in to besiege.

‖ Or, captains.

* Chap. 20. 17. & 24. 13.

* 2 Chron. 36. 10. ch. 2. 6. Or, eunuchs.

* Jerem. 37. 1.

† Jerem. 52. 2.

* Jerem. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

† Jerem. 52. 6.

† Hebr. judgements with him.

‖ Or, chief marshall.

† Hebr. fallen away.

* Chap. 20. 17. Jer. 37. 22

† Hebr. threefold.

‖ Or, eunuch.

† Hebr. saw the kings face.

‖ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

* Gen. 3. 9.

* Gen. 10. 2.

‖ Or, Diphath as it is some copies.

‖ Or, Rodan according to some copies.

* Gen. 10. 8.

* Dan. 2. 23.

in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work and pomegranats upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar, with wreathen work.

18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

19 And out of the city he took an || officer, that was set over the men of war; and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ||principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison,

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a dayly rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. fallen away.

* Chap. 20.17. Jer. 27.22

† Hebr. the one sea.

* 1 King. 7.15. Jer. 52.21.

† Hebr. threshold.

|| Or, eunuch.

† Hebr. saw the kings face.

|| Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

* Jer. 40. 5,9.

* Jer. 40.7

† Hebr. of the kingdom

* Jer. 41.2

† Hebr. good things with him.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem, 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sons. 32 The sons of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and || Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and || Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth:
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and || Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* || Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the * first-born

* Gen. 9. 3,9.

* Gen. 10.2.

|| Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

|| Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

* Gen. 10. 8.

* Deut. 2.23.

* Gen. 10. 23. 1 Chron. 1.10.

|| Or, Mash. Gen. 10. 23. That is, division.

* Gen. 10.25.

* Luke 3.24.

* Gen. 11. 15.

* Gen. 17.5.

* Gen. 11.25. Gen. 16.11.

* Gen. 25.3. to 17.

born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam.

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, || Hadad and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſons of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Jokſhan: Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac: Eſau and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, || Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſons of Lotan: Hori, and || Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

40 The ſons of Shobal; ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.

41 The ſons of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſons of Diſhon: || Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* || Jakan. The ſons of Diſhon: Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael: Bela the ſon of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Boſrah reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead: Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the river reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſons of Iſrael.* 3 *The poſterity of Judah by Tamar.* 13 *the children of Jeſſe.* 18 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Hezron.* 21 *Hezrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Jerahmeels poſterity.* 34 *Sheſhans poſterity.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs poſterity.* 50 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Hur.*

THeſe *are* the ſons of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt-born of Judah was evil in the ſight of the LORD: and he ſlew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſons of Judah *were* five.

5 The ſons of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Five of them in all.

7 And the ſons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jeſſe.

13 ¶ * And Jeſſe begat his firſt born Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſons of Zeruiah; Abiſhai, and Joab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Jether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſon of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her ſons *are* theſe: Jeſher, Shobab and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaliel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threeſcore yeers old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geſhur, and Aram with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged* to the ſons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſher the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſons of Jerahmeel the firſt-born of Hezron were, Ram the firſt-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſons of Ram the firſt born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the ſons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the ſons of Shammai, Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſons of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi: Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the ſons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſons, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſervant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Jarha.

35 And Sheſhan gave his daughter to Jarha his ſervant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad.

37 And

‖ Or, Hadar, gen. 25. 14

‡ Gen. 36. 9. 10.

‖ Or, Zepho, gen 36. 12

‖ Or, Heman, gen. 36. 22

‖ Or, Alvan, gen. 36. 23

‖ Or, Sepho, gen. 35. 23

* Chap. 2. 31.

‖ Or, Hemdan, gen. 36. 26

‖ Or, Achan, gen. 36. 27

* Gen. 35. 31.

* Gen. 36. 37.

‖ Or, Hadar, gen. 36. 39

‖ Or, Pau, gen. 36. 39.

* Gen. 36. 40.

‖ Or, Jacob.

* Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5 & 35. 18. 22. & 46. &c.

* Gen. 38. 3. & 46. 12.

* Gen. 46. 10. ‖ Or, Zephi, gen 36. 12

‖ Or, Caleb. verſ. 18.

* Ruth. 4. 18.

‖ Or, Zabdi. Jos. 7. 1.

* 1 King. 4. 31.

‖ Or, Darda.

‖ Or, Achan.

* Jos. 6. 19. & 7. 15.

‖ Or, Aram. matt. 1. 3.

‖ Or, Caleb. verſ. 18.

* Ruth. 4. 19.

* 1 Sam. 16. 6.

‖ Or, Shammah 1 ſam. 16. 9.

* Exod. 31. 2.

† Heb. took.

* Numb. 32. 41. deut. 3. 14. jos. 13. 30.

* Judges 8. 15

* Jerem. 35. 2.

* 2 Sam. 3. 2.

* Joſh. 15. 55.

‖ Or, Chileab 2 ſam. 3. 3.

* 2 Sam. 5. 14.

* 2 Sam. 5. 15.

‖ Or, Shimma 2 ſam. 13. 3.

‖ Or, Bathſhua 2 ſam. 11. 3.

‖ Or, Eliam, 2 ſam. 11. 3.

‖ Or, Elihuz 2 ſam. 5. 1 Kin. 5.

* Chap. 11. 41.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,
40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first born which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth zur.
46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achsah.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, || Haroe, *and* || half of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.
54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born, * Amnon of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse: the second, || Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.
4 *These* six *were* born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.
5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; || Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of || Bathshua the daughter of || Ammiel.
6 Ibhar also, and || Elishama: and Eliphelet,
7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 *These were* all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* * Rehoboam:
11 Joram his son: || Ahaziah his son: Joash his son:
12 Amaziah his son: || Azariah his son: Jotham his son:
13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his son:
14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.
15 And the sons of Josiah *were:* the first born || Johanan, the second || Joakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.
16 And the sons of * Joakim: || Jeconiah his son: Zedekiah * his son.
17 ¶ And the sons of || Jeconiah: Assir, † Salathiel * his son,
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were:* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.
20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.
21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
22 And the sons of Shechaniah, Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai *were:* Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

24. † *Hebr.* Shealtiel. * Matthew 1.12. † *Hebr*

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *The conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sons of Judah: * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And || Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name || Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, †Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of || Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

R 4 13 And

|| Abia his son: Asa his son: Jehoshaphat his son:

* Josh. 15.17.

|| *Or,* Reaiah, chap. 4.2.

|| *Or,* half of the Menuchites, *or,* Harsi-hammenuchoth.

|| *Or,* Atarites, *or,* crown of the house of Joab.

* Judges 1.16.

* Jerem. 35.2.

* Gen. 38. 2.
* Gen. 38.30. Numb. 1.23.
* Ruth 4. 18.

|| *Or,* Zabad. Job. 7.1.
* 1 King. 4.31.

|| *Or,* Dara.

|| *Or,* Achan. * Josh. 6. 18. & 7.24.

|| *Or,* Aram. Numb. 13. 8.

‡ *Or,* Caleb. verse 18.
* Ruth 4. 19.
* 1 Sam. 16. 6.

|| *Or,* Shammah 1 Sam. 16. 9.

* Exod. 31. 2.

† *Hebr.* book.

* Numb. 2.41. 1 Chron. 3.14. Neh. 12. 39.

* 2 Sam. 3. 2.
* Josh. 15. 55.

|| *Or,* Eliada, 2 Sam. 5. 16.
* 2 Sam. 3. 3.
* 2 Sam. 5. 14.
* 2 Sam. 5. 14.

|| *Or,* Shimma, 2 Sam. 5. 14.

|| *Or,* Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 11. 3.

|| *Or,* Eliam, 2 Sam. 11. 3.

|| *Or,* Elishua, 2 Sam. 5. 15. 1 Kings 14. 43. and 15. 8. &c.

|| *Or,* Belsha, 1 Chron. 14. 7.
* 2 Sam. 13. 1.

|| *Or,* Abihud, 2 Kings 20. 1.

|| *Or,* Azariah, 2 Chron. 22. 6. and 21. 17.

|| *Or,* Uzziah, 2 Kings 15. 10.

|| *Or,* Joachaz 2 Kings 23. 30.

|| *Or,* Eliakim, 2 Kings 23. 34.

|| *Or,* Mattania 2 Kings 24. 17. * Matth. 1. 11.

|| *Or,* Jehoiachin, 2 Kings 24. 6.
* 2 Kings 24. 17. being his uncle.

|| *Or,* Coniah. Jerem. 22. Hiskijah.

* Genes. 38. 29. and 46. 12.

‡ *Or.* Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or, Caleb, chap. 2. 18.

|| *Or,* Haroe, chap. 2. 52.

* Chap. 2. 24.

|| *That is,* sorrowfull.

† *Hebr.* If thou wilt, &c.

† *Hebr.* do me.

|| *Or,* the city of Nahash.

13 And the ſons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the ſons of Othniel; ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim, for they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſons of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſons of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

16 And the ſons of Jehaleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſons of Ezra *were:* Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

19 And the ſons of his wife ‖ Hodiah the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſons of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were:* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The ſons of Shelah, * the ſon of Judah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſhubi-Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The ſons of Simeon *were:* ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul

25 Shallum his ſon, Mibſam his ſon, Miſhma his ſon.

26 And the ſons of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon.

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteen ſons, and ſix daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, unto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meſhobab, and Jamlech, and Joſhah the ſon of Amaſhiah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu, the ſon of Joſibia, the ſon of Seraia, the ſon of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Jeſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſon of Shiphi, the ſon of Allon, the ſon of Jedaia, the ſon of Shimri, the ſon of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture, and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flocks.

42 And *ſome* of them, *even* of the ſons of Simeon, five hundred men went to mount Seir, having for their captains, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the ſons of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) unto the captivity:* 9 *Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chief men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh.* 23 *The habitations and chief men of that half tribe:* 25 *Their captivity for their ſin.*

NOw the ſons of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael, (for * he *was* the firſt-born: but foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the ſons of Joſeph the ſon of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth right.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief ‖ rulers, but the birthright was Joſephs.)

3 The * ſons, *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The ſons of Joel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſon: Shimei his ſon:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaia his ſon: Baal his ſon:

6 Beerah his ſon: whom ‖ Tilgath Pilneſer king of Aſſyria carried away *captive:* he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſon of Azah, the ſon of ‖ Shema, the ſon of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And eaſtward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderneſſe, from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the eaſt *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next: then Jaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were:* Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſon of Jaroah, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Michael, the ſon of Jeſhiſhai, the ſon of Jahdo, the ſon of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſon of Abdiel, the ſon of Guni, chief of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her towns, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon upon † their borders.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies, in the dayes of Jotham * king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bowe,

---

‖ Or, Hathath and Meonothai, [who] begat, &c.

‖ Or, inhabit-[ants] of the valley

‖ That is craftſmen.

‖ Or, Ikniz.

‖ Or, the Jeweſſe.

‖ Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

* Gen.38. 2,5.

‖ Or, Jemuel, gen.46.10. exod.6.15.

† Hebr. unto.

* Joſh. 19.2.

‖ Or, Bela, Joſh. 19.3.

‖ Or, Eſtolad, Joſh. 19.4.

‖ Or, Hazar-Suſa, Joſh. 19.5.

‖ Or, Ether, Joſh 19.7.

‖ Or, Baalath-Beer. Joſh. 19.8.

‖ Or, as they divided themſelves by nations among them.

† Hebr. coming.

* Gen. 35. 22. and 49.4.

† Hebr. men of names.

* 2 King. 17.7.

* Gen. 49. 10. * Micah 5.2. mark. 1.6.

‖ Or, prince. * Geneſ. 46.9. exod. 6.14. num. 26.5.

‖ Or, Tiglath-Pilneſer 2 kings 15.29. and 16.7.

‖ Or, Shemaiah verſe 4. * Joſh 13. 15,16.

† Hebr. upon all the face of the eaſt. * Joſh. 13.11.

* 2 Sam. 15.27.

† Hebr. in the houſe. * 2 Chr. 1 kings 4.

‖ Or, Meſhullam. 1 chron. 9.11. * Nehem. 11.11. * 2 Kin. 25.18.

* Chap. 27.29.

† Hebr. their goings forth. * Kings 15.32.

† Hebr. ſons of valour.

bowe, and skilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the priests and Levites.*

THE sons of Levi: * || Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the priests office in † the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat || Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak:

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* * when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi: * || Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were:* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, * Zimmah his son,

21 || Joah his son, || Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath: || Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, || Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born, || Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shemei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son,

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the * ark had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites, Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of || Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * upon the altar

Gen. 36. 12. and 46. 4.

Hebr. men of names.

2 Kings 17. 7.

2 Kings 15. 19.

2 Kings 17. 6.

Gen. 49. 10. Mich. 5. 2. mat. 2. 6.

Or, prince. Gen. 36. 9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26. 5. Or, Tiglath-Pilneser 2 kings 15. 29. and 16. 7.

Or, Jehoiakim 2 kings 23. 34. and 24. 17.

Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6. 17. || Or, Gershom, ver. 16.

Levit. 10. 1.

Hebr, upon all the face of the earth. Josh. 22. 18.

2 Sam. 15. 27.

Hebr, in the house. 2 Chr. 3. 1 kings 6.

Chap. 29. Hebr, ir go- forth kings 23. Hebr, of sup.

Exod. 30. 7. || Or, Gershom ver. 1.

Ver. 42. || Or, Ethan, ver. 42. || Or, Adaia, ver. 41. || Or, Izhar, ver. 2, 18.

See 35 and 36 verses. || Or, Zuph, 1 sam. 1. 1.

|| Called also, Joel, ver. 33 & 1 sam. 8. 2.

Chap. 16. 1.

Hebr, blood.

Exod. 30. 34.

|| Or, Kushaiah, chap. 15. 17.

Levit. 1. 9.

altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incenſe: *and were appointed* for all the work of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſon,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throwout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throwout their families, *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the ſons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throwout their families out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Bathan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot throwout their families out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, & out of § tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of § children of Benjamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, & Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari, *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt ſide of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, & Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſons of Aſher.*

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David, two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

3 And the ſons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſons* of * Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the ſons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and four.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Jediael, Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, & Zethan, & Tharſhiſh, & Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the ſons of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare, *but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And

‖ Or, Holon, Joſh. 21.15
‖ Or, Ain, Joſh. 21.16.
‖ Or, Almon, Joſh. 21.18.
* Joſh. 21.5.
* Joſh. 21.7, 34.
* Joſh. 21.21.
‖ Or, Bozor, Joſh. 21.36
* Gen. 46.21. num. 26.23.
* 2 Sam. 24.1, 2.
‖ Or, Nun, num. 13.
* Joſh. 15.7.
† Hebr. daughters
‖ Or, Aſhſa, 1 mac. 7.45.
* Joſh. 17.7.
* Joſh. 17.11.
* Geneſ. 46.17.
* Gen. 46.21.
‖ Or, Iſh, ver. 7
‖ Or, Ahiram numb. 26.38.
* Gen. 46. 21. numb. 26.38.
‖ Or, Ard. ge 46.21.
‖ Or, Shupham numb. 26.39.
* Chap. 8.12.

* 1 Sam. 12.11.

17 And the ſons of Ulam * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,

27 ‖ Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the towns thereof, and caſtward * Naaran, and weſtward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph, the ſon of Iſrael.

30 ¶ * The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Japhlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, *and* to battell, was twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

* Gen. 46.21. numb. 26.38.

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt-born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſons of Bela *were*: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachiah, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal, Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.

13 Beria alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And † Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſons of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab the ſons of Elpaal.

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, & Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, & Athaliah,

27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſons of Jeroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chief *men*, Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wives name *was* Maacha:)

30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſon of Jonathan, *was* ‖ Meribaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon, Eleaſa his ſon, Azel his ſon:

38 And Azel *had* ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother, *were* Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſrael's, and Judah's genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the prieſts,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Jeruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings

* 2 Sam. 24.1.

‖ Or, Nun, numb. 13.9

† Joſh. 15.7.

† Hebr. daughters.

‖ Or, Aphſah, 1 mac. 7.45.

* Joſh. 17.7.

* Joſh. 17.11.

* Geneſ. 46.17.

‖ Or, Ithmah ver. 35.

‖ Or, Ahiram numb. 26.38.

‖ Or, Ard. gen. 46.21.

‖ Or, Shupham, numb. 26.39.

* Chap. 2.52.

‖ Or, Shema, verſe 13.

† Called Ichiel, 2 ſa. 9.35.

* Chap. 9.35.

‖ Or, Zachariah, chap. 9.37.

‖ Or, Shimeam, chap. 9.38.

* 1 Sam. 14.51.

† Or, Iſhbo-beth, 2 ſam. 2.8.

‖ Or, Mephi-boſheth, 2 ſam. 4.4.

‖ Or, Tahrea, chap. 9.41.

kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the prieſts Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Uthai, the ſon of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſons.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Jeroham, and Elah the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel, the ſon of Ibnijah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the prieſts: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſia the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Jahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemeth, the ſon of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the ſon of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eaſtward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the ſervice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the hoſt of the LORD *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their geneaſogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the ſeer † did ordain in their || ſet office.

23 So they and their children *had* the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the eaſt, weſt, north, and ſouth.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the four chief porters, were in their || ſet office, and were over the || chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtering veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the || inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the || ſet office over the things that were made || in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* over the † ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that work day and night.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites, were chief thorowout their generations; theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, then Zur, and Kith, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam, and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-Gilead towards Saul and his ſons.* 13 *Sauls ſin, for which the kingdom was tranſlated from him to David.*

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down || ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſons of Saul.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and || abuſe me: but his armour-

* Nehem. 11. 1.

† Hebr. mighty men of valour.

† Hebr. thereholds

† Hebr. founded.

|| Or, truſt.

|| Or, ſtore-houſes.

† Hebr. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

|| Or, veſſels.

* Exod. 30. 23.

|| Or, truſt.

|| Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.

† Hebr. bread of ordering.

† Hebr. upon them.

* Chap. 8. 29.

* Chap. 8. 33.

* Chap. 8. 34.

* 1 Sam. 31. 1, 2.

|| Or, wounded.

|| Or, ſeſtal. 2 ſam. 1. 49.

† Hebr. ſhooters with bowes.

† Hebr. ſound him.

|| Or, mock me.

armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, & buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of † Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, † in time past, even *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt || feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land,

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called || it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who || strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*: Jashobeam || an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at || Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, & the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they || set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great || deliverance.

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought *it*: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three, and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher

† Hebr. transgressed. * 1 Sam. 15.23. † 1 Sam. 28.7. † Hebr. Isai.

† 2 Sam. 5.1.

† Hebr. both yesterday & the third day. || Or, time.

† Hebr. by the hand of. * 1 Sam. 25.13. * 2 Sam. 5.6. † Hebr. head. || *that is*, Zion. * 2 Sam. 5.7. † Hebr. revived. † Hebr. went in going and increasing. * 2 Sam. 23.8. || Or, held strongly with him. || Or, Son of Hachmoni.

|| Or, Ephes-dammim. 1 sam. 17.1. || Or, stood. * 2 Sam. 23.13. || Or, salvation. || Or, three captains over the thirty.

† Hebr. with their lives.

* 2 Sam. 23.19. &c.

† Hebr. great of deeds. † Hebr. a man of measure.

|| Or, Harodite. 2 sam. 23.25.

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,
38 Joel the brother of Nathan-Mibhar the || son of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,
42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the || son of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

|| Or, Zimrite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of || Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men † of war, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were † as swift as the roes upon the mountains:
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,
10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,
11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: || one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.
15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no || wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.
18 Then †the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, *He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads.
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.
21 And they helped David || against the band of *the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill it was a great host, like the host of God.
23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the || bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred ready || armed to the war.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.
27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.
28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.
29 And of the children of Benjamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the † greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throwout the house of their fathers.
31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.
33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, || expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could || keep rank: they *were* † not of double heart.
34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.
35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.
36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, || expert in war, fourty thousand.
37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.
38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make David king.
39 And there they were with David, three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even

* 1 Sam. 27. 1.
† Hebr. being yet shut up.
|| Or, Masmas.
† Hebr. of the host.
† Hebr. as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.
|| Or, one that was least [could resist] an hundred, and the greatest, a thousand.
† Hebr. filled over * Josh. 3. 15.
† Hebr. before them.
† Hebr. be one.
|| Or, violence.
† Hebr. the spirit clothed Amasai.
* 1 Sam. 29. 4.
† Hebr. on our heads.
|| Or, with a band.
|| Or, captains or, men. [heb.] heads.
|| Or, prepared.
† Hebr. brethren.
† Hebr. a multitude of them.
† Hebr. men of names.
|| Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.
|| Or, fit for battell in stay.
† Hebr. without a heart and a heart.
† Or, keeping their rank.
|| Or, victuall or meal.
† Hebr. let us break forth and send.
† Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.
† Hebr. bring about.
* 1 Sam. 7. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 2.
* Josh. 15. 9.
† Hebr. made the ark to ride.
† Hebr. songs.
|| Called, Nachon. 2 Sam. 6. 6.
|| Or, took it. * Numb. 4. 15.
† Hebr. breach of Uzza.
† Hebr. removed.
* As chap. 26. 5.
* 2 Sam. 5. 11. &c.
† Hebr. yet.

unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* || meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep, abundantly: for there *was* joy in Israel

|| Or, victuall of meal.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites, which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

† Hebr. let us break forth and send.

† Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Hebr. bring about.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1 Sam. 7. 1. 2 sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

* Josh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

† Hebr. made the ark to ride.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Hebr. songs.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of || Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen || stumbled.

|| Called, Nachon. 2 sam. 6. 6.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * ark: and there he died before God.

|| Or, shook it. * Numb. 4. 15.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza, wherefore that place is called † Perez-Uzza, to this day.

† Hebr. breach of Uzza.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

† Hebr. removed.

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

* As chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to David. 2 Davids felicitie in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

* 2 Sam. 5. 11. &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters,

† Hebr. yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and || Beeliada, and Elpalet.

|| Or, Eliada. 1 sam 5. 16 2 Sam. 5. 17.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistin s? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. [that is] place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

* 2 Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-Edom: 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy: 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

† Hebr. [It is] not to carry the ark of God but the Levites. * Numb. 4. 2, 15.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his || brethren an hundred and twenty.

|| Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves, both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD

LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers, with inſtruments of muſick, pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the ſon of Joel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah, and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſon of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps || on the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites || *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to paſſe, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the || ſong, with the ſingers. David alſo *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries, and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids feſtivall ſacrifice:* 4 *He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving.* 7 *The pſalm of thankſgiving.* 37 *He appointeth miniſters, porters, prieſts and muſicians, to attend continually on the ark.*

SO * they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael:

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with pſalteries and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the prieſts, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered firſt *this pſalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, Call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Even of the* * *Covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance:

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying,* * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name, bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give

§ Or, on the eight to overſee.

§ Or, was for the carriage, he inſtructed about the carriage.

† Hebr. lifting up.

* 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

§ Or, carriage.

* 2 Sam. 6. 17.

* Exod. 25. 14.

* Chap. 5. 32.

* Verſ. 39.

* Verſ. 44.

† Hebr. with inſtrument of pſalteries and harps.

* Deut. 27. 15.

* Pſal. 105. 1.

† Hebr. in the morning and in the evening.

† Hebr. for the gate.

* Gen. 17. 2. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.

† Hebr. the cord.

† Hebr. men of number.

* Gen. 34. 30.

* Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3.

* Pſal. 105. 15.

* Pſal. 96. 2.

* Levit. 19. 4.

† Hebr. have been

† Hebr. from after.

34 † O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every days work required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with him Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God, forbiddeth him.* 11 *He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed.* 16 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

NOw † it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart: for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel,) Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to *be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, the LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians,* 9 *Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse David.* 11 *The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God.* 13 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 14 *Davids officers.*

NOw after this * it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath: as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand charets, and ſeven thouſand horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men,

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold, that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer: and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the brazen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou, king of Hamath, heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſon to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites, in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

15 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud ‖ recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and ‖ Shauſha *was* ſcribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David *were* † chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai.* 16 *Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.*

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were ſerved, and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them charets and horſmen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelves in the field.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behinde: he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael: they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.*

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah. (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And David * took the crown of *their king* from

‖ Or, Hadadezer ſon of Rehob.

† Hebr. Darmeſek.

‖ Called in the book of Samuel, Beta and Berothai.

* 1 King. 7.23. and 2 chron. 4. 15.

‖ Or, Toi.

‖ Or, Joram. 2 ſam. 8. 10.

‖ Or, to ſalute.

† Hebr. to bleſſe.

† Hebr. [was] the man of wars.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

‖ Called, Ahimelech in ſamuel. ‖ Called, Seraia in ſamuel and Siſa, 1 kings 4. 2.

† Hebr. at the hand of the king.

* 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.

† Hebr. In thine eyes, doth David, &c.

† Hebr. [weight] * 2 Sam. 21. 18

‖ Or, continu [heb.] ſtood.

‖ Or, Gob.

‖ Or, Lyphs.

‖ Called [alſo] 1 reor: gi 2 ſam. 2 19.

* 2 Sam 19 20.

† Hebr a man of meaſure

† Hebr born to the gian (or,) Raphs.

‖ Or, reproached

‖ Called Shamma 1 ſam. 16 9.

* 2 Sam. 24. 1, &c.

† Hebr. And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

* 2 Sam. 24. 10.

† Hebr. ſmote one.

from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon Davids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, *that there ‖arose war at ‖Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‖ Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again *there was war at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he also was † the son of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ‖ Shimea Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David tempted by Satan forceth Joab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.*

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy self what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back and saw the angel, and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes, lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, & the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which

† Heb. he weight of * 2 Sam. 21.18
‖ Or, continued. [heb.] stood.
‖ Or, Gob.
‖ Or, Saph.
‖ Called [also] Jaareor-gim. 2 Sam. 21. 19.
* 2 Sam. 19 20.
† Hebr. a man of measure.
† Hebr. born to the giant, or, Rapha.
‖ Or, reproached.
‖ Called Shammah 1 Sam. 16. 9.
* 2 Sam. 24.1. &c.
† Hebr. And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.
* 2 Sam. 24.10.
† Hebr. Stretch out.
† Hebr. Take to thee.
‖ Or, many.
* 2 Sam. 24.16.
‖ Or, Araunah 2 Sam. 24. 18.
* 2 Chron. 3.1.
‖ Or, When Ornan turned back & saw the angel, (then he) and his four sons with him hid themselves.
† Hebr. Give.
* 2 Sam. 24.24.

Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

* Chap. 16.39. 2chro.1.3. 1 kings 3.4.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his dutie in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to aſſiſt his ſon.

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the ioynings, & braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

* Chap. 29.1.

5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys; I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great wars: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood upon the earth in my ſight.

* Chap. 28.3. 2 ſam. 7.13.

9 Behold, a ſon ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be || Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

|| *That is* peaceable

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now, my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdom and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, || in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe and iron without * weight (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

|| *Or,* in my poverty.

* As v.3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and || workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work:

|| *That is,* maſons and carpenters,

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael, to help Solomon his ſon, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the ſanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſons of Kohath. 21 The ſons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO * when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael.

* Chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty * yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

* Numb. 4.3.

4 Of which twenty and four thouſand *were* || to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD, and ſix thouſand *were* officers and judges.

|| *Or,* to overſee.

5 Moreover, four thouſand *were* porters, & four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made *(ſaid David)* to praiſe *therewith*.

* Exod. 6. 25. 1 chr. 5.1,&c. 2 chron. 8.14. and 29 25.

6 And * David divided them into † courſes among the ſons of Levi, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

† *Heb.* diviſions

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites, *were* || Laadan and Shimei.

* Chap. 26.21.

8 The ſons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

|| *Or,* Libni. 1 chr. 6.17.

9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei *were:* Jahath, || Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe four *were* the ſons of Shimei.

|| *Or,* Ziza. verſe 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

† *Heb.* did not multiply ſons.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The ſons of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for ever.

* Exod. 6.20. * Exod. 28. heb. 5.4.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſons were named of the tribe of Levi.

* Exod. 4.22. * Exod. 28.3,4.

15 The ſons of Moſes *were:* * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer *were:* * Rehabiah || the chief. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſons of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 26.25. || *Or,* the firſt. † *Heb.* were highly multiplied.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron: Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Jeſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

† *Heb.* houſe of the fathers.

22 And

* Luke 2.5.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſons but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſons of Kiſh took them.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

23 The ſons of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſons of * Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeers and upward.

* Num. 10. 24.

* Numb. 1. 3.

25 For David ſaid, the LORD God of Iſrael hath given reſt unto his people ‖ *that* they may dwell in Jeruſalem for ever.

‖ Or, and he dwelleth in Jeruſalem, &c.

26 And alſo unto the Levites: they ſhall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſervice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeers old and above:

† Hebr. number.

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſons of Aaron, for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God:

† Hebr. their ſtation [was] at the hand of the ſons of Aaron. * Chap. 9. 29, &c. Levit. 6. 21

29 Both for the * ſhew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of meaſures and ciſe:

‖ Or, hot plate.

30 And to ſtand every morning to thank and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at even:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices unto the LORD, in the ſabbaths, in the new moons, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diviſions of the ſons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOW *theſe* are the diviſions of the ſons of Aaron. * The ſons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 4. * Numb. 3. 4. and 26. 60.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the prieſts office.

3 And David diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſervice.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the ſons of Eleazar there were ſixteen chief men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one ſort with another, for the governours of the ſanctuary, and governours of the houſe of God, were of the ſons of Eleazar, and of the ſons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſon of Nathanael the ſcribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Hebr. houſe of the father.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the ſecond to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah

* Luke 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Jeſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim.

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahia, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſervice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Levi *were* theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the ſons *of* * *Hebron*, Jerijah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſons of Uzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſons of Iſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were*, Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli, *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons,

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſon of Kiſh was Jerahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. Theſe *were* the ſons of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſons of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites, even the principall fathers, over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diviſion by lot into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals, and the number of the workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph, under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

‖ otherwiſe called Aſharelah, verſ. 14.

† Hebr. by the hand of the king. ‖ Or, Izrahiah, verſ. 21.

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ With Shimei, mentioned verſ. 17. ‖ Or, Azareel, verſ. 18. ‖ Or, Shubael, verſ. 20. ‖ Or, Mattaniah.

4 Of Heman: the ſons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman the kings ſeer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſons, and three daughters.

6 All theſe were under the hands of their fa-

ther, for song, in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

4 Many by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The divisions of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

CConcerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ‖ Asaph.

‖ Or, Shelemiah. ver. 14

‖ Or, Abiasaph. chap. 9. 19 and 6. 37

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

‖ That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great. † Cast. Meshelemiah, v. 1. † Heb. gatherings. ‖ See 2 kings 10. 4. 1 chron. 9. 4. 11.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came forth northward.

15 To Obed-Edom southward: and to his sons the house of † Asuppim.

† Heb. gatherings.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

‖ Or, Dodo, 2 sam. 23. 9.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

‖ Or, principal officer. † 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22. 23. 1 chron. 11. 24.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things.

21 As concerning the sons of ‖ Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

‖ Or, Libni. chap. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Jehieli. chap. 23. 8.

22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

† Heb. Out of the spoils won in battels.

27 † Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

‖ Or, Heled. chap. 11. 30.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons, *were* for the outward business over Israel for officers and judges.

† Heb. over the charge.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† Hebr. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every severall moneth.* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbering of the people is hindered.* 25 *Davids severall officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throwout all the moneths of the yeer, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo, 2 sam. 23.9.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, principall officer.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his son.

* 2 Sam. 23.20, 22, 23. 1 chron. 11.24.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, Heled, chap. 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over § tribes of Israel: the ruler of § Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites: Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under: because the LORD had said, He would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

* Chap. 1.7. 1 sam. 24. 5, &c.

† Hebr. ascended.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase also of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† Hebr. over that which [was] of the vineyards.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees, that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Sherrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sons.

‖ Or, secretary.

‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God:* 9, 20 *He encourageth Solomon to build the temple:* 11 *He giveth him paterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materialls.*

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

‖ Or, cattell.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the * footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2 Sam. 7.5, 13. 1 king. 5. 1 chron. 22.8.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed † blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen * Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house

* Genes. 49.8. 1 sam. 16. 13. psal. 78.67.

of my father, and among the sons of my father, he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel:

† Chap. 23.1.

5 * And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 2 chron. 1.9.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

† Hebr. strong.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep, and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

* 1 Sam. 16.7. psal. 139.2. & 7.9. jer. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my son, Know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the patern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat:

† Hebr. of all that was with him.

12 And the patern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patern of the charet of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

† 1 Sam. 4.4. 2 kings 19.15. &c.

19 All this, *said* David, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this patern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man for any manner of service: also the princes, and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king, 26 Davids reign and death.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

† Chap. 22.5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, onyx stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house:

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall.

† 1 Kings 9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver, ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel, our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6.13. † tim. 1. 17. revel. 5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great and to give strength unto all.

† Hebr. reign, or obtain strength.

13 Now therefore our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine own have we given thee.

† Hebr. of thine hand. * Psal. 39. 12. & 90. 9. heb. 11. 13. 1 pet. 2. 11. † Hebr. expectation.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared

prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse; and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royall majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ book of Samuel the seer, and in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdom is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

AND the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, * the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made * me to reign in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give * me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple:* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff:* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

a And

1 Kings 3.13.

† Hebr. have the hand under Solomon.

1 Kings 3.13. 1 chron. 29.12. eccles. 2.9.

Or, history.

† Hebr. words.

1 Chron. 29.25. eccles. 2.9. 2 chron. 1.12.

1 Kings 10.26, &c. and 4.26.

1 Kings 10.26. 2 chron. 9.27, 28.

† Hebr. gave.

1 Kings 10.28. 2 chron. 1.16, 17.

† Hebr. he going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

† Hebr. by their hand.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

‖ Or, Hiram, 1 king. 5. 2

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

† Hebr. Incense of spices.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

* 1 Kings 8 27. 2 chron. 6. 18. † Hebr. hath retained, or obtained strength.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to † grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Hebr. to grave graving. ‖ Or, almuggim, 1 kings 10 11.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be † wonderfull great.

† Hebr. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

† Hebr. knowing prudence and understanding.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

† Hebr. according to all thy need.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbered all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

* As ver 3 † Heb. the men, the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people a work.

* As it is ver. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 1 Kings 6. 1. &c. ‖ Or, which was seen of David his father.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth in the fourth yeer of his reign.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2 sam. 24. 18. 1 chron. 21. 18.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1 Kings 6. 2. † Hebr. founded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was an* hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1 Kings 6. 3.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

† Hebr. covered.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of ‖ image-work: and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some think) of moveable work.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

‖ Or, toward the house. * Matth. 27. 51.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

† Hebr. caused to attend.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Jerem. 52. 21. 1 kings 7. 15.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

† Hebr. long. * 1 Kings 7. 21.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

‖ that is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it (is) strength.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks and tables.* 9 *The courts, and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits

dits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, || with flowers of lilies: *and* it received *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt-offering, they washed in them, but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred || basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the || basins, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and || lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the || basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests, *and* the Levites bring up:

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there || it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses * put *there* in Horeb, || when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, & psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to passe as the trumpeters, and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD,

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darknesse.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel,

* 1 Kings 7.23.&c.
† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.
* 1 Kings 7.24.
|| Or, like a lilie flower.
† Hebr. the work of burnt-offering.
|| Or, bowls.
|| Or, bowls.
† Hebr. finished to make.
† Hebr. upon the face.
|| Or, cauldrons.
† Hebr. made bright, or, scoured.
† Hebr. thicknesse of the ground.
† Hebr. perfect-ness of gold.
|| Or, bowls.

|| Or, they are there, as 1 kings 8.8.
* Deut. 10.2,5.
|| Or, where.
† Hebr. found.
* 1 Chro. 14.5.
* Psal. 136.

* 1 Kings 8.12.&c.
* Levit. 16.2.

Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying.

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my Name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7.2. 1 chron. 28.2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my Father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven,)

† *Hebr.* the length thereof, &c.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepeſt covenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

* Exod. 15.11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 2 king. 2. 4. & 6.12 † *Hebr.* there ſhall not a man be cut off. * Pſal. 132.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

* Chap. 2.6. Iſaiah 66.1.2 Acts 7.49.

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee.

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth || towards this place.

|| *Or*, in this place. † *Hebr.* pray.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven, and when thou hearеſt forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† *Hebr.* and he require an oath of him.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

|| *Or*, right.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael || be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication before thee || in this houſe:

|| *Or*, be ſmitten.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

|| *Or*, towards.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them:

* 1 King. 17.1.

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts or caterpillars: if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there *be*:

* Chap. 20.9. † *Hebr.* in the land of their gates.

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands || in this houſe:

|| *Or*, toward this houſe.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou only * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

* 1 Chro. 28.9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

† *Hebr.* all the dayes which. † *Hebr.* upon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far country for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm: if they come and pray in this houſe:

* John 12.20. Acts. 8.27.

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for, that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

† *Hebr.* thy Name is called upon this houſe.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

|| *Or*, right.

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their || cauſe.

* Pro. 20. eccles. 7. 21. Jam. 3.2. 1 John 1.8

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer,

† *Hebr.* they that take them captives carry them away.

37 Yet *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly:

† *Hebr.* bring back to their heart.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and

and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their ſupplications, and maintain their ‖ cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemn ſacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promiſes upon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 * And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the prieſt ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, & the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the * river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a ſolemn aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh moneth he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſts to devour the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelves, and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their ſin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine * ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have * I choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes & mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 * But if ye turn away, and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandments which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left: Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yeerly ſolemn ſacrifices. 14 He appointeth the prieſts and Levites to their places. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed

---

‖ Or, right.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place. * Pſal. 132.9.

* 1 King. 17.1.

* Chap. 20.9. † Hebr. a the land of their ties.

* 1 King. 8.54.&c. ter. 9.24.

‖ Or, ward his houſe.

1 Chro. 8.9.

† Hebr. ll the ayes hich. † Hebr. pon the ce of the nd. John 2.20. ts. 8.27.

† Hebr. y Name called pon this ouſe.

‖ Or) ght. Pro. 20. eccles. 21. m. 3.2. John 1. † Hebr. ey that ke that prives rry em ay. † Hebr. ing ck to eir art.

1 Chro. 15.16.

† Hebr. by their hand.

† Joh. 13.3. † Hebr. reſtrain

† 1 Kings 9.1.&c.

* Deut. 12.5.

† Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

* Chap. 6.40. † Hebr. to the prayer of this place. * Chap. 6.6.

* Chap. 6.16. † Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off to thee. * Levit. 26.14. Deu. 28.15

* Deut. 29.24. &c. 22.8.9

* 1 Kings 9.10.&c.

† Hebr. all the deſire of Solomon which he deſired to build.

consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets and horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the *places* are † holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, *three times in the yeer, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the dutie of every day required: the * porters also by their courses at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD and untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the seaside in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His charets and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reign and death.*

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, & to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the countrey brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold, ‖ none *were* of silver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thousand stalls for horses and charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem,

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees

* 1 King. 3.1. & 7.8.

† Hebr. holinesse

* Exod. 29.23. * Exod. 23.14. deut. 16. 16.

* 1 Chro 24.1.

* 1 Chro 9.17. † Hebr. so was the commandment of David the man of God.

‖ Or, Elah. deut. 2.8.

* 1 King. 10.1. &c. matth. 12. 42. luke 11.31.

‖ Or, butlers.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

‖ Or, stairs: [heb.] highways.

‖ Or, captains.

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. hut up. ‖ Or, there [was] no silver in them.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

† Hebr. laded.

* 1 King. 4.26.

† Genes. 15.18. ‖ That is, Euphrates. † Hebr. gave.

* 1 King. 10.27.

trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers; and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt,

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsell with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *have* we in David? and we *have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren; return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Eram, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oil, and wine,

12 And in every severall city he put shields, and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam * and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:

19 Which

---

1 Kings 10. 28. 2 chron. 1. 16.
† 1 Kings 11. 41.
† Hebr. words.
* Chap. 12. 15.
1 Kings 12. 1, &c.
Or, captains.
† Hebr. hands.
† Hebr. hut up. Or, here was] no silver in them. Or, elephants teeth.
† Hebr. laded.
1 Kings 4. 26.
* Genes. 25. 18. ‖ That is, Euphrates.
† Hebr. gave.
1 Kings 12. 23.
† Hebr. strengthened himself.
* 1 Kings 12. 21, &c.
† Hebr. presented themselves to him.
* Chap. 13. 9.

19 Which bare him children; Jeush and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom; which bare him Abijah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, above all his wives, and his concubines; for he took eighteen wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throwout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victuall in abundance and he deſired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the Lord, is puniſhed by Shiſhak: 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdom, and had ſtrengthened himſelf, he forſook the law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Suckkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jeruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael and the king humbled themſelves; and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out upon Jeruſalem by the hand of Shiſhak.

8 Nevertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants; that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe; he took all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold which Solomon had * made.

10 In ſtead of which king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that keep the enterance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entered into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‖ and alſo in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did evil, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the ſeer concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh war againſt Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe: 13 Truſting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOW * in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battel in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdom over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſons, by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſon of David, is riſen up, and hath * rebelled againſt his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

9 * Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh to † conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock, and ſeven rams, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts *which* miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* buſineſſe.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order, upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelf is* with us for our captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers; for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto

* 1 King. 15. 2.

* Heb. a multitude of wives.

* 1 Kings 14. 24. and 25.

¶ Or, a little while.

* Chap. 9. 15.

¶ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things. * 1 Kings 14. 22.

Or, ſhut. † Heb. ſtrong.

† Heb. found together. Or, numbered. Chap. 25. 5.

1 Kings 5. 13. &c.

1 Kings 12. 26.

† Hebr. mules.

1 Kings 12. 28. Chap. 11. 14. † Hebr. fill his hand.

Chap. 4. Levit. 4. 6.

Chap. 29. 18.

1 Sam. 4. 6.

Or, ſmall.

unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el, with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof: and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men*, that bare targets and spears, out of Judah, three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah, the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖ man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophecie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God: 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

ANd the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him, and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together, at Jerusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mo-

Or, mourning. ‖ Chap. 12. 15.

† Hebr. found before them.

1 Kings 15. 13. &c.

† Hebr. images.

† Hebr. sun-images.

1 Kings 15. 26.

† Hebr. abominations.

1 Kings 15. 28. Chap. 14. 14. † Hebr. all his land.

Chap. 14. 8.

1 Sam. 14. 6.

† Hebr. in that day.

Deut. 13. 9.

ther of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

† Heb. horrour.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war, unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa by the aid of the Syrians diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison.* 11 *Among his other acts, in his disease, he seeketh not to God but to the physicians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

* 1 Kings 15. 17.

IN * the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

† Hebr. Darmesek

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold, go break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge host, with very many charets and horsmen? yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

* Chap. 14. 9. † Hebr. In abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, || to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

|| Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Hebr. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kindes *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Hebr. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captains, and armies.*

AND * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

* 1 Kings 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Hebr. gave.

6 And his heart was || lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah:

|| That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign, he sent to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah:

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

† Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

|| Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah; and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Judah the captains of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

† Hebr. at his hand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men, with bowe and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities thoroughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-Gi-*

lead, 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And † after certain yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah, the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne clothed in their robes, and they sat in a ‖ void place, at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill † they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another, saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail? go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neer, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the joynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in his charet against the Syrians untill the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

ANd Iehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and † he went out again thorow the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

* 1 Kings 22.2.
† Hebr. at the end of yeers.
† Hebr. save.
That is, ran en-ou.aged.
† Hebr. yet, or more.
‖ Or, eunuchs.
† Hebr. Hasten.
‖ Or, floor.
† Hebr. ran.
† Hebr. thou consume them.
† Hebr. with one mouth.
Or, palaces.
† Hebr. in his hand.
Or, but for evil?
* Job 1.6.
‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. [Heb.] chamber in a chamber.
† Hebr. from after him.
† Hebr. in his simplicity
† Hebr. between the joynts and between the breast-plate.
† Hebr. make sick
* Chap. 17.4.16.
† Hebr. he returned and was

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city:

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

† Hebr. in the matter of Judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it: for *there is* no * iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10.17. Job 34.19. act. 10.34. rom. 2.11. col. 3.25. 1 pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Hebr. Take courage, and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclameth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphats reign. 35 His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer unhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclamed a fast throughout all Judah.

† Hebr. his face.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

† Hebr. thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

* Chap. 6.28. 2 kings 8.37.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattania, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye, inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou, king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the || brook, before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.

† Hebr. Ascent. || Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*: set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa; and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa. 7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Hebr. praisers.

22 ¶ † And when they began to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and || they were smitten.

† Hebr. And in the time that they sang, &c. † Hebr. In singing and praise. || Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth and † none escaped.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of || Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

† That is, blessing.

27 Then

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

* 1 Kings 24.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the † book of Jehu the son of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

† Hebr. words. * 1 Kings 16.1. † Hebr. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him, to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The propheeie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

* 1 Kings 22.50.

2 And he *had* brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

* 2 Kings 8.15, 17.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

* Chap. 22.2.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

† Hebr. lamp, or candle. * 2 Sam. 8 king. 11. 36. 2 king. 8. 19. psal. 132. 11. &c.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised, to give a † light to him and to his * sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

† Hebr. hand.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose up by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the charets.

* 2 King 8.21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great stroke.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save || Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

† Hebr. carried captive. || Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22.1. or, Azariah, verf 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Hebr. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND * the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2 Kings 8.24, &c. * Chap. 21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.5.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, be-

† *Heb.* wherewith they wounded him.

‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, verſ. 1. and Jehoahaz, chap. 21. 17.

† *Hebr.* treading down.

* 2 Kings 9.7.

* 2 Kings 9.27.

* 2 Kings 21.1.

* 2 Kings 11.4, &c.

* 2 Sam. 11.11. 1 Kings 2.4. & 9.5. 2 Chron 6.16. & 7.18.

† *Hebr.* threshold.

cauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſon of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſon of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he *is* the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep ſtill the kingdom.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Judah.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king Jehoram the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeers: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Joaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlain. 16 Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND * in the ſeventh yeer Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God. And he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhall reign, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you entering on the ſabbath, of the prieſts and of the Levites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doors.

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhall go in: for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoever elſe cometh into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the ſabbath: for Jehoiada the prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the prieſt delivered to the captains of hundreds, ſpears, and bucklers, and ſhields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon, and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the teſtimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his ſons anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the king, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and ſounded with trumpets: alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

14 Then Jehoiada the prieſt brought out the captains of hundreds, that were ſet over the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlain with the ſword. For the prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entering of the horſ-gate by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

18 Alſo Jehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts the Levites, whom David had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moſes, with rejoycing, and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* † by David.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlain Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Joaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada. 23 Joaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

JOaſh * *was* ſeven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Joaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat ſons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Joaſh was minded † to repair the houſe of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts and the Levites,

† *Hebr.* houlder.

† *Hebr.* houſe.

* Deut. 17.18.

† *Hebr.* Let the king live.

† *Hebr.* Conſpiracie.

* Deut. 13.9.

* 1 Chro. 24.1.

* Num. 28.2.

† *Hebr.* by the hands of David.

* 1 Chro. 26.1, &c.

* 2 Kings 12.1, &c.

Levites, and ſaid to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repair the houſe of your God from yeer to yeer, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Levites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Levites, to bring in out of Judah and out of Jeruſalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe?

7 For the ſons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD did they beſtow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a cheſt, and ſet it without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Judah and Jeruſalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection, that Moſes the ſervant of God *laid* upon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in and caſt into the cheſt, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they ſaw that *there was* much money: the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer, came and emptied the cheſt, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD: and alſo ſuch as wrought iron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, even veſſels to miniſter, and to ‖ offer withall, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold, and ſilver: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them: Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembered not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeer, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him, ‖ Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſon of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 Now concerning his ſons, and the greatneſſe of the burden laid upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well: 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours: 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them: 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet: 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow: 25 His reign: 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.*

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when the kingdom was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants, that had killed the king his father:

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds according to the houſes of their fathers, thorowout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents, which I

† Hebr. ſtrengthened.

† Hebr. a voice.

† Hebr. the healing went up upon the work.

‖ Or, veſſels.

† Hebr. ſtood.

† Hebr. clothed.

† Hebr. in the revolution of the yeer.

† Hebr. Darmeſek.

‖ Or, Jozachar. 2 kings 12.21.

‖ Or, Shomer.

† Hebr. ſounding.

‖ Or, commentary.

* 2 Kings 14.1, &c.

† Hebr. confirmed upon him.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 king. 14.6. jer. 31.30 ezek. 18.20.

have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he † brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbear, why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz, the ſon of Jehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Joaſh, the ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah lived after the death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth: 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham ſucceedeth him.*

THen all the people of Judah * took ‖ Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth, and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelf exceedingly.

9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: husband-men *alſo*, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting-men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrows and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread far abroad, for he was marvellouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And

† Hebr. hand.

† Hebr. to their place.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

† Heb. the ſons of the band.

† Hebr. counſelled.

* 2 Kings 14.8,9. ‖ Or, furbuth, or thorn. † Hebr. a beaſt of the field.

† Hebr. ſmitten.

† Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.

† Heb. from after.

† Hebr. conſpired a conſpiracy.

‖ That is, the city of David. 2 Sam. 5.9. 1 King. 4.20.

* 2 Kings 14.21. and 15.1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

* As eſth. 6.12.

* 2 King. 15.5.

* Levit. 13.46.

† Hebr. free.

† Heb. in the ſeeing of God.

‖ Or, the country of Ashdod.

* 2 King. 15.32.

† Hebr. went.

‖ Or, repaired.

‖ Or, put out many ciſterns.

‖ Or, husbandmen.

† Hebr. husbands.

‖ Or, the tower.

‖ Or, engines.

† Heb. the power of an army.

† Hebr. ſtones of ſlings.

† Hebr. went forth.

* 2 King. 15.3.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It * pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the priests, in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself * hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † several house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first & last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth: 5 He subdueth the Ammonites: 7 His reign: 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

JOtham * was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of || Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he || prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, & reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty years old when he began to reign, & he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he || burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: *but* are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the spoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by names rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat, and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, & Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of

---

2 Numb. 18.7. 2 Exod. 30.7.

As ch. 26.18. 2 Kings 15.5. Levit. 13.46. Heb. free.

2 Kings 15.32.

Heb. the house.

Heb. much.

Or, established.

2 Kings 16.2.

Or, offered. Heb. sacrifice. Levit. 18.21.

Heb. Darmesek.

Heb. sons of valour.

Heb. the second to the king.

Heb. a captivity.

of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Judah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD. This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed unto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jeruſalem.

25 And in every ſeverall city of Judah he made high places to || burn incenſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jeruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: & Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reign: 3 He reſtoreth religion: 5 He exhorteth the Levites: 12 They ſanctifie themſelves, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemn ſacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reign when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeer of his reign, in the firſt moneth, opened the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, ſanctifie now your ſelves, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeruſalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the ſword, and our ſons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My ſons, || be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould miniſter unto him, and || burn incenſe.

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſon of Amaſhai, and Joel the ſon of Azariah, of the ſons of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari, Kiſh the ſon of Abdi, and Azariah the ſon of Jahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites, Joah the ſon of Zimmah, and Eden the ſon of Joah:

13 And of the ſons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the ſons of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei, and of the ſons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelves, and came according to the commandment of the king || by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the uncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread-table, with all the veſſels thereof:

19 Moreover, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reign did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, have we prepared, and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and ſeven lambs, and ſeven he-goats for a * ſin-offering for the kingdom, and for the ſanctuary, and for Judah, and he commanded the prieſts the ſons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the prieſts received the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed alſo the lambs, and they ſprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the ſin-offering, before the king, and the congregation, and laid their * hands upon them:

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael; for the king commanded that the burnt-offering, and the ſin-offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings ſeer, and Nathan the prophet: for *ſo was* the commandment † of the LORD, † by his prophets.

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments ordained by David king of Iſrael.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: and

† Hebr. Darmeſek.

‖ Or, do offer.

* 2 Kings 18.1.

† Hebr. given the neck.

† Hebr. commotion.

‖ Or, be not now deceived. * Numb. 8.14 and 18.2,5.

‖ Or, offer ſacrifice.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. filled you hand.

‖ Or, in the buſineſſe of the Lord.

† Hebr. ſtrength unto the

* Levit. 4.14.

* Levit. 8.14,15. heb. 9.21.

* Num. 19.11.

† Hebr. nees.

* Levit. 4.15.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of the king.

† 1 Chron. 16.4 and 25.6.

† Hebr. by the hand of the Lord.

† Hebr. by the hand of &c.

† Heb. in the time.

† Hebr. hands of inſtruments.

† Hebr. ſong.

† Hebr. from the hand.

† Hebr. burden not your backs.

† Hebr. give the hand.

and all *this* continued untill the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

† Hebr. found.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come near, and bring sacrifices, & thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

† Hebr. filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them, till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

† Hebr. strengthened them.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings, for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclameth a solemn passeover on the second moneth for Judah and Israel.* 13 *The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes.* 27 *The priests and Levites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

* Num. 9.11.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of the king.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and the princes, thorowout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† Hebr. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

† Hebr. hasten not your necks.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Hebr. give the hand.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod. 34.6.

10 So the posts passed from city to city thorow the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth; and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

† Hebr. their standing.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he *be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. instruments of strength.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

† Hebr. lifted up, or, offered.

25 And all the congregation of Judah with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to † his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished all Israel that were † present went out to the cities of Judah and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession, into their own cities.

† Hebr. found.
* 2 Kings 18.4.
† Hebr. statues.
† Hebr. untill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD.

* Numb. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and ‖ honey and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Hebr. brought forth.
‖ Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy * things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God *&* laid *them* by heaps.

* Levit. 27.30. deut 14. 28.
† Hebr. heaps, heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, store-houses.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Hebr. at the hand.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Minjamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Hebr. at his hand.
‖ Or, truth.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service, in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, truth.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickneſſe, God giveth him a signe of recovery:* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God:* 27 *His wealth and works:* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon:* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter *these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities and thought † to win them for himself.

* 2 Kings 18.13.&c. isa.36.1. &c.
† Hebr. to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

† Hebr. his face [was] to war.

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† Hebr. overflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or, weapons.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multi-

multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with us: then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour, and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the business* of the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did honour him at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murtherers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

MANASSEH * was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according

---

9 Jer. 17. 5.

† Hebr. leaned.

a 2 King. 18. 17. † Hebr. dominion

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

* 2 Kings 18. 13. &c. Isa. 36. 1. &c.

† Hebr. to break them up. † Hebr. hi. face [was] to war.

a 2 Kings 19. 35. &c.

† Hebr. made him fall.

† Hebr. precious things. a 2 Kings 20. 1. Isa. 38. 1.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

† Hebr. the lifting up.

† Hebr. instruments of defence.

† Hebr. interpreters. * 2 Kings 20. 12. Isa. 39. 1.

† Hebr. kindnesse.

‖ Or, highest

* 2 Kings 21. 1. &c.

* Deut. 18. 9.

† Hebr. be returned and built. * 2 Kings 18 4. * Deut. 12. 11. 1 kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. 2 chron. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

* Psal. 132. 14.

* 2 Sam. 7. 10.

cording to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Jeruſalem into his kingdom. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to ſerve the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neverthleſſe the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* unto § LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, & the places wherein he built high places, & ſet up groves, and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the ſeers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own houſe, and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jeruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed unto all the carved images which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them;

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelf: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his own houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Joſiah his good reign. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law: Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem: but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time. 29 Joſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly, reneweth a covenant with God.

JOſiah * *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to * purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah and Jeruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the governour of the city, and Joah the ſon of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Levites, that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair, and mend the houſe:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floor the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah the Levites, of the ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt * found a book of the law of the LORD *given* † by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſervants they do *it*.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

19 And

† *Hebr.* which were the kings.
‖ *Or,* chains.
‖ *Or,* the tower.
‖ *Or,* Moſai.
* 2 Kings 21.19,&c.
† *Hebr.* multiplied treſpaſſe.
* 2 Kings 22.1,&c.
* 1 Kings 13.2.
* Levit. 25.30.
‖ *Or,* ſun-images.
† *Hebr.* face of the graves.
‖ *Or,* † mauls.
† *Hebr.* to make powder.
‖ *Or,* to rafters.
* 2 Kings 22.8,&c.
† *Hebr.* by the hand of.
† *Hebr.* to the hand of.
† *Hebr.* poured out or melted.
† *Hebr.* in it.

19 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophereſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikvath, the ſon of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem in ‖ the colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me;

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon § inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Jeruſalem and Benjamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Joſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, *even* to ſerve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Joſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemn paſſeover: 20 He provoking Pharaoh-Necho, is ſlain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Joſiah.

MOreover, * Joſiah kept a paſſeover unto the LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed the paſſeover on § fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth

2 And he ſet the prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid unto the Levites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy unto the LORD: Put the holy ark in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of David king of Iſrael did build, *it ſhall* not *be* a burden upon *your* ſhoulders: ſerve now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael,

4 And prepare *your ſelves* by the houſes of your fathers after your courſes, according to the * writing of David king of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſon.

5 And ſtand in the holy place, according to the diviſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diviſion of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the paſſeover, and ſanctifie your ſelves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Joſiah † gave to the people, of the flock, lambs, and kids, all for the paſſeover-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirty thouſand and three thouſand bullocks: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the prieſts, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gave unto the prieſts for the paſſeover-offerings, two thouſand and ſix hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Jehiel, and Joſhabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for paſſeover-offerings, five thouſand *ſmall cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the ſervice was prepared, and the prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Levites in their courſes, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the paſſeover, and the prieſts ſprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the diviſions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moſes: and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * roſted the paſſeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* ſpeedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelves, and for the prieſts: becauſe the prieſts the ſons of Aaron *were buſied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themſelves, and for the prieſts the ſons of Aaron.

15 And the ſingers the ſons of Aſaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings ſeer: and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their ſervice; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the ſervice of the LORD was prepared the ſame day, to keep the paſſeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Joſiah.

17 And the children of Iſrael, that were † preſent, kept the paſſeover at that time, and the feaſt of unleavened bread, ſeven dayes.

18 And there was no paſſeover like to that, kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Iſrael keep ſuch

‖ Or, neither. 2 kings. 22. 14.

* 1 Kings 13.2.

* Levit. 25.30.

§ Or, ſun-images.

† Hebr. face of the graves.

§ Or, vaults.

† Hebr. to make powder.

* 2 Kings 23.1.

† Hebr. from great even to ſmall.

† Hebr. found.

* 2 Kings 22.8. &c.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

† Hebr. poured our or melted.

† Hebr. in it.

* 2 Kings 23.21, 22.

‖ Or, Harhas. 2 kings 22. 14.

† Hebr. garments

‖ Or, in the ſchool or in the ſecond part.

§ Or, inhabitants.

† Hebr. to raiſen.

* Exod. 12. 6.

* 2 Chron. 30. 10. and chap. 23. 24, 25. and 25. 4. 2 Chron. 8. 14.

† Hebr. the houſe of the fathers.

† Hebr. the ſons of the people.

† Hebr. offered.

† Hebr. offered.

† Hebr. offered.

* See chap. 29. 34.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9.

† Hebr. made them run.

† Hebr. ſtation.

* 1 Chron. 25. 1. &c.

* 2 Chron. 9. 17. and 26. 14.

† Hebr. found.

such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away: for I am † sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Jehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar.* 14 *Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem; and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, until the land † had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeers.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Jeremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is* there among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

¶ EZRA

2 Kings 23. 29.
† Hebr. house.
† Hebr. the house of my war
† Hebr. made sick.
‖ Or, among the sepulchres
* Zech. 12. 11.
† Hebr. kindnesses
2 Kings 23. 30, &c.
† Hebr. removed him.
† Hebr. mulcted.
‖ Or, chains.
* 2 King. 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2
Or, Jeconiah. 1 chron. 3. 16. Or, Coniah. Jer. 22. 24.
2 Kings 24. 8.
† Hebr, at the return of the yeer.
† Hebr, vessels of desire.
‖ Or, Mattaniah. 2 kings 24. 17. Jer. 37. 1. Jerem. 52. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 10. kings 24. 18.
Jer. 25. 3. & 36. 15.
† Hebr, by the hand of his messengers. That is continually and carefully.
† Hebr, dealing. 2 Kings 25. 1, 8, 10.
† Hebr, the remainder from the sword. Jer. 27. 12. and 29. 10. Levit. 26. 34. and 35. and 43. Ezra 1. 1. Jer. 25. 12. 2. 13. & 29. 10.
2 Chron. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1.
† Hebr, stirred up the voice to passe.
† Hebr, lift him up.
† That is helped them.
2 Kings 24. 13. 2 chron. 36. 7.
* See chap 5. 14
† Hebr, the transportation.
Nehem. 7. 6. &c.
Or, Ezrihah. 1 chron. 7. 7.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throwout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold, and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them* of † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people,* 36 *of the priests,* 40 *of the Levites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons servants,* 62 *of the priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjah-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests. The children of * Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

---

2 Chro. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12. & 29. 10.

† Heb. caused a voice to passe.

* Isaiah 44. 28. and 45. 1, 13.

† Heb. lift him up.

‖ That is, helped them.

* 2 Kings 24. 13. 2 chron. 36. 7.

* See chap 5. 14.

† Hebr. the transmigration.

* Nehem. 7. 6, &c.

‖ Or, Izrirah. Neh. 7. 7.

* Nehem. 7. 10.

‖ Or, Binnui. neh 7. 15.

‖ Or, Hariph. neh 7. 24.

‖ Or, Gibeon. neh. 7. 25.

‖ Or, Beth-Azmaveth. neh. 7. 28.

* See vers. 7.

‖ Or, Hariph. as it is in some copies.

* 1 Chro. 24. 7.

* 1 Chro. 24. 14. 1 Chro. 9. 13.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua and Cadmiel, of the children of || Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of || Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of || Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of || Peruda.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were they* which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their || seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests. The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted put from the priesthood.

63 And the || Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * urim and with thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*

AND when the seventh moneth was come; and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up || Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and * Zerubbabel the son of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, † as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the || carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons, and his brethren, Cadmiel and his sons, the sons of || Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell, with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, because he *is* good, for his mercy endureth for ever to-

---

* 1 Chro. 24. 8.

‖ Or, Judah, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodevah, neh. 7. 43.

‖ Or, Shamlai.

‖ Or, Zulith, in nehem.

‖ Or, Peri'ain nehem.

‖ Or, Amon, in nehem. * Josh. 9. 21, 27. 1 chron. 9. 2.

* 1 King 9. 21.

‖ Or, pedegree.

* 2 Sam. 17. 27.

† Hebr. they were polluted from the priesthood.

‖ Or, governour.

* Exod. 28. 30.

* 1 Chro. 26. 20.

‖ Or, Jeshua, zag. 1. 1. * Matth. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Zorobabel * Matth. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Salathiel. * Deut. 12. 5. * Numb. 29. 12. * Exod. 23. 15.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

† Heb. the temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

‖ Or, workmen. * Acts 9. 36.

‖ Or, Hodaviah chap. 2. 40. † Hebr. as one.

* 1 Chron. 5. 31. and chap. 16. 5. and 25. 1.

† Heb. the foundation of the temple. Ezra 5. 16.

† Heb. Ahashuerosh.

‖ Or, in peace.

† Heb. societies.

‖ Or, secretary.

† Cald. societies.

† Cald. Lamentations.

‖ Or, finished. † Cald. bowed together.

† Cald. give.

‖ Or, prepareth.

† Cald. we are joined with the house of the prince.

wards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites; and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes: 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

† Hebr. the sons of the transportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, & to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God: but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellours against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia: even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

† Hebr. Ahasuerus.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

‖ Or, in peace. † Hebr. societies.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, unto Artaxerxes, king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, secretary.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

† Chald. societies.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinites, & the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Chald. Dinaeans.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the river, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

‖ Or, finished. † Chald. towes together. † Chald. five.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

‖ Or, preparth. † Chald. mure.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, & the walls set up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

† Chald. made. † Chald. in the middest thereof.

14 Now because we † have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent, and certified the king,

† Chald. societies.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings, and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† Chald. by mea decree in her. † Chald. ifted up it self.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† Chald. Make a decree.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† Chald. by acts & power.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by † force and power.

† Chald. that build this build-ing.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

* Aggeus 1. 1. Zech 1. 1.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Chald. stones are rolling.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Chald. in the midst whereof.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeer of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time, even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished.* 16 *The feast of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the passeover.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be † hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings, and people, that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs, and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept § passeover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The

---

* 1 Kings 6.1.
* 2 Kings 24.2. and 25.8.
* Chap. 3.1.
* Chap. 1.8. and 6.5.
‖ Or, deputie.
† Cald. books.
† Cald. made to descend.
‖ Or, Echatana, or, in a coffer.
† Cald. Go.
† Cald. their companies.
† Cald. By me a decree is made.
† Cald. made to cease.
† Cald. or tell.
† Cald. let him be destroyed.
† Cald. decree.
† Cald. the sons of the transportation.
* Either 1.14.
* Chap. 8.15.
† Cald. According to the writing.
* Numb. 9.6. and 9.9.

2 The ſon of Shallum, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Ahitub,
3 The ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Meraioth,
4 The ſon of Zeraiah, the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Bukki,
5 The ſon of Abiſhua, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the chief prieſt:
6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.
7 And there went up *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts, and the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims unto Jeruſalem, in the ſeventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.
8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeventh yeer of the king.
9 For upon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth, † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.
10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Iſrael ſtatutes and judgements.
11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, *even* a ſcribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.
12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.
13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.
14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeven counſellours to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;
15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellours have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Jeruſalem,
16 * And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Jeruſalem:
17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Jeruſalem:
18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the reſt of the ſilver, and gold, that do after the will of your God.
19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.
20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the kings treaſure-houſe.
21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,
22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.
23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king and his ſons?
24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts, and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute or cuſtom upon them.
25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the laws of thy God, and teach ye them that *know them* not.
26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.
27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD, which *is* in Jeruſalem:
28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counſellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple:* 21 *He keepeth a faſt.* 24 *He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Jeruſalem.* 33 *The treaſure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The commiſſion is delivered.*

THeſe *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.
2 Of the ſons of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſons of David, Hattuſh:
3 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.
4 Of the ſons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſon of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.
5 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, the ſon of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
6 Of the ſons alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſon of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.
7 And of the ſons of Elam, Jeſhaiah the ſon of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.
8 And of the ſons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſon of Michael, and with him fourſcore males.
9 Of the ſons of Joab, Obadiah the ſon of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.
10 And of the ſons of Shelomith, the ſon of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.
11 And of the ſons of Bebai, Zechariah the ſon of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.
12 And of the ſons of Azgad, Johanan ‖ the ſon of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.
13 And of the laſt ſons of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.
14 Of the ſons alſo of Bigvai, Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.
15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſons of Levi.
16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah,

Cald. by me a decree is made.
Cald. made to ceaſe.
Cald. Or, to ſtop.
Cald. ſet him be deſtroyed.
† Hebr. was the foundation of the going up.
‖ Or, to Ezra the prieſt a perfect ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, [peace,] &c.
Cald. ſecret.
† Cald. from before the king.
Cald. he ſons of the tranſportation.
* Either 1.14.
* Chap. 8.25.
Cald. according to the writing Numb. 6. and 9.
Cald. Lords.
† Hebr. Whatſoever is of the decree.
Cald. to rooting out.
‖ Or, the youngeſt ſon.
‖ Or, Zaccur, (as ſome read.)
‖ Or, ſtitched.

maiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons & his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, & their sons, twenty.

* See chap. 2. 43.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance,

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power, and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered.

26 I even weiged unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

† Hebr. yellow, or shining brasse.

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. desireable

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them* untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Urijah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers:* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sins*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my || heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

|| Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our || trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

|| Or, guiltinesse.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have we been* in a great trespasse unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

† Hebr. moment. || Or, a pin. ‡ That is, a constant and sure abode. † Hebr. to set up. † Hebr. by the hand of thy servants. + Exod. 33. 12. Deut. 7. 3. † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‡ a || nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy servants the prophets, saying, * The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another with their uncleanesse.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us lesse than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Hebr. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages* 6 *Ezra mourning assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent, and promise amendment:* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them who had married strange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee, be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Hebr. rooted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling, because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. the showres.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Hebr. have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

‖ Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from us.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, † were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† Hebr. stood.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sit down in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives, namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel, of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasu,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

‖ Or, Mahnadebai according to some copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them *had* wives, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth:* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and *certain* men of Judah, and I aſked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2 King. 25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down, and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and obſerve his commandments:

* Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned:

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the ſtatutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4.25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen, to ſet my Name there.

* Deut. 30.1.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem:* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls:* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build, in deſpite of the enemies.*

ANd it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *beforetime* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres, lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the † queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† Hebr. wife.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah:

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace, which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool, but there was no place for the beaſt that was under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Jeruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Merimoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaia of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they || fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the *place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, * and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of || Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner:

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * || Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah, the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the || corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the work: 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch: 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.*

BUt it came to passe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned

---

† Jerem. 2.28
* Heb. at his hand.
† Hebr. wife.
|| Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall,
† Hebr. second measure.
† John 9.7.
* 2 Kings 20.20.
|| Or, Zaccai.
* Jerem. 32.2. * 2 Chro. 27.3.
|| Or, the tower.
|| Or, corner chamber.
† Hebr. leave to themselves.
† Hebr. despite.

joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, || From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work: and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one, with his servant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, || *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution: 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, & some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen, and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, & found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour:

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The

† Hebr. offended.

† Hebr. to make an errour to us.

¶ Or, that from all places ye must return to us.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

† Hebr. on his loins.

¶ Or, every one [went] with his weapon [for] water.

† Hebr. my heart consulted in me.

* Levit. 25.48.

¶ Or, gather.

† Hebr. empty, or, void.

* Chap. 13.22.

† Heb. multiply, ed lette passing Kobia

¶ Or, matte

work is finished to the terrour of the enemies 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat and Tobiah and Geshem the Arabian and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wal, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up: & he said, Let us meet together in the house of God within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul in fifty & two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons servants, 63 and of the priests which could not finde their pedegree: 66 The whole number of them with their substance: 70 Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed:

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, & feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened untill the sun be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 * These *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those ẏ had been carried away whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five,

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of § Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The

† *Hebr.* my heart consulted in me.

Levit. 5.48.

‖ *Or,* Gashem, Neh. 2.

† *Hebr.* apply or, bid.

† *Hebr.* multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.

Chap. 3.22.

‖ *Or,* matters.

† *Hebr.* road in paces.

* Ezra 2. &c.

‖ *Or,* Jeraiah.

‖ *Or,* Bani.

‖ *Or,* Jora.

§ *Or,* Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourſcore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The men of ‖Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.
29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The prieſts. The children of * Jedaiah of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy & three.
40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.
41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.
42 The children of Harim, a thouſand *and* ſeventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeſhua of Kadmiel *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, ſeventy and four.
44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,
52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.
61 * And theſe were they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-harſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ‖ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the prieſthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up* a prieſt with Urim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and three-ſcore.
67 Beſide their men-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging men, and ſinging women.
68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.
70 ¶ And † ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſins, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.
71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.
72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.
73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law:* 9 *They comfort the people:* 13 *The forwardneſſe of them to hear and be inſtructed:* 16 *They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, * and they ſpake unto Ezra the ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.
2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men, and women, and all † that could hear with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.
3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning, untill mid-day, before the men, and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand: and the eares of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.
4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe: and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.
5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up.
6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD, the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads,

§ Or, Azmaveth
§ Or, Kirjath-arim.
* See verſ. 12.
* 1 Chro. 24.7.
§ Or, Hodaviah ezra 2.40. [or,] Judah, ezra 3.9.
‖ Ezra 2.43.
§ Or, Ami.
* Ezra 2.43.
Or, pedegree.
Or, he governour.
Or, he governour.
* Ezra 7.6. and 7.6.
† Hebr. that underſtood in hearing.
† Hebr. from the light.
† Hebr. tower of wood.
† Hebr. eyes.

heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is ‖ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD, neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclame in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemn fast and repentance of the people:* 4 *The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up, *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone; * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse *Abram, & broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou * camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thine holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernes: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withholdest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wilderneſſe, so that they lacked nothing, their * clothes

---

‖ Or, the governour.

Or, the governour.

Hebr. art.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law

† Hebr. by the hand of. † Levit. 23.34. Deut. 16. 13.

† Hebr. restrained

Chap. 8.2.

† Hebr. strange children.

‖ Or, twofold.

* Genes. 2.1.

Gen. 15. 1. & 12. 1. & 17.5.

Gen. 15.6.

Gen. 12. 7. & 15.18 and 17. 8.

Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

Exod. 7. 9, 10, 12 & 14. chap.

Exod. 14.22.

Exod. 5.10.

Exod. 13.21.

Exod. 20.1. and 19.20.

† Hebr. laws of truth.

Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. Num. 20.9

Deut. 8.

† Hebr. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

Numb. 14.4.

† Hebr. God of pardons.

Exod. 34.4.

Exod. 32.22. Num. 14. 4. 1 Cor. 10.1, 4

Numb. 11.17.

Exod. 15.25. and 17.6. Psal. 78.

*clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of *Sihon, & the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets, which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them; and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelitah, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maasciah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding,

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the seventh yeer, and the * exaction of † every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites,

* Deut. 8.4.
* Numb. 21.21, &c.
† Hebr. according to their will
‖ Or, cisterns.
† Hebr. tree of food.
* 1 King. 19.10.
† Hebr. they returned to do evil.
† Hebr. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.
† Hebr. protrs. & over them
* 2 King. 17.13. 2 chron. 36.15.
† Hebr. in the hand of thy prophets.
* Exod. 34.6.
† Hebr. weariness
† Hebr. that hath found us.
† Hebr. [are] at the sealing, or sealed.
† Hebr. at the sealings.
‖ Or, the governours.
* Ezra 2.43.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
* Exod. 34.16. deut. 7.3.
* Exod. 20.10. lev. 23.3. deut. 5.12. nehem. 13.23.
* Deut. 15.2. levit. 25.4.
† Hebr. every hand.

Levites, and the people; for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattell, (as it is written * in the law) and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the sons of Aaron shall be with the Levites * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hoseh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri, *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zera the son of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests, and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high priests.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOw these *are* the * priests and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel,

* See much 28. and 29. thus. and Exod. 23. 19. and Jer. 17. 23.
* Exod. 13. 2. Lev. 27. 27. numb. 18. 15. 29. & 18. 12, &c.
* Numb. 18. 26.
† Heb. [are] at the sealing, or sealed.
† Heb. at the sealings.
‖ Or, the governours.
Ezra 43.
† Heb. the hand of.
Exod. 4. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Exod. 5. 10. v. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 28. them, 7. 23. Deut. 7. 2. Levit. 5. 4.
† Heb. very much.
‖ Or, the son of Hasseh-nolim.
† Heb. were over.
† Heb. at the gates.
‖ See chap. 3. 28.
‖ Or, the tower.
‖ Or, a sure ordinance.
‖ Or, of Geba.
‖ Or, to Michmash.
* Ezra 2. 36.

Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,
3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,
4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah which *was* over the ‖ thanksgiving: he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni: their brethren *were* over against them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber.
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim, the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests, and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto † water-gate east-ward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall,
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud with Jezrahiah their overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the priests and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.
46 For in the dayes of David * and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed:* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God,* 15 *The violation of the sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day † they read in the * book of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever,
2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the

‖ Or, Melicu. verse. 14.
‖ Or, Shebaniah, verse. 14.
‖ Or, Harim. verse. 15.
‖ Or, Meraioth verse. 15.
‖ Or, Ginnethon, verse. 16.
‖ Or, Miniamin. v. 17.
‖ Or, Moadiah, verse. 17.
‖ Or, Sallai, verse. 20.
‖ *That is,* the psalms of thanksgiving.
* 1 Chro. 9.
‖ Or, treasuries, or assemblies.
‖ Or, observations.
† Heb. being fi over.
† Heb. the com mandme of the L vites.
† Heb. at the s of days
‖ Or, I earnes requeſt
† Heb. standing
‖ Or, fore-houſes.
† Heb. at their hand.
† Heb. it was on them
* Verſ. 1
† Heb. hindmoſt
‖ Or, obſerva tions.
† Heb. made [their voice] to be heard.
† Heb. ſtood.
* 1 Chro. 24 & 25. chapters.
* 1 Chro. 24. 1. &c.
‖ *That is,* ſet apart.
* Numb. 18. 26.
† Heb. there was read.
* Numb. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3.
† Heb. ears.
* Numb. 22. 5. Jos. 24. 9.

the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the prieſt, † having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was † commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil unto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute unto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out † my good deeds, that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the ſabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and ſellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do ſo again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the ſabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſons, nor take their daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael, * nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſons of Joiada the ſon of Eliaſhib the high prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. being ſet over.

† Hebr. the commandment of the Levites.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

‖ Or, earneſtly requeſted.

† Hebr. ſtanding.

‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.

† Hebr. at their hand.

† Hebr. it was upon them.

* Verſ. 22.

† Hebr. kindneſſes

‖ Or, obſervations.

† Hebr. before the wall.

‖ Or, multitude.

† Hebr. had made to dwell [with them.]

† Hebr. they diſcerned not to ſpeak

† Hebr. of people and people.

‖ Or, reviled them.

* 1 Kings 11. 1, &c.

† Hebr. for the defilings.

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts.* 10 *Vaſthi ſent for refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of ments ſoveraignty.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, the power of Perſia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majeſty many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt unto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both unto great and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace;

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue hangings faſtened with cords of fine linen, and purple,

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, violet.

to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven * princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the king. 15 Esther, best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So

‖ Or, of porphyr and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdom.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the king.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. which [was] by the hand of his eunuchs

* Ezra 7.14.

† Hebr. What to do.

† Hebr. If it be good with the king.

† Hebr. from before him.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. unto her companion.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

† Hebr. that one should publish [it] according to the language of his people.

† Hebr. unto the hand.

‖ Or, Hegai. vers. 8.

* 2 Kings 24. 15. Jerem 24. 1. and 2 chron. 36. 10.

† Hebr. nourished.

† Hebr. fair of form, and good of countenance.

† Hebr. her portions.

† Hebr. he changed her.

† Hebr. to know the peace.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.* 7 *He casteth lot.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the king, to put the Jews to death.*

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecais matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.* 4 *Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit:* 10 *She excusing her self, is threatened by Mordecai:* 15 *She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.*

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him, but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan, to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

‖ Or, kindnesse
† Hebr. before him.
† Hebr. rest.
‖ Or, Bigthana chap. 6. 2.
† Hebr. the threshold.
‖ Or, oppressour.
‖ Or, secretaries
† Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.
† Hebr. eunuchs.
† Hebr. whom he had set before her.
† Hebr. meet, or equall.
† Hebr. to destroy them.
† Hebr. weigh.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;
11 All the kings ſervants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king theſe thirty dayes.
12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.
13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.
14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *ſuch* a time as this?
15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer*:
16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.
17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Hebr. reſpiration.
† Hebr. ſound.
† Hebr. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her ſuit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman, proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, over againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſat upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.
2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the queen ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neer, and touched the top of the ſcepter.
3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.
4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.
5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.
6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdom it ſhall be performed.
7 Then anſwered Eſther and ſaid, My petition and my requeſt *is*,
8 If I have found favour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath ſaid.
9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.
10 Neverthleſſe, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent, and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.
11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.
12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf: and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.
13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.
14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman; and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

† Hebr. cauſed to come.
† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the chronicles of the good ſervice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to ſue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counſell that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtiny.

ON that night † could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.
2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.
3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtered unto him, There is nothing done for him.
4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)
5 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.
6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my ſelf?)
7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,
8 † Let the royall apparell be brought, † which the king *uſeth* to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is ſet upon his head:
9 And let this apparell and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclame before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.
10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordecai the Jew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.
11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclamed before

† Hebr. to do.
† Hebr. the kings ſleep fled away.
|| Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.
† Hebr. threſhold.
† Hebr. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.
† Hebr. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.
† Hebr. Let them bring the royall apparell.
† Hebr. wherewith the king clotheth *himſelf*.
† Hebr. cauſe him to ride.
† Hebr. ſuffer not a whit to fall.

before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Jews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her own life, and her peoples: 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The king in his anger, underſtanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the queen.

† Hebr. to drink.

2 And the king ſaid again unto Eſther on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine. What *is* thy petition, queen Eſther? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Eſther the queen anſwered and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I, and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings dammage.

† Hebr. that they ſhould deſtroy, and kill, and cauſe to periſh.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered and ſaid unto Eſther the queen, Who is he, and where is he † that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

† Hebr. whoſe heart hath filled him.

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The adverſary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid, || before the king and the queen.

† Hebr. the man adverſary. || Or, at the preſence of.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the king, Will he force the queen alſo † before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the † gallows, fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reverſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themſelves. 15 Mordecai his honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Eſther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king, for Eſther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and beſought him with tears, to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Jews.

† Hebr. and ſhe wept, and beſought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſceptre toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing ſeem right before the king, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reverſe † the letters deviſed by Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which he wrote to deſtroy the Jews, which are in all the kings provinces.

† Hebr. the device. || Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the evil that ſhall come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

† Hebr. be able that I may ſee.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye alſo for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverſe.

* See chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed *it* with the kings ring, and ſent letters by poſts on horſback, *and* riders on mules, camels *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people, and province that would aſſault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was † publiſhed unto all people, and that the Jews ſhould be ready againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies.

† Hebr. revealed.

14 *So* the poſts that rode upon mules, *and* camels, went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king in royall apparell of || blew and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shuſhan rejoyced and was glad:

|| Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light, and gladneſſe, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whitherſoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews: for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment, and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary: that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Jews, slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman, what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be † hanged upon the gallows.

† Hebr. let them hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

† Hebr. rested.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Hebr. crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

† Hebr. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ That is, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer:

† Hebr. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembered and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Hebr. passe. † Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† Hebr. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their souls.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect, and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‖ household, so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job:* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God:* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGain, there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 * And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsheard to scrape himself withall, and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Doest thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God: and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

* Chap. 2. 3.

‖ Or, cattell.

† Or, husbandry.

† Hebr. sons of the east.

* 1 Kings 21. 10. 13.

† Hebr. all the dayes.

† Hebr. the adversary.

† Hebr. in the midst of them.

* 1 Per. 5. 8.

† Hebr. hast thou set thy heart on?

‖ Or, cattell.

† Hebr. If he curse thee not to thy face.

† Hebr. hand.

‖ Or, a great fire.

† Hebr. rushed.

† Hebr. from aside, &c.

‖ Or, robe.

* Eccles. 5. 14. 1 tim. 6. 7.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

* Chap. 1. 7.

* Chap. 1. ver. 1. & 8.

† Heb. to swallow him up.

‖ Or, only.

CHAP. III.

¶ *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived:

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeiz upon it: ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breſts, that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept, then had I been at reſt,

14 With kings and counſellours of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been, as infants *which* never ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they hear not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life unto the bitter *in* ſoul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man, whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion: 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be, not for the righteous: but for the wicked: 12 His fearfull viſion to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintеſt: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightneſſe of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Even as I have ſeen, they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his ‖ noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men:

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſervants, ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth?

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

¶ *The harm of inconſideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is miſery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the ſaints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖ envie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are far from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparks flie upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doth great things, † and unſearchable: marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To ſet up on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 * He diſappointeth the devices of the craftie, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their *own* craftineſſe, and the counſell of the froward is carried headlong.

* Nehem.4.15.pſal.33.10. iſai.8.10. ‖ *Or*, cannot perform any thing. † 1 Cor.3.19.

14 † They

---

† Hebr. anſwered. † Chap. 10.18, 19. Jer.20.14.

‖ Or, challenge it.

‖ Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe [who have] a bitter day.

‖ Or, let it not rejoyce among the dayes.

‖ Or, leviathan.

† Hebr. the eye-lids of the morning.

† Hebr. wearied [in] ſtrength.

† Hebr. wait. * Chap. 39.8.

† Hebr. before my meat.

† Hebr. I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

† Hebr. a word.

† Hebr. who can retain from words?

† Hebr. the bowing knees.

---

* Deut. 28.29.

‖ Or, run into

* Pſal. 107.42.

* Prov. 22.8 hoſ. 10.13.

‖ That is, by his anger, as iſa. 30.33.

† Hebr. by ſtealth.

† Hebr. met me.

† Hebr. the multitude of my bones.

‖ Or, I heard a ſtill voice.

* Chap. 15.15. 2 pet.2.4.

‖ Or, nor in his angels [in whom] he put light. * 2 Cor. 5.1.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

‖ Or, look.

‖ Or, indignation.

‖ Or, iniquity.

‖ Or, labour.

† Hebr. the ſons of the burning coal lift up to flie.

* Chap. 9.10. pſal. 72.18. rom.11. 33.

† Hebr. and [there is] no ſearch.

† Hebr. till [there be] no number.

† Hebr. out-place.

* Pſal. 113.6. 1 ſam.2.7.

14 * They || meet with darkneſſe in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he ſaveth the poor from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.

18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death: and in war, from the † power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid || from the ſcourge of the tongue; neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field, and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy || tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not || ſin.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be || great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in in his ſeaſon.

27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*; hear it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe: 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort: 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 O that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea; therefore my words are || ſwallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.

5 Doth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unſavoury be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow: let him not ſpare; for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wiſdom driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide: they go to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, becauſe they had hoped: they came thither and were aſhamed.

21 || For now ye are † nothing, ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto *you*, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe || *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuſeth his deſire of death: 12 He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

Is there not || an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with worms, and clods of duſt; my ſkin is broken, and become lothſom.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more || ſee good.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me no more: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I || *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no *more*.

10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoul chuſeth ſtrangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

*16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How

---

* Deut. 28.29.
|| Or, run into.
* Pſal. 107.42.
* Prov. 3.12. James 1.12. heb. 12.5. reve. 3.19.
* Deut. 32.39. 1 ſam. 2.6. iſa. 30.26. hoſ. 6.1.
* Pſal. 91.3.
† Hebr. from the hands.
|| Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.
* Hoſea 2.18.
|| Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
|| Or, erre.
|| Or, much.
† Hebr. aſcendeth.
† Hebr. for thy ſelf.
† Hebr. lifted up.
|| That is, I want words to expreſſe my grief.
* Pſal. 38.2.
† Hebr. as graſſe.
† Hebr. my expectation.
† Hebr. braſen.
† Hebr. to him that melteth.
† Hebr. they are cut off.
* Heb in the heat thereof.
† Hebr. extinguiſhed.
|| Or, for now ye are [like] to them. [Hebr.] to it.
† Hebr. not.
† Hebr. ye cauſe me fall upon.
† Hebr. before your face.
|| That is, in this matter.
† Hebr. my palate.
|| Or, a warfare.
† Hebr. ſlipeth after.
† Hebr. the evening be meaſured.
* Chap. 16.22. pſal. 90.6. & 102.11. and 103. 15. & 144.4. iſa. 40.6. jam. 4.14.
† Hebr. ſhall not return.
|| To ſee that is, to enjoy.
|| That is I can live no longer.
† Hebr. then my bones.
* Pſalm 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?
20 I have ſinned; what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?
21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice, in dealing with men according to their works: 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite: 20 He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Job.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,
2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong winde?
3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?
4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:
5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.
7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.
9 (For * we *are but of* yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes upon earth *are* a ſhadow)
10 Shall they not teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can theruſh grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb:
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall perith:
14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.
15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the ſun, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.
18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then *it* ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I have not ſeen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods juſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by affliction.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 I know *it is* ſo of a truth: but how ſhould † man be juſt with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him one of a thouſand.
4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened *himſelf* againſt him, and hath proſpered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:
6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the ſun, and it riſeth not, and ſealeth up the ſtars:
8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the ſea:
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the ſouth:
10 * Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do ſtoop under him.
14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwer him, *and* chuſe out my words *to reaſon* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not anſwer: *but* I would make ſupplication to my Judge.
16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, *yet* would I not beleeve, that he had hearkened unto my voice:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.
18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.
19 If *I ſpeak* of ſtrength, lo, he *is* ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to plead*?
20 If I juſtifie my ſelf, mine *own* mouth ſhall condemn me: *if I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*, He deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.
26 They are paſſed away as the † ‖ ſwift ſhips, as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.
27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort my ſelf:
28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean:
31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall ‖ abhor me.
32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwer him, *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 *Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him, † but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Job taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions: 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little eaſe before death.

MY ſoul is ‖ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf, I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemn me, ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

* Deut. 32.4. 2 chro. 19. 7. dan. 9.14.
† Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.
* Chap. 22.23.
* Deut. 4.32.
* See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1 chro. 29. 15. pſal. 144.4. & 39.12.
† Hebr. mor.
* Pſalm 129.6. Jer. 17.6.
* Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. pſal. 112. 10 prov. 10.28.
† Hebr. a ſpiders houſe.
† Hebr. take the ungodly by the hint.
† Hebr. ſhouting for joy.
* Heb. he ſhall not be.
* Pſalm 143.2.
‖ Or, before God.
Genes. 1.5.
† Hebr. heights.
* Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31. &c.
† Hebr. Aſh, Ceſil, & Cimah.
* See chap. 5.9.
* Iſa. 45.9 jer. 18.6. rom 9.20.
† Hebr. who can turn him away?
† Hebr. helpers of pride, or ſtrength.
† Hebr. ſhips of deſire.
‖ Or, ſhips of Ebch.
‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.
† Heb. one that ſhould argue.
‖ Or, umpire.
* Hebr. but I [am] not ſo with my ſelf.
‖ Or, cut off while I live.

3 *Is* it good unto thee that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the work of thine hands? and ſhine upon the counſell of the wicked?

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſin?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † have made me, and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?

10 * Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with skin and fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinews.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſin, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confuſion; therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou huntеſt me as a fierce lion: and again thou ſhewеſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewеſt thy ‖ witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me; changes and war are againſt me.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been; I ſhould have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little;

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death;

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf; *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf.* 5 *Gods wiſdom is unſearchable.* 13 *The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thy eyes.

5 But O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heaven; what canſt thou do? deeper then hell; what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wiſe, though man be born *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:

17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noon day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope; yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid: yea, many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* the ‖ giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him:* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

ANd Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdom ſhall die with you.

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him; the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, is as a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſdom, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

13 ‖ With him *is* wiſdom and ſtrength, he hath counſell and underſtanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdom, the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellours away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 * He removeth away † the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 He

---

† Hebr. the labour of thine hands.

† Hebr. [it is] upon thy knowledge. † Hebr. took pains about me.

* Pſalm 139.4 & 94.15.

† Hebr. who can turn him away? † Hebr. helpers of pride, or ſtrength.

‖ That is, thy plagues.

* Chap. 3.11.

* See chap. 8.9. & 7.6.

† Hebr. ſhips of deſire. ‖ Or, helps of Ebch.

‖ Or, make me to be aſhamed. † Heb. one that ſhould argue. ‖ Or, impire. * Hebr. but I [am] not ſo with my ſelf.

‖ Or, cut off while I live.

† Hebr. a man of lips. ‖ Or, devices.

† Hebr. the heights of heaven.

‖ Or, make a change. † Hebr. who can turn him away? † Hebr. empty. † Hebr. ſhall riſe above the noon day. * Levit. 25.5. † Hebr. intreat thy face. † Hebr. light ſhall periſh from them. * Chap. 8.14. and 18 14. ‖ Or, a puff of breath.

† Hebr. an heart. † Hebr. I fall not lower then you. † Hebr. with whom [are] not ſuch as theſe?

‖ Or, life. † Hebr. all fleſh of man. * Chap. 34.3. † Hebr. palat. ‖ That is, with God. * Iſaiah 21.22. * Revel. 3.7. † Hebr. upon.

* Chap. 32.9. † Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them *again*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

‖ Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.
† Hebr. leadeth in.
† Hebr. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality:* 14 *He profeſſeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and intreateth to know his own ſins, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and underſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I am not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all phyſicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedom.
6 Hear now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?
10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you.
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer: or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſins? make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſin.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?
26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me: and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths, thou ſetteſt a print upon the † heels of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

† Hebr. Be ſilent from me.
† Hebr. prove, or argue.
* Pſal. 25.7.
† Hebr. obſerveſt.
† Hebr. roots.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſin the creature is ſubject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes and full of trouble.
2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.
3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.
6 Turn from him, that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † waſteth away, yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where is he?
11 As the waters fail from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens be no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, until thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbereſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch over my ſin?
17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquity.
18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters wear the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man:
20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.
21 His ſons come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

† Hebr. ſhort of dayes.
* Pſal. 102.11, and 103. 15, and 144.4. chap. 8.9.
† Hebr. who will give?
* Pſal. 51.5.
* Chap. 7.1.
† Hebr. ceaſe.
† Hebr. is weakened, or cut off.
* Pſal. 130.3.
† Hebr. fadeth.
† Hebr. overfloweſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety, in juſtifying himſelf:* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,
2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?
3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chuſeſt the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.

† Hebr. knowledge of winde.
† Hebr. thou makeſt void
‖ Or, ſpeech.
† Hebr. teacheth.

7 Art

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letterest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse:* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case:* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God † hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death:

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When † a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous:* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off even † the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short because of darknesse.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm: *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

† *Hebr.* cried, or called.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? marke, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

4 He teareth † himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?

† *Hebr.* his ſoul.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

‖ *Or,* lamp.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitened, and his own counſell ſhall caſt him down.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.

9 The grin ſhall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.

10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† *Hebr.* hidden.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.

† *Hebr.* ſcatter him.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhall devour the † ſtrength of his ſkin: *even* the firſt-born of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.

† *Hebr.* bars.

14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

* Chap 8. 14. & 11. 20. pſ 112. 10. prov. 10. 28.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath, and above ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.

* Prov. 2. 22.

18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

† *Hebr.* they ſhall drive him

19 He ſhall neither *have* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

‖ *Or,* lived with him. † *Hebr.* laid hold on horrour.

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty: 21 28 He craveth pity: 23 He beleeveth the reſurrection.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vex my ſoul and break me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe ten times have ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.

‖ *Or,* harden your ſelves againſt me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with my ſelf.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

‖ *Or,* violence.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maidens count me for a ſtranger: I am an alien in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's *ſake* of † mine own body.

† *Hebr.* my belly.

18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me: I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

‖ *Or,* the wicked.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

* Pſal. 41. 9. and 55. 19. † *Hebr.* the men of my ſecret.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.

‖ *Or,* as.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

† *Hebr.* Who will give? &c.

23 † Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my ſkin, *worms* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

‖ *Or,* after I ſhall awake, though this [body] be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, *though* my reins be conſumed † within me.

† *Hebr.* a ſtranger. † *Hebr.* a ſtranger matter is

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me.

‖ *Or,* the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

[† Heb.] in my boſom. [‖ Or.] and [what] root of found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, & ſaid,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for *this* † I make haſte:

† *Hebr.* my haſte is in me.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

* Pſal. 37. 37. † *Hebr.* From nee

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

† *Hebr.* cloud.

7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for ever like his own dung: they which have ſeen him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 He ſhall fly away as a dream, and ſhall not be found: yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of *the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor, *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not † feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places, a fire not blown shall consume him, it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man, he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked so prosper: as they despise God:* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bul gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him: and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God:* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sins:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance with promise of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But

‖ Or, violently.

‖ Or, The poor shall oppresse his children.

† Heb. In the midst of his palat.

‖ Or, streaming brooks.

† Hebr. according to the substance of his exchange.

† Hebr. crushed. * Eccles. 5. 12.

† Hebr. knew.

‖ Or, there shall be none left for his meats.

‖ Or, troublesome.

† Hebr. my belly.

‖ Or, the wicked

* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 19.

† Hebr. the men of my secret.

‖ Or, is.

† Hebr. Who will give? &c.

‖ Or, utter I shall a- ake, though this [body] be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

† Hebr. of his decree from God.

† Hebr. a stranger matter is

† Hebr. my haste is in vain.

† Hebr. horrened.

† Hebr. Look unto me.

* Psal. 17. 26. & 73. 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

† Hebr. from fear.

† Hebr. from neer

† Hebr. cloud.

‖ Or, wealth.

† Chap. 22. 17.

‖ Or, lamp.

† Hebr. stealeth away

‖ That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

† Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

† Hebr. milk-pails

† Hebr. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked

* Prov. 16. 4.

† Hebr. the day of wraths.

† Hebr. graves.

† Hebr. watch in the heap.

† Hebr. transgression.

‖ Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good successe [depend] thereon?

† Hebr. stripped the clothes of the naked.

† Hebr. the man of arm.

† Hebr. eminent, or, accepted for countenance.

† Hebr. the head of the ſtars.

‖ Or, what.

† Hebr. a flood was poured upon their foundation.

* Chap. 21. 14.

‖ Or, to them.

* Chap. 21. 16.

* Pſal. 107. 42.

‖ Or, eſtate.

‖ Or, their excellency.

‖ That is, with God

* Chap. 8. 5.

‖ Or, on the duſt

‖ Or, gold.

† Hebr. ſilver of ſtrength.

† Hebr. him that hath low eyes.

‖ Or, the innocent ſhall deliver the iſland.

† Hebr. my hand.

† Hebr. the way that is with me.

8 ut as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherleſſe have been broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darkneſſe that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the † height of the ſtars, how high they are.

13 And thou ſayeſt, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way, which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whoſe foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 * Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

18 * Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but the counſell of the wicked *is* far from me.

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.

20 Whereas our ‖ ſubſtance is not cut down, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelf with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold ‖ as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy ‖ defence, and thou ſhalt have † plenty of ſilver.

26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and he ſhall hear thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting up: and he ſhall ſave the † humble perſon.

30 ‖ He ſhall deliver the iſland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God.* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God, who is inviſible obſerveth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job anſwerrd and ſaid,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter; my † ſtroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him: ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him, he hideth himſelf on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips: † I have eſteemed the words of his mouth more than ‖ my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed.* 17 *There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing: that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away § ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the grave *thoſe which* have ſinned.

20 The womb ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembered, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth, yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while; but

† Hebr. I have hid, or laid up.

‖ Or, my appointed portion.

* Pſal. 119. 3.

* Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.

‖ Or, feed them.

† Hebr. mingled corn, or graſſe.

† Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.

† Hebr. turneth his face in ſecret.

† Hebr. violently take it.

‖ Or, ſuſteth not his own life.

† ceaſe

† are gone, and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and *feare* are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worm: and the son of man *which is* a * worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* savest thou the arm that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud *is* not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth thorow † the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? But the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and || the spirit of God *is* in my nostrills.

4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained: when God taketh away his soul?

9 * Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things: 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely there is || a vein for the silver, and a place for gold, *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse: and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphire, and it hath || dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the || rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It *is* not with me.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.

17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* || jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of || corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

† Hebr. are not.
† Hebr. closed up.
* Chap. 4. 17 &c. and 15. 14 &c.
* Psal. 22. 6.
* Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.
|| Or, confound them.
† Hebr. mingled corn, or wedge.
† Hebr. he wicked gather the image.
|| Or, with the habitance of Prov. 15. 11.
† Hebr. untill the end of light with darkness.
† Hebr. spake.
† Hebr. stretcheth his face in it.
† Hebr. added to take up.
† Hebr. made my soul bitter.
|| That is, used evil which God gave him.
† Hebr. violently take it.
† Hebr. took my dayes.
* Matth. 16. 26.
|| Or, did not he form it in the womb?
* Prov. 28. 8. Ioh. 31. 3. & 4. 3.
|| Or, being in the hands &c.
* Psal. 78. 64.
* Chap. 18. 11.
† Hebr. in fleeing he would flee.
|| Or, mine.
|| Or, dust.
|| Or, gold ore.
|| Or, mint.
† Hebr. from weeping. * Rom. 1 28. 34.
† Hebr. the gold shall not be given for it.
* Prov. 3. 4 & 8. 11. 9 and 16. 16.
|| Or, pearl of the gold.
|| Or, Camuth.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 * Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the || air.
22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, || and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 * And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil, is understanding.

* Verse. 12.
|| Or, heaven.
|| Or, did number it
* Psa 111. 10. pro. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover Job continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as *in* monethe past, as *in* the dayes when God preserved me:
3 When his || candle shined upon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkneſſe:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oil:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it pleased me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor, and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in mine hand.
21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

† Hebr. added to take up.
|| Or, lamp.
† Hebr. with me.
† Hebr. The voice of the nobles was hid.
† Hebr. the jawteeth, or the grinders.
† Hebr. I cast.
† Hebr. opened.
† Hebr. new.
† Hebr. changed.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extream contempt:*
15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they † that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdeigned to have set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want & famine they *were* || solitary: fleeing into § wildernes in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.
15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season; and my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my || substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darknesse.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to || owls.
30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

† Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.
|| Or, dark as the night.
† Hebr. wester-light.
† Hebr. holes.
† Hebr. men of no name.
* Pfal. 35. 15. & 69. 12.
† Hebr. and withhold not spittle from my face.
† Hebr. my principall one.
† Hebr. turned to be cruel.
† Heb the strength of thy hand.
|| Or, wisdom.
† Hebr. h. ap.
* Rom. 12. 15. pfal. 35. 13.
† Hebr. for him that was hard of day.
* Pfal. 102. 6.
|| Or, ostriches.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit.

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat; yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and || did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided || her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the || bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld the † sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul:)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied,

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street, *but* I opened my doors || to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions,, || as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! || behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

25 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and † cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job:* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not || directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is as* wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job:* 8 *He excuseth God from giving man an account.*

count of his wayes by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery: 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and* if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * far be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † upon man: *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath:

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that *is* most just?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he wil not lay upon man more *then right*, that he should † enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That

---

† Hebr. In my palat.

* Chap. 9.35. and 23.10.

† Hebr. according to thy mouth

† Hebr. out out of the clay.

† Hebr. In mine ears.

† Hebr. he answereth not.

† Hebr. he revealeth or uncovereth.

† Hebr. work.

¶ Or, from passing by the sword

* Psal. 107.17.

† Hebr. meat of desire.

¶ Or, an atonement.

† Hebr. than childhood

¶ Or, he shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.

¶ Or, he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life

† Hebr. twice [and] thrice.

* Chap. 12.11.

† Hebr. palat.

† Hebr. mine arrow.

† Hebr. men of heart.

* Exod 32. & chap. 8.3. & 36.23. Psal. 92. 15. rom. 9.14.

† Psal. 62. 12. prov. 24.12. jerem. 32. 19. ezek. 33.20. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5. 10. 1 pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

† Hebr. ill of it.

* Psal. 104.29.

† Hebr. upon him.

* Eccles 2.6. gen. 3.19.

† Hebr. hinder.

* Deut. 10. 17. 2 chro. 19.7. acts 10.34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephes. 6.9. col. 3.25. 1 pet. 1.17

† Hebr. they shall take away the mighty.

* Prov. 5. 21 & 15. 3. Job 31. 4. 2 chro. 16.9. jer. 16 17.

† Heb. give

† Hebr. without searching out.

† Hebr. [or] crushed.

† Hebr. in [the] place of beholders.

† Hebr. from after him.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God: because our good, or evil cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes:* 16 *How Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works:* 15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightening unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

4 Hebr. should it be from with thee?

† Hebr. of heart.

‖ Or, My father, let Job be tried,

‖ Or, [by it] more then by my sin.

† Hebr. I will return to thee. words.

* Psal. 16. 8. rom. 11. 35. chap. 22. 3.

* Chap. 27. 9. pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. jer. 11. 11.

‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Job.

† Hebr. that there are yet words for God.

† Hebr. heart.

‖ Or, afflicted. * psal. 34. 15.

† Chap. 11. 13. † Hebr. they shall passe away by the sword. Ex. hor. ‖ Or, their soul. teth ‖ Or, Sodomites. ‖ Or, afflicted. † Hebr. the rest of the table. ‖ Or, judgement & justice should uphold thee.] † Hebr. arm. hast side.

* Hebr. the roots.

* Hebr. that which goeth up.

† Hebr. hear in hearing. † Hebr. light. * Hebr. wings of the earth. * Psal. 147. 15. 17 † Hebr. and to the shower of raine and to the showers of raine of his strength.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth me to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God by his might, works, conviceth Job of ignorance, 31 and imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightening of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightenings, that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or † who can stay the bottels of heaven,

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,

40 * When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth, or canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The

† Hebr. Out of the chamber.
† Hebr. scattering [windes]
† Hebr. the cloud of his light.
† Hebr. a rod.
† Hebr. cold.
† Hebr. make me know.
* Psal. 104.5. pro. 30 4.
† Hebr. if thou knowest understanding.
† Hebr. sockets.
† Hebr. made to sink.
* Psal. 104.9.
‖ Or, established my decree upon it.
† Hebr. the pride of thy waves.
† Hebr. wings.
‖ Or, 28.
‖ Or, the seven starrs.
† Hebr. Cimah.
† Hebr. Cesil.
‖ Or, the twelve signes.
† Hebr. guide them.
† Hebr. behold us.
* Chap. 23.8. Eccl. 2.26.
† Hebr. who can cause to lie down.
‖ Or, when the dust is turned into mire.
† Hebr. is poured.
* Psal. 104.21.
† Hebr. the life.
* Psal. 147.9. mat. 6.26.
* Psal. 29.8.
† Hebr. salt place.
† Hebr. of the exaction.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.
9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barn?
13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?
14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.
16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.
17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and he smelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command, and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Job humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God stirreth him up to shew his righteousneſſe, power, and wisdom.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.
3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,
7 * Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 * Wilt thou also disannull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 *Hast* thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 * Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.
15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.
17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like bars of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him*.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.
† 22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?
2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down, even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?
11 * Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him*? *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so neer to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together:

they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *mill-ſtone*.
25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.
30 † Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him, one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

‖ Or, breſt-plate.
† Hebr. ſharp pieces of the potſherd.
‖ Or, who behave themſelves without fear.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves and accepteth him: 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 * Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not; things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee, by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you: for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.
10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.
12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job, more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.
13 He had alſo ſeven ſons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeers, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.
17 So Job died, being old, and full of dayes.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.
* Chap. 38.2.
† Hebr. added to Job unto the double.

¶ THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.
2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.
4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement: nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

* Prov. 4.14.
‖ Or, wicked.
* Joſh 1.8. Pſal. 119.1 &c 1.2.
† Hebr. made.
* Pſa. 34.5 Iſa. 17. 13.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdom of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,
3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.
4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall have them in derision.
5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.
6 Yet have I ſet † my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.
7 * I will declare ‖ the decree; the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
8 * Aſk of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.
9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.
10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.
12 Kiſſe the Son, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

* Prov. 1.25.
‖ Or, trouble.
† Hebr. anointed.
† Hebr. upon Sion the hill of my holineſſe.
* Acts 13. 33. heb. 1.5.
‖ Or, for a decree.
* Pſa. 72.8. * Revel. 2.7. and 19.15.
* Prov. 20. 18. Jer. 23. 7. rom. 4. 23. & 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2.6.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ * A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield || for me: my glory, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheekbone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience: 2 He reproveth, and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the || chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, || have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace and sleep: for thou, LORD, onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him. 10 to destroy his enemies. 11 and to preserve the godly.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy, *and* in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse because of † mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no || faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesse: * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 || Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall || by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with favour wilt thou † compasse him as *with* a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his sicknesse: 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth || upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, || all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocencie: 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning the || words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me,

2 Sam. 15.15.

|| Or, about.

Psal. 4.8.

Psal. 27.3.

† Hebr. the face of Job.

† Hebr. added to Job unto the double.

Isa. 43.11. Hosea 13.4.

|| Or, overseer.

Or, be gracious unto me.

Psal. 50.14 and 51.19.

Psal. 3.5.

Prov. 1.25.

|| Or, trouble.

† Hebr. anointed.

† Hebr. upon Sion the hill of my holiness.

Psal. 130.6.

† Hebr. before thine eyes.

† Hebr. The man of bloods & deceit.

† Hebr. the temple of thy holiness.

† Hebr. those which observe me.

Or, stedfastness.

† Hebr. in his mouth. that in in the mouth of any of them.

† Hebr. wickednesses.

Ro. 3.13.

Or, thou covest over, or protectest them.

† Hebr. crown him.

|| Or, upon the eighth.

Psal. 36.1.

Psal. 30.10. & 88.11. & 115.17. & 118.17. Isa. 38.18.

Or, every night.

Matth. 7.23. and 25.41. Luk. 13.27.

|| Or, righteousness.

† Hebr. not a deliverer.

me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

11 || God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutours.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt † ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the ſtars which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What *is* man that thou art mindefull of him? and the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels: and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: * thou haſt put all things under his feet.

7 † All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoever* paſſeth thorow the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

David praiſeth God for executing of judgement: 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him: 13 He prayeth that he may have cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Muth-Labben, A pſalm of David.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked, thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 || O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for ever: he hath † prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe, he ſhall miniſter judgement to the people in uprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the || humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 * The heathen are ſunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of § poor ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themſelves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked: 12 He prayeth for remedy: 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelf in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poor: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, || and bleſſeth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeek *after God*: || God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moved: for *I ſhall* † never *be* in adverſity.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing and † deceit and fraud: under his tongue *is* miſchief and † vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily ſet againſt the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelf, that the poor may fall || by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the || humble.

13 Wherefore doth § wicked contemn God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeen *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchief and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himſelf unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Break

---

* Pſal. 28.10.
* 1 Sam. 16.7. 1 chron. 28 9. pſal. 139 1. jer. 11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.
† *Hebr.* My buckler is upon God.
‖ *Or*, God is a righteous Judge.
* Job 15. 35. iſa. 59. 4. james 1.15.
† *Hebr.* He hath digged a pit.
* Pſal. 9. 15 & 10.2. prov. 5.22.

* Matt. 21 16.
† *Hebr.* founded.
† *Hebr.* cauſe to ceaſe.

* Job 7. 17. pſal. 144.3. heb. 2.6.

* 1 Cor. 15.27.
† *Hebr.* flocks, and oxen all of them.

† *Hebr.* thou haſt made my judgement
† *Hebr.* in righteouſneſſe.
‖ *Or*, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end, and [their] cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.
* Pſ. 95.13 & 98.10.

* Pſal. 37. 39 & 46. 2. & 91 2.
† *Hebr.* in high place.

* Geneſ. 9.5.
‖ *Or*, afflicted.

* Pſal. 7.16.

† *Hebr.* in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.
* Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. prov. 5.22.
† *Hebr.* ſoule.
‖ *Or*, he coveteous bleſſeth himſelf, he abhorreth the Lord.
§ *Or*, all his thoughts *are*, there is no God.
* Pſal. 14. 1. and 53.1.
† *Hebr.* into generation and generation.
* Rom. 3.14.
† *Hebr.* deceits.
§ *Or*, iniquity.
† *Hebr.* hide
‖ *Or*, afflicted.

themſelves. † *Hebr.* in the ſecret places. † *Hebr.* he himſelf. ‖ *Or*, into his ſtrong parts. * Pſal. 94.7. § *Or*, † *Hebr.* leaveth.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedneſſe *till* thou finde none

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherleſſe, and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himſelf in GOD againſt his enemies.* 4 *The providence and juſtice of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the ſtring: that they may † privily ſhoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his ſoul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he ſhall reign ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and an ‖ horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David deſtitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God:* 3 *He comforteth himſelf with Gods judgements on the wicked: and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ upon Sheminith, A pſalm of David.

‖ HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they ſpeak.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh † proud things.

4 Who have ſaid, With our tongue will we prevail: our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poor, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD:) I will ſet *him* in ſafety, *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* ſilver tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeven times.

7 Thou ſhalt keep them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walke on every ſide, when the † vileſt men are exalted.

† Hebr.] the vileſt of the ſons of men is exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *David complaineth of delay in help:* 3 *He prayeth for preventing grace:* 5 *He boaſteth of divine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖ chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoul, *having* ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Conſider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleep *the ſleep* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemy ſay, I have prevailed againſt him: *and* thoſe that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have truſted in thy mercy: my heart ſhall rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

6 I will ſing unto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man:* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience:* 7 *He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David.

THE * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, * to ſee if there were any that did underſtand *and* ſeek God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have ſhamed the counſell of the poor, becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A pſalm of David.

LORD * who ſhall † abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteouſnes, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that ſweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to uſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preſervation:* 5 *He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life everlaſting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

PReſerve me, O God: for in thee do I put my truſt.

2 *O my ſoul,* thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodneſſe *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their ſorrows ſhall be multiplied, *that* ‖ haſten after another *god:* their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given me counſell: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

* Act. 2. 25.

8 * I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

† Hebr. dwell confidently. * Acts 2. 31. and 13. 35.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God against his enemies:* 10 *He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse:* 13 *He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of David.

† Hebr. justice.

HEar the † right, O LORD, attend unto my cry: give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

† Hebr. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my foot steps † slip not.

† Hebr. be not moved.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: encline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

‖ Or, that savest them which trust [in thee] from these that rise up against thy right hand.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

† Hebr. that waste me.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

† Hebr. my enemies against the soul.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

† Hebr. the likenesse of him [(that is,) of every one of them] is as a lion that desireth to ravine.

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

† Hebr. sitting.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword.

[† Heb.] men [by]

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

prevent his face. [‖ Or,] by thy sword. [‖ Or,] from thine hand. [‖ Or,] their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD: who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

* 2 Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

† Hebr. my rock.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

* Psal. 116. 3.

† Hebr. Belial.

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, sorrows.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

† Hebr. by his.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice, hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

† Hebr. with.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye sight.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull: with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

‖ Or, wrestle. ‖ Or, lame.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward.

‖ Or, broken.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

* Psal 12. 5 & 119. 140. prov. 30. 8.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‖ Or, refined.

29 For by thee I have ‖ run thorow a troop, and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

* Deut. 32. 33. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Psal. 86. 8. Isa. 45. 5.

30 As for God his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is a* rock save our God?

32 It

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.
35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.
36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, that † my feet did not ſlip.
37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.
38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.
40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but there was none to ſave *them:* *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.
42 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.
43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known, ſhall ſerve me.
44 † Aſſoon as they hear of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto me.
45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.
46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.
47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liſteſt me up above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the † violent man.
49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy Name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory,* 7 *the word, his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THe * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy work.
2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.
3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* ‖ their voice is not heard.
4 *‖ Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſun:
5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.
6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The ‖ law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.
8 The ſtatutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The feare of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be deſired are they than gold, * yea, than much fine gold, ſweeter alſo than honey, and † the honey comb.
11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.
12 Who can underſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults.*
13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits:* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THe LORD hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.
2 Send † thee help from the ſanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.
5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet up our banners, the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD ſaveth his anointed, he will hear him † from his holy heaven, † with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.
7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.
9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankſgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further ſucceſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THe king ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce?
2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.
4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaveſt *it* him: *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.
5 His glory *is* great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſty haſt thou laid upon him.
6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the king truſteth in the LORD: and through the mercie of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved.
8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.
9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devour them.
10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth: and their ſeed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*
12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine arrows upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

‖ Or, with thy ſweetneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.
† Hebr. mine angels.
† Hebr. caſted to lye.
† Hebr. At the hearing of the ear.
† Hebr. the ſons of the ſtranger.
‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.
Heb. me.
† Hebr. giveth avengements for me.
‖ Or, ſubjecteth.
† Hebr. man of violence.
* Rom. 15.9.
‖ Or, confeſſe.
* Gen. 1.6.
‖ Or, without [theſe] their voice is heard: [but] without their voice heard.
* Rom. 10.18.
‖ Or, their rule or direction.
‖ Or, doctrine.
‖ Or, teſtifying.
† Hebr. ſtrength.
* Pſa. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. prov. 8. 19
† Hebr. the dropping of honey-combs.
‖ Or, much.
† Hebr. my rock.
† Hebr. ſet thee on a high place.
† Hebr. thy help.
† Hebr. ſupport thee.
† Hebr. turn to aſhes, or make fat.
† Hebr. from the heaven of his holineſſe.
† Hebr. by the ſtrength of the ſalvation of his right hand.
† Hebr. ſet him [to be] bleſſings.
† Hebr. gladded him with joy.
‖ Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butt.
† Hebr. ſhoulder.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement: 9 He prayeth in great distresse: 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb, thou didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as a* ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of § afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat, and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd: I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, & the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwel therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him: that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer: 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The

¶ Or, the hinde of the morning. * Matth. 27.46. mar. 15.34. † Hebr. from my salvation. † Hebr. there is no silence to me.

* Matth. 27.39. † Hebr. open. * Matth. 27.43. † Hebr. he rolled [himself] on the Lord. ‖ Or, if he delight in him. ¶ Or, keepest me in safety. † Hebr. not a helper. † Hebr. opened their mouthes against me. ¶ Or, sundered. * Mar. 27. 35. mark 15.24 luk. 23.33 joh. 19 23. and 37. † Hebr. my onely one. † Hebr. from the hand. * Luke 23.34. John 19.24. heb. 2.12.

* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 12 & 85 9.

* Isa 46. 1. jer. 23. 3. ezek. 34. 23. joh. 10. 11. 1 pet. 2. 25. † Hebr. pastures of tender grasse. † Hebr. waters of fulnesse. Psal. 36. & 118 6. † Hebr. maketh me. † Hebr. to length of dayes.

* Deut. 10. 14 job 41. 3 psal. 50. 12. 1 cor. 10. 26. and 28. job 38. 6. psa 104. 5. & 136. 6. Psal. 15. 1. * Isai. 33. 15. 16. † Hebr. he clean of hands. ‖ Or, [O God] of Jacob.

* Psal. 22. 5. & 31. 1. and 34 9. * Isai. 28. 16. rom. 10. 11. * Psal. 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119.

* Psa. 103. 17 & 106. 1. & 107. 1. jer. 33. 3. † Heb. thy bowels.

¶ Or, the de right.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth; unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency, so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thankgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whose hand *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God. 9 by prayer.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

THe LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the * LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me, to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst* Seek ye my face, my heart said unto me, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in a † plain path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies: 6 He blesseth God: 9 He praieth for the people.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD: my rock, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and * Sirion, like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

8 The

---

* Hebr. shall lodge in goodnesse.
* Prov. 3. 32.
‖ Or, and his covenant to make them know it.
† Hebr. bring forth.
† Hebr. hatred of violence.

* Psal. 7o. 1.

* Psal. 1. 1.

† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.
‖ Or, take not away.
† Hebr. men of blood.
* Hebr. filled with

* Psal 118 6. mic. 7. 8
† Hebr. approached against me
* Psal. 3. 6.

‖ Or, the delight.

† Hebr. of heartening.
‖ Or, my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.
† Heb. will gather me.
* Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. & 119.
† Hebr. a way of plainne ss
† Hebr. those which observe me.
* Psal. 31. 35. Isa. 25. 9. hab. 2. 3.

* Psal. 142. 7.
† Hebr. from me.
‖ Or, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.
* Psal. 12. 3. jer. 9. 8.

‖ Or, his strength
† Hebr. strength of salvations.
‖ Or, rule.

† Heb. ye sons of the mighty.
† Heb. the honour of his Name.
‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary.
‖ Or, great waters.
† Heb. in power.
† Heb. in majesty.
† Deut. 3 9
† Heb. cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD || shaketh the wilderneſſe, the LORD ſhaketh the wildemeſſe of Kadeſh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and diſcovereth the foreſts: and in his temple doth || every one ſpeak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give ſtrength unto his people; the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *David praiſeth God for his deliverance: 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A pſalm *and* ſong, *at* the dedication of the houſe of David.

I will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me up, and haſt not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought up my ſoul from the grave: thou haſt kept me alive, that I ſhould not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye ſaints of his) and give thanks || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my † proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou haſt † made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing; thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that || *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David ſhewing his confidence in God, craveth his help: 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy: 9 He prayeth in his calamity: 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be aſhamed: deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rock, for an houſe of defence to ſave me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake lead me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thy hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, thou haſt known my ſoul in adverſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is conſumed with grief, *yea*, my ſoul and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with grief, and my yeers with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feer to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde, I am like † a broken veſſell.

13 For I have heard the ſlander of many, fear was on every ſide, while they took counſell together againſt me, they deviſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* || let them be ſilent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeak † grievous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſons of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pavilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: for he hath ſhewed me his marvellous kindneſſe in a || ſtrong city.

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheleſſe, thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his ſaints: *for* the LORD preſerveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſins. 3 Confeſſion of ſins giveth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bying joy.*

¶ *A pſalm* of David, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is* he *whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiven, *whoſe* ſin is covered.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and *in* whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions unto the LORD: and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſin. Selah.

6 For this ſhall every one that *is* godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou may'ſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters they ſhall not come nigh unto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* have no underſtanding, whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neer unto thee.

10 Many ſorrows *ſhall be* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be

|| Or, to be in pain.

|| Or, every what of it utter-eth, &c.

|| Or, to the memoriall.

† Hebr. There is [but] a moment in his anger.

† Hebr. in the evening.

† Hebr. ſinging.

† Hebr. ſetled ſtrength for my mountain.

* Pſal. 5.5 and 88.11 & 115. 17.

|| That is, my tongue or my ſoul.

* Pſal. 22. 5. iſa. 49. 23.

† Hebr. to me for a rock of ſtrength.

* Luke 23. 46.

† Hebr. a veſſell that periſheth.

* Pſal. 115. 17.

|| Or, mercy.

* Gen. 5. 7.

* Iſaiah 29. 3.

† Hebr. maketh ſtraight.

* Prov. 29. 21. Iſai. 46.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

* Pſal. 65. 4 and 144. 15.

|| Or, fenced city.

* Pſal. 27. 14.

|| Or, [a ſong] of David, giving inſtruction.

* Rom. 4. 7.

* Job 36. 7. & 34. 24. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

* Prov. 28. 13. Iſa 55. 24. 1 Joh. 1. 9.

† Hebr. in a time of finding.

* Pſal. 9. 10.

† Hebr. I will counſell [thee.] mine eye [ſhall be] upon thee.

* Prov. 26. 3.

|| Or, bridle.

|| Or, they bowed [unto him.]

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 * He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host, a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 they are blessed that trust in God: 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A psalme* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his eares *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion: 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing: 22 thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soule, I *am* thy salvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: † let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

† Hebr. walked.

† Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to me.

† Hebr. halting.

† Hebr. my onely one.

* Psal. 40 11. & 111. 1.

† Hebr. strong.

† Hebr. falsly.

† Hebr. Ah, ah, our soul.

† Hebr. my righteousnesse

† Hebr. he findeth his iniquity to hate.

‖ Or, vanity.

* Psalm. 57. 11. and 108. 4.

† Heb. the mountains of God.

† Hebr. precious.

† Hebr. watered.

† Hebr. draw out thy kindness.

14 I † behaved my self, as though *he had been* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together, *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † until his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep, O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different estate of the good, and the wicked.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

† Prov. 3. 17. and 24. 1.

FRET * not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

† Hebr. in truth and faithfulness.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desire of thine heart.

† Hebr. Roll thy way upon the Lord.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD, trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

† Prov. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 25. 1 pet. 5. 7.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

† Hebr. Be silent to the LORD.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Mat. 5. 5.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

‖ Or, practiseth. Psal. 2. 4.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

† Hebr. the upright of way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

† Hebr. the precious fat of lambs.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

‖ Or, established

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old, yet have I not not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

† Hebr. all the day

26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom,

dom, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.
31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is iudged.
34 Waite on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee, to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.
35 I haue seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a green bay-tree.
36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD shall helpe them, and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrowes stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden they are too heauie for me.
5 My wounds stinke *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.
6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a lothsom disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.
8 I am feeble and sore broken: I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.
11 My louers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.
15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slipped, they magnifie themselues against me.
17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquitie: I will be sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.
20 They also that render euil for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not far from me.
22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Iedithun, A psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.
4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily, euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity, Selah.
6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.
8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.
10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* * stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined vnto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet vpon a rock, *and* established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbered.
6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.
9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

‖ Or, goings.

‖ Or, a green tree that groweth in his owne soil.

† Hebr. peace, or health.

† Hebr. wryed.

† Hebr. is not with me. † Hebr. stricte.

‖ Or, my neighbours.

‖ Or, thee do I wait for. ‖ Or, answer. † Hebr. for halting.

† Hebr. being liuing, are strong.

† Hebr. for my help.

* 1 Chro. 25. 1.

† Hebr. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth. † Hebr. troubled.

‖ Or, what time I haue here. † Hebr. fenced. * Ps. 62. 9. & 144. 4. † Heb. a shew. † Hebr. confish.

† Hebr. that which is to be desired in him to melt away. * Leuit. 25. 23. 1 chro. 29. 15. psal. 119. 19. heb. 11. 13. 1 pet. 2. 11.

† Hebr. in waiting, I waited. † Hebr. a pit of noise.

‖ Or, none can order them vnto thee. * Psal. 51. 16. isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. hos. 6. 6. heb. 10. 5. mat. 12. 7. † Hebr. digged. † Hebr. in the midst of my bowels.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

BLESSED *is* he that considereth || the poor: the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and || thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickenesse.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self: *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to serve God in the temple: 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

¶ To the chief musician || Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet || praise him || *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the || hill Misar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a || sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully: 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an || ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God; unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church, in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of their present evils: 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow: neither shall my sword save me.

7 But

† Hebr. forsaketh.

* Psal. 24.5. and 70.3.

‖ Or, the weak, or, sick.

† Hebr. in the day of evil.

‖ Or, to not thou deliver.

† Hebr. turn.

† Hebr. evil to me.

† Hebr. A thing of Belial.

† John 3.18.

† Hebr. the man of my peace.

† Hebr. magnified

‖ Or, a psalm giving instruction &c. of the sons &c.

† Hebr. powred down.

‖ Or, give thanks.

‖ Or, his presence [is] salvation.

‖ Or, the little hill.

‖ Or, killing.

‖ Or, unmerciful.

† Hebr. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

† Hebr. the gladnesse of my joy.

Psal. 42. 9. and 11.

7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to ſhame: and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, ſpoil for themſelves.

11 Thou haſt given us like † ſheep *appointed* for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makeſt us a reproach to our neighbours, a ſcorn and a deriſion to them that are round about us.

14 * Thou makeſt us a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falſly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our || ſteps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god,

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face: *and* forgetteſt our affliction and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoul is bowed down to the duſt; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Ariſe † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majeſty and grace of Chriſts kingdom.
10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, for the ſons of Korah, || Maſchil: A ſong of loves.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy ſword upon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty: with thy glory and thy majeſty.

4 And in thy majeſty † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth and meekneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* ſharp in the heart of the kings enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the ſcepter of thy kingdom *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loveſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* caſſia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine ear: forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people ſhall intreat † thy favour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her ſhall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and rejoycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembered in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God:
8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief muſician || for the ſons of Korah, A ſong upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midſt of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is a* river, the ſtreams whereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the moſt high.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moved: God ſhall help her, † *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the charet in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Chriſt.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm || for the ſons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible: he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes || with underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 || The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

† Hebr. as sheep of meat.
† Hebr. without riches.
* Pſalm 79.4.
* Jerem. 14.9.
|| Or, goings.
* Rom. 8.36.
† Hebr. a help for us.
|| Or, of inſtruction.
† Hebr. bolleth, or bubbleth up.
† Hebr. proſper thou, ride thou.
* Heb. 1.8.
† Hebr. thy face.
|| Or, of.
† Hebr. the heart of the ſeas.
† Hebr. when the morning appeareth.
† Hebr. an high refuge for us.
|| Or, of.
|| Or, [every one] that hath underſtanding.
|| Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered [unto] the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

¶ A song *and* psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindenesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide, *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 * I will encline mine ear to a parable, I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever: *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like to the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity † approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul † from the power of the ‖ grave, for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † while he lived he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The majesty of God in the church: 5 His order to gather saints 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy god.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offrings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a theef, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thy self: *but* I will reproove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, wherof he maketh a deep confession: 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice;

‖ Or, of.

† Hebr. Set your heart to her bulwarks. ‖ Or, raise up.

‖ Or, of.

* Matth. 13.35. psal. 78.2

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

† Hebr. delight in their mouth.

‖ Or, strength.

‖ Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

† Hebr. from the hand of the grave. ‖ Or, hell.

* Job 27.19.

† Hebr. in his life.

† Hebr. [the soul] shall go.

* Rom. 3.4.

† Heb. warm m

* Levit. 26.11. Deut. 29.18.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

† Hebr. with me.

* Exod. 19.5 deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. * Job 41.2 1 cor. 10. 23.26.

* Rom. 2. 21,22.

† Hebr. thy portion [was] with adulterers.

† Hebr. Thou feedest.

† Hebr. has disposed [his] way.

sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnes, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thorowly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

4 * Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother † conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 * Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † blood guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction.* 6 *The righteous shall rejoyce at it.* 8 *David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.*

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, *A psalm* of David: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp rasour working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his ‖ wickednes.

8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience.* 6 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * there is none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation.* 4 *Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David. * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case.* 9 *He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

* 2 Sam. 12.1. and 11.1.

* Rom. 3.4.

† Heb. warm me.

* Levit. 4.6. num. 19.18.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, that I should give it. * Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.

* 1 Sam. 22.9.

‖ Or, [and] the deceitfull tongue. † Hebr. beat thee down.

‖ Or, abstinence.

* Psalm 14.1. &c. and 10.4. † Rom. 3.10.

† Hebr. they feared a fear.

† Hebr. who will give salvation, &c.

* 1 Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

† Hebr. those that observe me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.
6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.
7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.
8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorm *and* tempeſt.
9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtriſe in the city.
10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.
11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.
12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him,
13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.
14 † We took ſweet counſell together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.
15 Let death ſeiz upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.
16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.
17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall hear my voice.
18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.
19 God ſhall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe ‖ they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.
20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.
21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oil, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.
22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.
23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies: 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philiſtines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.
2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt high.
3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.
4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.
5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for evil.
6 They gather themſelves together: they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.
7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people: O God.
8 Thou telleſt my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?
9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.
10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.
11 In God have I put my truſt, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.
12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.
13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe: 7 He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.
2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.
3 He ſhall ſend from heaven and ſave me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.
4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are ſet on fire: *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.
6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.
7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.
8 Awake up, my glory, awake, pſaltery, and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.
9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.
10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

David reproveth wicked judges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?
2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are eſtranged from the womb, they go aſtray † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.
4 Their poiſon is † like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deaf ‖ adder *that* ſtoppeth her ear:
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never ſo wiſely.
6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.
9 Before

---

† Hebr. covered me.

† Hebr. a man according to my rank.
† Heb. who ſweetened counſell.
‖ Or, the grave
‖ Or, with whom [alſo] there be no changes, yet they fear not God.
† Hebr. he hath profaned.
* Pſal. 37. 9. mat. 6. 25. luke 22. 22. 2 pet. 3. 7.
‖ Or, gift.
† Hebr. men of bloods & deceit.
† Hebr. ſhall not half their dayes.

‖ Or, a golden [pſalm] of David.
* 1 Sam. 21. 11.
† Hebr. mine obſervers.

* 1 Sam. 24. 1.
‖ Or, be reproacheth him that would ſwallow me up.
* Pſa. 7. 16 & 9. 15.
* Pſal. 108. 1. & prepared.
* Pſal. 35. 8. & 108. 5.

‖ Or, deſtroy not, a golden [pſalm] of David.
† Hebr. from the belly.
† Hebr. according to the likeneſſe.
‖ Or, aſp.
‖ Or, be the charmer never ſo cunning.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He trusteth in God* 11 *He prayeth against them.* 16 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To ‖ the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: ‡ defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressour. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee; for God *is* † my defence

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield,

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about ‡ city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat: ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning, for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgement,* 4 *now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance:* 6 *Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach. * When he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed, because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, * O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience.* 4 *He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life, *and* his yeers ‡ as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever: that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the same confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No trust is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

‖ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from ‡ him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency; they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance,

‖ Or, alike.

‖ Or, altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vain in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath ſpoken once, twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendereſt to every man according to his work.

* Job 34. 11. prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. matt. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5. 10. ephes. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17. rev. 22. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirſt for God.* 4 *His manner of bleſſing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafety.*

¶ A pſalm of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and †thirſty land, † where no water is:

† Hebr. weary. † Hebr. without water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

† Hebr. fatneſſe.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help: therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee, thy right hand upholdeth me.

† Hebr. they ſhall make him run out like water, by the hands of the ſword.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God; every one that ſweareth by him, ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity:

* Pſalm 11. 3.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

‖ Or, ſpeech.

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

† Hebr. to hide ſnares.

5 They encourage themſelves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

‖ Or, we are conſumed by that which they have thoroughly ſearched.

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

† Hebr. a ſearch ſearched.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

† Hebr. their wound [ſhall be.]

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the work of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm, *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

† Hebr. is ſilent.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† Hebr. words, or matters of iniquities.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chuſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.

‖ Or, after thou haſt made it to deſire [rain.]

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and evening: to rejoyce.

‖ Or, thou cauſeſt [rain] to deſcend [into] the furrows thereof.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

† Hebr. thou diſſolveſt it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſetleſt the furrows thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowrs, thou bleſſeſt † ſpringing thereof.

† Hebr. the yeer of thy goodnes.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

† Hebr. are girded [with] joy.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the little hills † rejoyce on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks, the valleys alſo are covered over with corn: they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praiſe God.* 5 *to obſerve his great works,* 8 *to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits:* 12 *He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelf.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A ſong or pſalm.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, † all ye lands.

† Hebr. all the earth.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. [Heb.] lie.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee: they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land, they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

† Hebr. putteth.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoul in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tried us, as ſilver *is* tried.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net: thou layedſt affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water, but thou broughteſt us out *into* a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. moiſt.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

† Hebr. opened.

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth

mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks, with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.
19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: *and* cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase: *and* God, *even* our own God shall blesse us.
7 God shall blesse us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies: 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *or* song of David.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee † before him.
2 As smoak is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march thorow the wilderness. Selah.
8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poor.
11 The Lord gave the word, great was the † company of those that published *it*.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.
13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for ever.
17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sinai, in the holy place.
18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive, thou hast received gifts † for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of salvation, and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea.
23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after, amongst *them were* the damsels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Blesse ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.
27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, ‖ *and* their councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.
30 Rebuke the ‖ company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction: 13 He prayeth for deliverance: 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction: 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.
2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let

---

† Hebr. marrow.
† Hebr. with us.
† Hebr. lead.
* Numb. 10.35.
† Hebr. from his face.
† Hebr. rejoyce with gladnesse.
† Hebr. in a house.
* Hebr. shake out.
† Hebr. confirm it.
† Hebr. army.
† Hebr. did flee, did flee.
† Hebr. moist.
* Hebr. opened.
‖ Or, for her, the wat.
‖ Or, [even] many thousands.
* Eph. 4. 8.
† Hebr. in the mean.
‖ Or, seed.
‖ Or, [ye that are] of the fountain of Israel.
‖ Or, with their company.
‖ Or, the beast of the reeds.
‖ Or, be scattered.
† Hebr. give.
‖ Or, heavens.
† Hebr. the mire of depth.
† Hebr. depth of waters.
† Hebr. guiltinesse.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach, shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour, mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart: and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not: and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde || iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an ox, *or* bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The || humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

*M*Ake haste,* O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *David in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul:* 14 *He professeth constancy:* 17 *He prayeth for perseverance:* 19 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: encline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock, and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many: but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded, *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, *and* thy salvation all the day, for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also † when I am old, and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou

---

* John 2.17. * Rom. 15.3.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drink.

† Hebr. make haste to hear me.

† Hebr. to lament [with me]. * Matth. 27.28. mark 15. 23. John 19.29. * Rom. 11.9.

† Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. let there not be a dweller. ‡ Hebr. thy wounded.

|| Or, punishment of iniquity.

|| Or, meek.

† Hebr. exceedeth.

* Psal. 40. 14 &c. † Hebr. to my help. * Psalm 35.4 and 71.13.

* Psal. 31.2.

† Hebr. Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

† Hebr. watch, or observe.

† Hebr. unto old age, and gray hairs † Hebr. thine arm

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

† Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdom: 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalm* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people: and the little hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shal break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, thorowout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

† Hebr. till there be no moon.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace, † so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the isles, shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit & violence: and precious shal their blood be in his sight.

† Hebr. one shall give:

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains, the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Hebr. shall be.

17 His Name † shall endure for ever: † his Name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

† Hebr. shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen and amen.

20 The prayers of David § son of Jesse are ended

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked: 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence: 15 The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph.

‖ TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

† Hebr. of clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

* Job 21.7 Psal. 37.1. Jer. 12.1.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: *but* their strength *is* † firm.

† Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other men*: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

† Hebr. with.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

† Hebr. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world: they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed *my* heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

† Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolations as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh: *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

† Hebr. I knew not.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.

† Hebr. with thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth, *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

† Hebr. rock.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all *them* that go a whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary: 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph, to give instruction.

OGod, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖ Or, tribe.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

† Hebr. They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire: or, profaned, break.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

* Exod. 14.21.
† Hebr. break.
‖ Or, whales.
* Exod. 17.5. numb. 20.11. Josh. 3.13.
† Hebr. rivers of strength.
† Hebr. made them.
† Hebr. ascendeth

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God: 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly: 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods providence: 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neer, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

7 But God *is* the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

§ Or, To the chief musician, destroy not. A psalm [or] song for Asaph.
† Hebr. desert.
§ Or, when I shall take a set time.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm *or* song ‖ of Asaph:

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows, of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariet and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

‖ Or, for Asaph.
† Hebr. to fear.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence: 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

I cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a god as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, § depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the

† Hebr. my hand.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. The clouds were poured forth with water.

the lightenings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.*

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, *and* † carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made § waters to stand as an heap.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wildernesse: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 * || Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-winde to † blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled, for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote down the || chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they || provoke him in the wildernesse, and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them || from the enemy:

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with || frost.

48 † He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to || hot thunder-bolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave || their life over to the pestilence:

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside, like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When

---

* Exod. 14. 19.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

* Psal. 49. 1. matth. 13. 35.

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

† Hebr. throwing forth.

* Exod. 14. 21.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

* Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 10. psal. 105. 41. 1 cor. 10. 4.

* Numb. 11. 4.

† Hebr. order.

* Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 11.

* Exod. 16. 14.

* Joh. 6. 31.

‖ Or, every one did eat the bread of the mighty.

† Hebr. to go.

† Hebr. fowl of wing.

* Numb. 11. 33.

† Hebr. made to bow.

‖ Or, | young | men.

‖ Or, rebelled against him.

‖ Or, from affliction.

† Heb. the * Exod. 7. 20.

* Exod. 8. 24. & 10.

* Exod. 10. 12.

* Exod. 9. 23. † Heb. killed.

‖ Or, great hailstones.

† Hebr. he shut up.

‖ Or, lightnings.

† Hebr. he weighed a path. ‖ Or, the wrath of his anger.

* Exod. 9. 3.

* Exod. 12. 29. 89. 3.

* Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 10.

† Hebr. covered.

* Josh. 17. 7.

* Deut. 32. 21.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,
61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.
64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim,
68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † established for ever.
70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:
71 * † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem:* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints, unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?
6 * Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by the* † revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.
12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord!
13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GIve ear, O shepherd of Israel: thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.
3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and givest them teares to drink in great measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours, and our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *room* before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars,
11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.
18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God:* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits,* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* ‖ of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.
2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ thorow the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.
8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee, O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee

---

* 1 Sam. 4. 10.
† Hebr. praised.
† Hebr. founded.
* 1 Sam. 16. 11.
a 1 sam 7. 8.
* 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 chro. 11. 2.
† Hebr. from after
‖ Or, for Asaph
a Psal. 44. 14.
* Psal. 89. 46.
* Jerem. 10. 25.
* Isaiah 64. 9.
‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.
† Hebr. vengeance
† Hebr. shine arm
† Hebr. preserve the children of death.
† Heb. for generation and generation.
‖ Or, for Asaph
† Hebr. come for salvation to us.
† Hebr. wilt thou smoke.
† Hebr. the cedars of God.
‖ Or, for Asaph
‖ Or, against.
† Hebr. passed away.
* Exod. 17. 6.
‖ Or, strife.

thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

* Acts. 14.6.

‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.

‖ Or, yielded feigned obedience [Heb.] lied.

† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.]

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy, rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

* Deut. 1.17.

† Hebr. judge.

* Prov. 24.11.

† Hebr. moved.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song *or* psalm ‖ of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are ‖ confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison.

10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.

* Judg. 7. 22.

* Judg. 4. 23. & 24.

* Judges 7. 25. & 8. 21.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein: 8 He prayeth to be restored.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young: *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, of mulberry-trees: make him a well, &c.

† Hebr. covereth.

‖ Or, from company to company.

† Hebr. I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.

* Psa. 2. 12. and 34. 9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof: 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints, but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and

‖ Or, pleased.

* Psal. 32 1.

‖ Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

righteousnes shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnes shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnes and power of God: 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods promise.

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me, for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 * For thou Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, (O Lord) * neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and dost wondrous things, * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church, 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A psalm or song ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me, behold, Philistia and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song *or* psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnes, in the land of forgetfulnes?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David, 38 then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have * sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou

‖ Or, A prayer [being a psalm] of David.

‖ Or, one whom thou favourest.

‖ Or, all the day.

* Joel. 2.13.

* Deut. 3. 24.

* Deu. 6. 4 and 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16 and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1 cor. 8. 4.

* Psa. 25. 8 & 119. 33.

‖ Or, grave.

† Hebr. terrible.

* Deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. psal. 103. 8 and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, [A psalm] of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

‖ Or, all the day.

‖ Or, A psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

* 2 Sam. 7. 11. &c.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arm.

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The north and the ſouth, thou haſt created them: Tabor & Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Juſtice & judgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the * joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD *is* our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our king.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſon of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: & in my Name ſhall his horn be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make to *endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

31 If they † break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindneſſe will I not utterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie unto David.

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for ever, and his throne, as the ſun before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon: and as a faithfull witneſs in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred, thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword, and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made † his glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* I do bear in my boſom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footſteps of thine anointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moſes ſetting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chaſtiſements, 10 and brevity of life: 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good providence.*

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt been our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou haddſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction, and ſayeſt, Return, ye children of men.

4 * For a thouſand yeers in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday, ‖ when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away *as* with a flood, they are *as* a ſleep: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth up.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

10 † The dayes of our yeers *are* threeſcore yeers and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* fourſcore yeers, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts unto wiſdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have ſeen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let § beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, & eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The ſtate of the godly: 3 their ſafety: 9 their habitation: 11 their ſervants: 14 their friends with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High, ſhall † abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.

‖ Or, Egypt.
† Hebr. with the arm of thy ſtrength.
* Gen. 1. 1 pſal. 24. 1 pſal. 50. 12
† Hebr. an arm with might.
‖ Or, eſtabliſhment.
* Numb. 16. 5.
‖ Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our King is the holy One of Iſrael.
* 1 Sam. 16. 12.
† Hebr. profane my ſtatutes.
† Hebr. I will not make void from him
† Hebr. no lie.
† Hebr. If I lie.
* Rom. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. john 12. 34.
† Hebr. brightneſs.
* 2 Sam. 7. 15.
‖ Or, A prayer, [being a pſalm] of Moſes.
† Hebr. a generation & generation.
‖ 2 Pet. 3. 8.
‖ Or, when he hath paſſed [them.] ‖ [Or,] is changed.
† Hebr. turned away.
‖ Or, as a meditation.
† Hebr. as for the dayes of [our yeers] in them are ſeventy yeers.
† Hebr. cauſe to come.
† Hebr. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge and my fortresse, my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisom pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night, *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalm, or song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:
2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † every night:
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the ‖ harp with a solemn sound.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish, *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.
8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.
9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing.
15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters: *yea, then* the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety: 8 He teacheth Gods providence: 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.
2 Lift up thy self, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
7 * Yet say they, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.
8 Understand, O ye brutish among the people, and, *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?
9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And

---

* Mat. 4.6. Luk. 4.10.

‖ Or, asp.

† Hebr. length of dayes.

† Hebr. in the nights.

‖ Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp. [Heb.] Higgaion.

* Hosea 14.5.

† Hebr. green.

† Hebr. from them.

† Hebr. to length of dayes.

† Hebr. God of revenges.

† Hebr. shine forth.

* Psal. 10. 11, 13. Pro. 20. 22.

* Exod. 4. 11.

* 1 Cor. 3. 20.

† Hebr. of his Name.

‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary.

* Psal. 9. 1. & 97.

† Hebr. shall be after it.

‖ Or, quickly.

23 And he ſhall bring upon them their own iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their own wickedneſſe: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God,* 3 *for his greatneſſe,* 6 *and for his goodneſſe,* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

O Come, let us ſing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noiſe to the rock of our ſalvation.

2 Let us † come before his preſence with thankſgiving: and make a joyfull noiſe unto him with pſalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: || the ſtrength of the hills *is* his alſo.

5 † The ſea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worſhip, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, and as in the day of * temptation *in* the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my work.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with *this* generation, and ſaid, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God,* 4 *for his greatneſſe,* 8 *for his kingdom,* 11 *for his generall judgement.*

O * Sing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due unto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD || in the beauty of holineſſe: fear before him, all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moved: he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The majeſty of Gods kingdom.* 7 *The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of iſles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: * righteouſneſſe and judgement are the || habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 * Ye that love the LORD, hate evil, he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Jews,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praiſe God.*

¶ A pſalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he || openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a pſalm.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together

9 Before the LORD: * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The prophet ſetting forth the kingdom of God in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt judgement, and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtool: *for* || he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God,

† Hebr. from them.

† Hebr. prevent his face.

† Hebr. in whoſe. ‖ Or, the heights of the hill are his. † Hebr. whoſe the ſea [is.]

† Hebr. God of revenges. † Hebr. nine orth.

* Heb. 3.7. and 4.7. * Numb. 14.27.&c. † Hebr. contention. * Exod. 17.2. & 7. † Hebr. if they enter into my reſt.

† Hebr. of his Name. ‖ Or, in the glorious ſanctuary. * Pſal. 93. 1. & 97.1.

† Hebr. ſtay, or ſtabliſhes.

* Pſal. 89.15. ‖ Or, ſtabliſhment.

* Exod. 20.4. Levi. 26 1. Deut. 5.8. Jeb. 1.6.

* Pſal. 34.13. Amos 5.15. Rom. 12.9.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

* Iſaiah 52.10. ‖ Or, revealed.

* Pſal. 95.13.

† Hebr. ragged.

‖ Or, it is holy.

thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God cheerfully,* 3 *for his greatneſſe,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ A pſalm of ‖ praiſe.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is he that* hath made us, and ‖ not we our ſelves: we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, *and* into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlaſting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A pſalm of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aſide, *it* ſhall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint:* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded:* 23 *He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableneſſe of God.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; encline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoak: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ ſkin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me are ſworn againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Jeruſalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.

23 He † wakened my ſtrength in the way, he ſhortened my dayes.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeers are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea, all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall have no end.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the conſtancy thereof.*

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes, his acts unto the children of Iſrael.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *ſo* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: *ſo* far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *ſo* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

16 For

‖ *Or,* thankſgiving.
* *Hebr.* all the earth.
‖ *Or,* and his we are.
† *Hebr.* to generation & generation.
† *Hebr.* thing of Belial.
‖ *Or,* perfect in the way.
* *Hebr.* ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.
‖ *Or,* for.
‖ *Or,* (as ſome read) into ſmoke.
‖ *Or,* fleſh.
* Iſaiah 40 6. jam. 1. 10.
† *Hebr.* the children of death.
† *Hebr.* afflicted.
* Hebr. 1. 10.
† *Hebr.* ſtand.
* Exod. 34. 7. Deut. 34. 6. numb. 14. 18. nehe. 9. 17. pſal. 86. 15. jer. 32. 18.
† *Hebr.* great of mercy.
† *Hebr.* according to the height of the heaven.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnes unto childrens children:

18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments: hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull providence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep, as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons, the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darknes, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great & wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, *there is* that leviathan: *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou taketh away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoak.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.* 9 *The story of Gods providence over Abraham,* 17 *over Joseph,* 23 *over Jacob in Egypt,* 26 *over Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

OGive * thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac.

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 * Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land, he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: * *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

† Hebr. It is not.

* Deut. 7.9.

† Hebr. mighty in strength.

‖ Heb. 1.7.

† Hebr. he hath founded the earth upon her bases.

‖ Or, the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.

† Hebr. who sendeth.

† Hebr. walk.

† Hebr. break.

† Hebr. give a voice.

* Josh. 9.13.

† Hebr. to make his face shine with oil, or more than oil.

† Hebr. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.

† Hebr. formed. * Psal. 145.15.

† Hebr. shall be.

* 1 Chron. 16.8. isa. 12.4.

* Gen. 17. 2. & 22. 16 & 25. 2. & 28. 13. & 35. 11. luke 1. 73. heb. 6.17.

* Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 18.

† Hebr. the cord.

* Gen. 37. 28.

† Gen. 39.20.

† Hebr. his soul came into iron.

* Gen. 41.14.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:
22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdom.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 * He sent Moses his servant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 * He sent darkenesse, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.
29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.
31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 * He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 * He smote also all the first born in their land: the chief of all their strength.
37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:
44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Praise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 * Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 * We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies: * but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wildernesse.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was none of them left.
12 * Then beleeved they his words: they sang his praise.
13 * † They soon forgat his works: they waited not for his counsell:
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gave them their request: but sent leanness into their soul.
16 * They envied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 * They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their Saviour: which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.
23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word:
25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wilderness:
27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And

---

* Genes. 12.45.
† Hebr. possession.
* Genes. 46.5.
* Exod. 1.8.
† Exod. 2.17.
* Exod. 7.9.
† Hebr. words of his signes
* Exod. 10.22.
* Exod. 7.20.
* Exod. 8.5.
* Exod. 8. 17.& 24.
* Exod. 9.23.
† Hebr. he gave their rain hail.
* Exod. 20.4.
* Exod. 22.29.
* Exod. 23.25.
* Exod. 22.33.
* Exod. 23.21.
* Exod. 25.12.
* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11. 1 corinth. 10.4.
† Hebr. singing.
* Josh. 13. 17. deut. 6.10.
† Hebr. Hallelujah.
* Psalm 107.1. & 118.1.& 136.1.
* Judges 13.21.
* Judges 7.19.
* Exod. 14.11,12, &c.
* Exod. 14. 27 & 15.5.
† Exod. 14. 21.& 15.1.
† Exod. 15. 24.& 17.2.
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgat.
† Exo. 17.2. 1 cor. 10.6
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
* Numb. 11.31.
* Numb. 25.2.
* Numb. 16.31. deut. 11.6.
* Num. 16. 25 & 46.
* Exod. 32.4.
* Exod. 33.23.
† Hebr. a land of desire.
* Numb. 14.2.
† Hebr. to make them fall.
* Numb. 25.3.
* Numb. 25.7.
* Numb. 20.13.
* Deut. 9.1.
† Judges 2.21,&c.

* Judges 2. 16.
† Ors improvethed, or neatned
* Deut. 30. 2.
* Psal 105.1. 118 1. 136. 1
† He from Sea.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsell, and were || brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 * And he remembred for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII

The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and † from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 * Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnes: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with † rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships: that do business in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness: and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wilderness into a standing-water: and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vine-yards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes: and causeth them to wander in the || wilderness *where* there *is* no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poor on high || from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 * The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things: even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

David encourageth himself to praise God: 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise: 11 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the || clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth:

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe, over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt

---

* Judges 2. 16.
|| Or, impoverished, or, weakned.
* Deut. 30. 2.
* Psalm 105. 1. and 118. 1. and 135. 1.
† Hebr. from the sea.
* Job 33. 20.
† Hebr. singing.
† Hebr. waveth to and fro.
† Hebr. all their wisdom is swallowed up.
† Hebr. saltnesse.
* Isaiah 41. 18.
* Job 12. 21.
|| Or, void place
* 1 Sam. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7. and 8 verses.
|| Or, after.
* Job 22. 29. & 5. 16.
|| Or, Heb. Plethra.
* Psalm 60. 7.

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, under the perſon of Judas devoteth them:* 16 *He ſheweth their ſin:* 21 *Complaining of his own miſery, he prayeth for help:* 29 *He promiſeth thankfulneſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician. A pſalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull are opened againſt me: they have ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.
3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.
4 For my love they are my adverſaries: but I *give my ſelf unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.
7 When he ſhall be judged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become ſin.
8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.
9 Let his children be fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.
13 Let his poſterity be cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the ſin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Becauſe that he remembered not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing, like as with a garment: ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the ſhadow when it declineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.
24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.
25 I became alſo a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy.
27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, haſt done it.
28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed, but let thy ſervant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame, and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praiſe § LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.
31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor: to ſave *him* † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom,* 4 *the Prieſthood,* 5 *the conqueſt,* 7 *and the paſſion of Chriſt.*

¶ A pſalm of David.

THe * LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.
2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *ſhall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines ‖ from the womb of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.
4 * The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.
7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way, therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wiſdom.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the aſſembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD *are* great: ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.
5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindefull of his covenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works; that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement: all his commandments are ſure.
8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever: *and* are done in truth and uprightneſſe.
9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.
10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom, ‖ a good underſtanding have all they † that do *his commandments*; his praiſe endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Wealth

---

† *Hebr.* mouth of deceit.
† *Hebr.* have opened [themſelves]
‖ *Or,* an adverſary.
† *Hebr.* go out guilty, or wicked.
* Acts 1. 20.
‖ *Or,* charge.
† *Hebr.* within him.
† *Hebr.* from the judges of his ſoul.
* Matth. 22. 44. mark 12. 36. luke 20. 42. acts 2. 34. 1 cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.
‖ *Or,* more the womb of the morning: thou haſt have, &c. † Hebr. 5. 6. & 7. 17.
‖ *Or,* great.
† *Hebr.* Hallelujah.
† *Hebr.* prey.
† *Hebr.* are ſtabliſhed.
* Job 28. 28. prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccleſ. 1. 16.
‖ *Or,* good ſucceſſe.
† *Hebr.* that do them.
† *Hebr.* Hallelujah.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

† Hebr. judgement.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse endureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.

* 2 Cor. 9.9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for evermore.

* Dan. 2.20.

3 * From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

* Mal. 1.11.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God: † who dwelleth on high:

† Hebr. exalteth himself to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

* 1 Sam. 2.8. psal. 107.41.

8 That he may set *him* with princes: *even* with the princes of his people.

† Hebr. to dwell in an house.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house, to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

* WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:

* Exod. 13.3.

2 Judah was his sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 *The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

* Exod. 14.21. Josh. 3.13.

4 The mountains skipped like rams: *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and* ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

* Exod. 17.6. numb. 20.11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truly glorious,* 4 *and idols are vanity,* 9 *he exhorteth to confidence in God.* 12 *God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

* Psal. 42.10. & 79.10.

3 * But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

* Psal. 135.6.

4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

* Psal. 135.15.

5 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

6 They *have* ears, but they hear not: noses *have* they, but they smell not.

7 They *have* hands *but* they handle not: feet *have* they, but they walk not: neither speak they thorow their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: *so* is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will blesse *us*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD: †both small and great.

† Hebr. with.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you, and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go down into silence.

18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

* Dan. 2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance:* 12 *He studieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

† Hebr. in my dayes.

3 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

* Psal. 18.5, 6.

† Hebr. found me.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.

10 * I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* 2 Cor. 4.13.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

* Rom. 3.4.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation: and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 *The pſalmiſt by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdom is expreſſed.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 * It *is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed me about: yea, they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and is become my ſalvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will go into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſalvation.

22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed, is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

26 * Bleſſed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed us light: binde the ſacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This pſalm containeth ſundry prayers, praiſes and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keep his teſtimonies: and *that* ſeek him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praiſe thee with uprigheneſſe of heart: when I ſhall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſin againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have reſpect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelf in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy ſervant: *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.

19 * I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My ſoul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed: which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit, *and* ſpeak againſt me: *but* thy ſervant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight: *and* † my counſellours.

DALETH.

25 My ſoul cleaveth unto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes: and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy ſtatutes.

27 Make me to underſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talk of thy wonderous works.

28 My ſoul † melteth away for heavineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying, and grant me thy law graciouſly.

30 I have choſen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have ſtuck unto thy teſtimonies, O LORD, put me not to ſhame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

---

* Rom. 15.11.

* Pſal. 100.1. & 107.1 & 136.1. 2 chron. 5.13.

† *Hebr.* out of diſtreſſe.

* Heb. 13.6. pſal. 56.4, 11.

† *Hebr.* for me.

* Pſal. 145.2.

† *Hebr.* cut them off.

† *Hebr.* ent down.

* Exod. 15.2. Iſa. 12.2.

* Matth. 21.42. mar. 12.10 luke 20. 17. act. 4. 11. 1 pet. 2.4.

† *Hebr.* This is from the LORD.

* Matth. 21.9.

‖ *Or,* perfect, or ſincere.

† *Hebr.* judgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

† *Hebr.* Reveal.

* Gen 47. 9. 1 chron. 29.15. pſal. 39.12 heb. 11.13.

† *Hebr.* men of my counſell.

* Pſal. 25. 4. & 27.11. & 86.11.

† *Hebr.* droppeth.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall obſerve it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline mine heart unto thy teſtimonies: and not to covetouſneſſe.

† Hebr. Make to paſſe.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant: who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: *even* thy ſalvation, according to thy word.

‖ Or, So ſhall I anſwer him that reproveth me in a thing.

42 ‖ So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So ſhall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I ſeek thy precepts.

† Hebr. at large

46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant: upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.

54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have ſaid that I would keep thy words.

† Hebr. face.

58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

‖ Or, companies.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt deale well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good: teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

* Pſal. 19.9. prov. 8.11.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

† Hebr. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they deale perverſely with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that fear thee turn unto me: and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoak: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy law.

† Hebr. faithfulneſſe.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully, help thou me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heaven.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

† Hebr. ſtandeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſervants.

92 Unleſſe thy law *had been* my delights: I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: but I wil conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are ever with me.

† Hebr. it is ever with me.

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.

101 I have

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.
* Psal. 19.9. † Hebr. palate. 103 *How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! yea, sweeter then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

N U N.

‖ Or, lamp. 105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to do. 112 I have enclined my heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

S A M E C H.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Hebr. causest to cease. 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

A I N.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.
125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
* Prov. 8.11. Pla. 19.9. 127 *Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every false way.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The enterance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
† Hebr. according to the custom towards those, &c. 132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man, so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
† Hebr. righteousnesse. † Hebr. faithfulnesse. 139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
* Psal. 69.8. Joh. 2.17. † Hebr. eat me off. 140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
† Hebr. tried, or, refined. 141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do NOT I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
† Hebr. found me. 144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

K O P H.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.
‖ Or, that I may keep. 146 I cried unto thee, save me, ‖ and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night*-watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear *my* voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old: that thou hast founded them for ever.

R E S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
‖ Or, Many. 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
† Hebr. The beginning of thy word is true. 159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.
† Hebr. they shall have no stumbling block. 166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

T A U.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David praying against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

‖ Or, What shall be given unto thee? or what shall it profit thee? † Hebr. added.

‖ Or, [It is as] juniper. the sharp arrows of the mighty [man] with coals of [‖ Or,] [a man] of peare.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in: from this time forth, and even for evermore.

‖ Or, shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come? * Psal. 144.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seek thy good.

† Hebr. to sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then † proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

† Hebr. swelling.

* Psal. 121.3.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be as* mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

† Hebr. wickedness.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and propheseth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Hebr. returned the returning of Zion. † Hebr. hath magnified to do with them.

3 The-

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

5 They that ſowe in tears, ſhall reap in || joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing || precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come again with rejoycing: bringing his ſheaves *with him*.

|| Or, ſinging.

|| Or, ſeed-baſket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods bleſſing:* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A ſong of degrees || for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It *is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: *for* ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they || ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate.

|| Or, of Solomon.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiver with them

|| Or, ſhall ſubdue as pſal. 18. 45. or, deſtroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaving Iſrael in their great affliction.* 5 *The haters of the church are curſed.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

|| MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *upon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaves his boſom.

8 Neither do they which go by ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

|| Or, Many.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope:* 7 *He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiveneſſe with thee, that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My ſoul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: || *I ſay, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

|| Or, which watch unto the morning.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David profeſſing his humility:* 3 *exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes loftie: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelf in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my ſelf as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my ſoul *is* even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Hebr. walk.

† Hebr. wonderfull.

† Hebr. my ſoul.

† Hebr. from now

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark:* 8 *His prayer at the removing of the ark,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promiſes.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob:

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes: *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtool.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou and the ark of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſs: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them, their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.

15 I will || abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalvation: and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a || lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

† Hebr. habitations.

* 2 Chro. 6. 41. numb. 10. 35.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12. † 1 king. 8. 25. 2 chron. 6. 16. luk. 1. 9. act. 2. 30.

|| Or, candle.

* Luke 1. 69.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard:

† Hebr. even together.

beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

An exhortation to serve God.

A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in the* sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 *for his power.* 8 *for his judgements.* 15 *The vanity of idols.* 19 *An exhortation to bless God.*

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth: in the seas, and all deep places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from † ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouthes, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel, bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 *The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.*

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept: when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us *required of us* mirth: *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem: who said, † Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

seth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us. * [† Hebr.] the rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for the truth of his word:* 4 *He propheseth that the kings of the earth*

* Gen. 1.1.
* Gen. 1.6 Jer. 10.12.
* Gen. 1.2 14.
† Hebr. for the rulings by day.
* Exod. 12.29.
* Exod. 13.17.
* Exod. 14.21, 22.
* Exod. 14.28.. † Hebr. poked off.
* Exod. 5.22.
* Deut. 29.7. & 135.10. and 11.
* Numb. 21.23.
* Numb. 21.33.
* Josh. 12.7.
† Hebr. the words of a song.
† Hebr. laid us on heaps.
† Hebr. and of a stranger.
† Hebr. the head of my joy.
† Hebr. make bare.
* Obad. 12.13.
† Hebr. wasted.
† Hebr. that recompenseth. 13.

shall praise God. 7 *He professeth his confidence in God.*

¶ *A psalm* of David.

* Psal. 119.45.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He detesteth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for sincerity.*

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine uprising: thou understandest my thought afar off.

‖ Or, winnowest.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

* Amos. 9.2,3,4.

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

* Job 26.6 heb. 4.13.

11 * If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

† Hebr. darkneth not.

12 Yea, the darknes † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

† Hebr. as is the darknesse, so is the light.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

† Hebr. greatly.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

‖ Or, strength, [or,] body

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

† Hebr. all of them.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them?

* Psal. 40.5.

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely, thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred, I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

† Hebr. way of pain or grief.

24 And see ‖ *if there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg* 8 *He prayeth against them.* 12 *He comforteth himself by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

† Hebr. man of violences. * Rom 3. 14. psal. 58.5.

DEliver me O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart: continually they are gathered together *for* war.

3 * They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

‖ Or, let them [not] be exalted.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

† Hebr. a man of tongue, or an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to [his] overthrow.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an † evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conscience sincere,* 7 *and his life safe from snares.*

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

† Hebr. directed.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands, *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

‖ Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me: let not [their] precious oil break my head, &c.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

† Hebr. make not my soul bare.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

¶ Keep

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement: 3 He complaineth of his grief: 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer: 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in * thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.
7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: ‖ I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightnesse.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man: 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies: 9 He promiseth to praise God: 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLesset *be* the LORD † my strength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Rid me and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-stones, † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: yea, happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercy.

¶ David's *psalm* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king: and I will blesse thy Name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty: and of thy wondrous † works.
6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majesty of *his* kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* † an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† Hebr. passe over.

‖ Or, [A psalm] of David giving instruction.

‖ Or, Look on the right hand, and see. † Hebr. perished from me. † Hebr. no man sought after my soul.

* Exod. 34.7. rom 3.20. Gal. 2.16.

‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.

† Hebr. Let me hear thee

† Hebr. my rock. † Hebr. to the war, &c. 2 Sam. 22.2,3,&c 35.& 49. verses.

‖ Or, My mercy * Job 7.17. psal. 8.5. heb 2.6. * Psal. 39.5. Job 14.2. * Psal. 38. 13,14.

† Hebr. hands.

‖ Or, victory.

† Hebr. out. † Hebr. from kinde to kinde. † Hebr. able to bear burdens, or loaden with flesh. * Psa. 33.12 and 95.4.

† Hebr. end of his greatnes [there is] no search. † Hebr. things, or words. † Hebr. declare it.

* Exo. 34. 6,7. num. 14.18. psa. 86.5,15. & 103.8. † Hebr. great in mercy.

† Hebr. king. dom of all ages.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways: and ‖ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him, he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.

‖ Or, look unto thee.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely to be trusted.

† PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 * Put not your trust in princes: *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppressed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down, the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers, he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 * The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

* Psal. 118.8,9.

‖ Or, salvation.

* Exod. 15.18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praise him for his providence. 12 To praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises unto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food: *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob: his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

† Hebr. Who maketh my border peace. † Hebr. fat of wheat.

† Hebr. his words.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things and † flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints: even of the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

† Hebr. birds of wing.

† Hebr. exalted.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church.

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

† Hebr. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God 3 with all kinde of instruments.*

†Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7.1.

† Hebr. Halle.ujah

‖ Or, cornet.

‖ Or, pipe.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word.* 10 *To avoid the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdom complaineth of her contempt:* 24 *She threateneth her contemners.*

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel,

2 To know wisdom & instruction, to perceive the words of understanding,

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and † equity,

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdom crieth without, she * uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh.

27 * When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde, when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

* Isaiah 55.12. and 56.4 jer. 7.13. ezek. 5.18.

* Job 27. † Isa. 1.15. jer. 11.11. 18. and 14.12. * Mic. 3.4.

‖ Or, use of the simple.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † lifterest up thy voice for understanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity, *yea* every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked:

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,

† Hebr. equities. ‖ Or, advisement.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech. * Job 28. 28 psal. 111.10. chap. 9.10.

‖ Or, the principall part. † Hebr. an adding

* Isaiah 59.7. rom. 3.15. † Heb. In the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

† Hebr. wisdoms, [that is,] excellent wisdom. * Chap. 8.1.

† Hebr. liveth thy voice. * Matth. 13.44.

† Jam. 1.5. 1 king. 3.9.

* even from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her houſe enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remain in it.

22 * But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be || rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wiſdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentedneſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.*

MY ſon, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keep my commandments.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 * So ſhalt thou finde favour, and || good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It ſhall be † health to thy navell, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt-fruits of all thine increaſe;

10 * So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the ſon, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſdom, and † the man *that* getteth underſtanding.

14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: *and* happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſdom hath founded the earth: by underſtanding hath he || eſtabliſhed the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdom and diſcretion:

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 || Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſdom, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked: 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.*

HEar, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſon, * tender and only *beloved* in the ſight of my mother.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me; Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wiſdom, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdom is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdom: and with all thy getting, get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 * She ſhall give to thine head an ornament of grace, || a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings: and the yeers of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitened, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not, except they have done miſchief; and their ſleep is taken away, unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my ſayings.

21 Let

* Chap. 3. & 7.5.
* Pſal. 37.30.
* Job 18. 17. pſal. 101.25.
|| Or, pluckt up.
* Deut. 8.1. and 30.15.
† Hebr. yeers of life.
* Exod. 13. 9. deu. 5.8.
* Pſal. 111.10.
|| Or, good ſucceſſe.
* 1 Chro. 28.9.
* Rom. 12.16.
† Hebr. medicine.
† Hebr. watering, [or,] moiſtening.
* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26. deut. 26.2 &c. mal. 3.10. &c. luke 14.12
* Deut. 28.8.
* Job 5.17. heb. 12.5. apoc. 3.19
† Hel the man that graweth out understanding.
* Job 28. 15. &c. pſal. 19. 10. prov. 8. ver. 11. and 19.
& 16.16.
& Or, prepared.
* Pſal. 37 24. & 91.11.
† Heb. the owners thereof.
|| Or, Practiſe no evil.
* Pſal. 37.1.
† Hebr. a man of violence.
* Pſal. 25.13.
* Mal. 3 2.
* Jam. 4.6. 1 per. 5.5.
† Heb. exalteth the fools.
* 1 Chro. 29.1.
* 1 Chro. 28.9.
* Chap. 1.9.
|| Ur ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.
* Pſal. 91.11.
* Chap. 1.10.15. pſal. 1.1.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart:
22 For they are life unto those that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, || and let all thy wayes be established.
27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom* 3 *He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity* 22 *The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.*

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oil.
4 But her end *is* bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 * Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell:
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger.
11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine ear to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde and pleasant roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † ravished always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sins.
23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idlenesse,* 12 *and mischievousnesse.* 16 *Seven things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischief of whoredom.*

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and || make sure thy friend.
4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 * How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.
11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want, as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly: suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination † unto him:
17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischief:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee, and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 * For the commandment *is* a || lamp, and the law *is* light: and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery || of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by means of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he *is* hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore sevenfold, he shall give all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † understanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

† Hebr. medicine.
† Hebr. above all keeping.
† Hebr. frowardnesse of mouth, and perverseness of lips
|| Or, all thy wayes shall be ordered aright.
* Deut. 5.32.
* Chap. 2.16. & 5.24.
† Hebr. palate.
† Chap. 7.27.
† Hebr. thy strength.
† Hebr. water thee.
† Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her love.
* Job 31.4. & 34.21. chap. 15.3. Jer. 16.17. & 32.19.
† Hebr. fin.
|| Or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend
* Chap. 13. 4. & 20.4. & 24.33.
† Hebr. eateth forth.
† Hebr. of his soul.
† Hebr. naughty eyes.
* Rom. 3.15.
† Chap. 1.8.
* Psa. 19.9 & 119.105
Or, a candle.
Chap. 2.16. and 7.5.
Or, * the strange woman.
Matth. 5.28.
† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransom.

35 † He will not regard any ransom; neither wil he rest content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdom.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth* 10 *the cunning of a whore,* 22 *and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He deterreth from ſuch wickedneſſe.*

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

* Deut. 6 8. and 11.18. chap.3.3.

2 * Keep my commandments, and live: and my law, as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdom Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

* Chap. 5.3.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

† Heb. the ſons.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths a young man void of underſtanding,

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neer her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

† Hebr. in the evening of the day

9 In the twilight, † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

* Chap. 5.13.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

† Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn; her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

† Hebr. peace-offerings are upon me.

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

14 I *have* † peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved works, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love unto the morning; let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

† Hebr. In his hand.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ Or, the new moon.

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with § flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

† Hebr. ſuddenly.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks,

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

* Chap. 2. 18. & 5.5.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame,* 6 *and evidence of wiſdom.* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wiſdom.* 32 *Wiſdom is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.*

* Chap. 1.20.

DOth * not wiſdom cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Hebr. the abomination of my lips

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

† Hebr. wreathed.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 *For wiſdom *is* better then rubies, and all the things that may be deſired are not to be compared to it.

* Job 28. 15. pſal. 15,11. chap.3.15. & 16.16.

12 I wiſdom dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

‖ Or, ſubtilty.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſdom: I *am* underſtanding, I *have* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 3.15.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice ſilver.

* Chap. 7.14.

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement,

‖ Or, walk.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me to inherit ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled: before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world:

‖ Or, open places.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon § face of the depth:

‖ Or, the chief part.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

‖ Or, a circle.

29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

* Gen. 1 10 Job 38.10. pſal.104.9

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the ſons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keep my wayes.

* Pſa. 119. 1,2. & 1. 8. Luke 11. 28.

33 Hear inſtruction, and be wiſe, & refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doors.

35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† Hebr. bring forth

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisdom.*
13 *The custom,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

† Hebr. her killing.

2 She hath killed her † beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man and he will love thee.

* Matth. 7. 6.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

* Job 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7. * Chap. 10. 7.

11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous, she *is* simple and knoweth nothing.

* Chap. 7. 11.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

† Hebr. of secretion.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heavineſse of his mother.

* Chap. 15. 20. * Chap. 11. 4.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

* Psalm 37. 25.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

‖ Or, the wicked for [their] wickedness.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

* Chap. 12. 24.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

* Verſ. 11. Pſ. 112 6. † Hebr. a fool of lips.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 * The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating fool ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, shall be beaten.

9 * He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes shall be known.

* Chap. 6. 13.

10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, shall be beaten.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Chap. 13. 14.

12 * Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

* 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 cor. 13. 4.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neer destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding *hath* wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoak to the eyes: so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 * The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverſnesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

6 * The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but *it is* overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

† Hebr. defitute of heart.

† Hebr. He that walketh [being] a tale-bearer.

* 1 Kings 22. 1.

† Hebr. shall be sore broken.

† Hebr. those that strike [hands.]

† Hebr. departeth from.

* 1 Cor. 9. 9.

† Hebr. The soul of blessing.

* Psal. 7. 17. and 9. 16. and 10. 2. & 57. 7.

* Psal. 1. 3. and 92. 13. Jer. 17. 8.

† Hebr. taketh.

* 1 Pet. 4. 18.

* Chap. 20. 25.

* 1 Cor. 11. 7.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 18.

* Psalm 37. 37. chap. 11. 21.

† Hebr. perverse of heart.

‖ Or, bowels.

* Chap. 28. 19.

12 He that is † void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours, *there is* safety.

15 He that *is* surety for a stranger † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth souls *is* wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *hath* a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread, but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell, *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 * He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witnesse deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellours of peace *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclameth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is lothsom, and cometh to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednesse over-throweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by † labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Every

‖ Or, the fortresse.

† Hebr. The snare of the wicked is in transgression of lips.

* Chap. 18. 7.

* Chap. 13. 2.

* Chap. 3. 7.

† Hebr. in that day.

* Chap. 14. 5.

* Psalm 57. 5 and 59. 8.

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 2.

* Chap. 10. 14.

‖ Or, deceitfull.

* Chap. 15. 13.

† Or, abundant.

* Chap. 12. 14.

* Chap. 11. 3. & 5.

† Heb. sin.

* Job 18. 5. and 21. 17.

‖ Or, candle.

* Chap. 10. 2. and 20. 21.

† Hebr. with the hand.

‖ Or, shall be in peace.

* Chap. 14. 27.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull embassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that *is* destroyed for want of judgement.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his uprightnesse feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: * but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at * sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his † own bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked, at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor happy *is* he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools † poureth out * foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 † A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is made* † plain.

20 * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly

* Chap. 12.23. and 15.2.
† Hebr. spreadeth
† Hebr. shall be broken.
* Job 27. 17.
* Chap. 12.11.
* Chap. 23.13.
* Psal. 37.3. and 34.10.
* Job 12.4
* Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. chap. 6.19. & 12.17.
* Chap. 8.9.
* Chap. 10.23.
† Hebr. the bitternesse of his soul.
* Chap. 16.25.
* Chap. 2.31.
* Chap. 19.7.
† Hebr. many are the lovers of the rich.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Verse 5.
* Chap. 13.14.
† Hebr. fear of spirit.
* Chap. 17.5. matt. 25.40.
† Hebr. to nations
* Chap. 15.14.
† Hebr. bedeweth or babbleth.
* Vers 28. and chap. 12.23. & 13.16.
* Job 34. 21. chap. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Hebr. 4.13.
† Hebr. The healing of the tongue.
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 21.27. Amos 3.28 Isa. 1.11. & 66 3. Jer. 6.20.
* Or, instruction, &c.
* Job 36.6
* Chap. 17.22.
* Psal. 37. 16. 1 tim. 6.6 chap. 15.8.
* chap. 17.1.
* Chap. 26.21. & 29.22.
† Hebr. is raised up as a causey.
* Chap. 10.1.

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, * even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *in* hand he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is a* little with righteousnesse, than great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 * A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS, † all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is as* a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot *is* cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a lier giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † unpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as a* † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that covereth a transgression ‖ seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 * A man void of † understanding striketh hands,

---

* Chap. 10.23.
† Hebr. void of heart.
* See chap. 11. verf. 14.
† Hebr. in his season.
* Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.
* Chap. 12. 7. & 14. 11.
* Chap. 6. 18.
† Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.
* Pſal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.
‖ Or, correction
‖ Or, obeyeth.
† Hebr. possesseth an heart.
* Chap. 18. 12.
* Ver. 9. & chap. 19 21. and 20. 24. jer. 10. 23.
‖ Or, disposings
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Pſal. 37. 5 & 55. 23. matt. 6. 25. luk. 12. 22. 1 pet. 5. 4.
† Hebr. Roll.
* Job 21. 30.
* Chap. 6. 7. and 8. 13.
† Hebr. held innocent.
* Pſal. 37. 16. chap. 15. 16.
* Verſ. 1.
† Hebr. divination
* Lev. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1.
† Hebr. all the stones.
* Chap. 19. 12.
* Chap. 8. 11.
* Chap. 11. 2. & 18. 12.

‖ Or, he that understandeth a matter.
* Pſa. 2. 12. & 34. 9. & 15. 1. ifa. 30 18. jer. 17. 7.
* Chap. 3. 14.
† Hebr. maketh wise.
* Chap. 14. 12.
† Hebr. The soul of him that laboureth.
† Hebr. poureth into him.
† Hebr. A man of Belial.
* Chap. 5. 14. 19 & 15 18 & 25. 21. & 29. 22.
† Hebr. sendeth forth.
* Ch 15. 17
‖ Or, good cheer
* Pſ. 25. 2. chs. 27. 11. jer. 17. 10. mal. 3. 3.
* Chap. 14. 31.
† Heb. held innocent.
* Pſ. 127. 4. & 128 3.
† Hebr. A lip of excellency.
† Hebr. a lip of lying.
* Ch. 18. 16
† Hebr. a stone of grace.
* Ch. 10. 12
‖ Or, procureth.
‖ Or, A reproof worketh more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.
* Rom. 12. 17. 1 thes. 5. 15. 1 pet. 3. 9.
* Exo. 23. 7 ifa. 5. 23. chs. 24. 24.
* Chap. 8. 24.
* Chs. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
† Hebr. heart.

hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgement.

24 * Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish son *is a* grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding *is of* ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having ‖ separated himself, seeketh, *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as a* flowing brook.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that *is* a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is a* strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth entreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*BEter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witness shall not be † unpunished, and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is a* friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find good.

9 * A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much less * for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 * The kings wrath *is as* the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is as* dew upon the grass.

13 * A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are * a continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep: and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD: and ‖ that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for ‖ his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless, the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is a* son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.

28 † An

† *Hebr.* The froward of heart.
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 15.13. and 22.25.
‖ *Or*, is a medicine.
* Eccles. 2. 14 & 8.1.
* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13.
* James 2.19.
‖ *Or*, a cool spirit.
* Job 13.5.
‖ *Or*, he that separateth himself, seeketh according to [his] desire, [and] intermeddleth in every business.
* Chap. 20.3.
* Chap. 24.23. Jer. 19.15 deut. 1.17 & 16.19.
* Chap. 10.14. and 12.13 and 13.3.
* Chap. 12.18. and 26.22.
‖ *Or*, whisperers ‖ *Or*, like as when men are wounded.
† *Hebr.* chambers
* Psal. 18. 2. & 17.1. & 144.2.
† *Heb.* is set aloft.
* Chap. 10.15.
* Chap. 21.2. and 16.18 and 25.32.
† *Hebr.* returneth a word.
* Chap. 27.8.
* Chap. 12.14. and 13.2.
* Chap. 19. 14.
* Jam. 2.3.
* Chap. 17. 17.
* Chap. 28. 8.
* Chap. 14. 20.
* Exod. 23. 1. deut 19. 16. chap. 6 & 21. 28.
† *Hebr.* field lodge.
† *Hebr.* a man of gifts.
* Chap. 14. 20.
† *Hebr.* in wrath.
* Ecclesi. 10. 5. Chap. 20. 2. & 28. 15.
* Chap. 16. 14.
‖ *Or*, prudence.
* Chap. 16. 15.
* Chap. 17. 12.
* Chap. 21. 9. & 25. 24. and chap. 21. 19.
* Chap. 27. 15.
* Chap. 18. 22.
* Chap. 10 & 20. 13.
* Luke 11. 26. Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40.
* Chap. 28. 27.
‖ *Or*, will deal.
* Chap. 23. 21. & 28. 19.
‖ *Or*, to his deservings.
† *Or*, him him to die.
† *Hebr.* adde.
* Job 23. 13. psalm 33. 10. 11. prov. 16. 1. & 9. Isa. 46. 10.
* Chap. 15. 25.
* Chap. 21. 11.
† *Hebr.* will be cunning.

28 † An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drink *is* raging: and whoſoever is deceived thereby, *is* not wiſe.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoſo* provoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his own ſoul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be medling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold, therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and have nothing.

5 * Counſel in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime every one his own ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſin?

10 † * Divers weights, *and* divers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing ear, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 Their is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravell.

18 * Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good advice make war.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets: therefore medle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſave thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a † falſe balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD: how can a man then underſtand his own way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do juſtice and judgement is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

4 * † An high look and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one that *is* haſty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them, becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe-top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 * The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 * *Whoſo* ſtoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſom, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, ſhall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſom for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour, for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderne, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oil in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and ſpareth not.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wiſdom, nor underſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * ‖ ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then ſilver and gold.

* The

---

† Hebr. A witneſſe of Beliall.

* Chap. 19.12. and 16. 14.
* Chap. 20. 4.
‖ Or, winter.
* Chap. 28. 4.
‖ Or, bounty.
* Pſal. 51.5. Job 14.4. 2 kin. 8.46. 2 chr. 6.36. eccleſ. 7. 28. 1 Joh. 1. 8.
* Deut. 25. 15. cha. 11. 1. & 16. 2.
† Hebr. A ſtone, & a ſtone.
† Hebr. an ephah, and an ephah.
* Exod. 4. 21. pſal. 94. 9.
* Chap. 19. 25. & 17. 18.
* Chap. 27. 13.
* Chap. 9. 17.
† Hebr. Bread of lying, or falſhood.
* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 11. 13.
‖ Or, enticeth.
* Exod. 21. 17. lev. 20. 9. mar. 15. 4.
‖ Or, candle.
* Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13. and 24. 29. rom 12. 17. 1 theſ. 5. 15. 1 per. 3. 9.
* Verſ. 10.
† Hebr. balances of deceit.
* Pſalm 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. jer. 10. 23.
* Verſ. 8. pſal. 101. 5. &c.
‖ Or, lamp.
* pſal. 10. medicine

1. chap. 20. 14. * Chap. 16. 31. † Heb. is a purging

* Cha. 16. 2. † 1 Sam. 15. 22. iſa. 1. 11. hoſ. 6. 6. mic. 6. 7. chap. 15. 8.
* Ch. 6. 17.
† Hebr. Haughtineſſe of eyes.
‖ Or, the light of the wicked.
* Chr. 10. 2. & 13. 11.
† Hebr. ſaw them, or, dwell with them.
* Chap. 25. 19. & 13. 3. & 27. 15.
† Hebr. a woman of contentions.
† Hebr. an houſe of ſociety.
* Jam. 4. 5.
† Hebr. is not favoureth.
* Chap. 19. 25.
* Matth. 18. 30.
* Cha. 17. 8 & 18. 16.
‖ Or, ſport.
* Chap. 11. 18
* Verſ. 9.
† Hebr. in the land of the deſert.
* Eccles. 9. 14.
* Cha. 12. 13. & 18. 21.
† Hebr. in the wrath of pride.
* Chap. 13. 4.
* Pſ. 112. 9
* Chap. 15. 1. iſa. 66. 3. jer. 6. 20. pſal. 50. 9. amos. 5. 22.
† Hebr. in wickedneſſe.
* Chap. 19. 5. 9.
† Hebr. a witneſſe of lies.
‖ Or, conſidereth.
* Jer. 9. 23. & Pſ. 33. 17.
* Pſa. 3. 9.
‖ Or, victory.

* Eccle. 7. 1
‖ Or, favour is better then

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * || By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 ||Train up a childe †in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; || and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, || *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the || words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine eare, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, || even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ||to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause: and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient || land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old || land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with † rod, he shal not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, || even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For surely there *is* an || end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not, *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait || as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like || an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down †in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have striken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through

* Chap. 29. 13.
* Chap. 27. 22.
* Psal. 112. 13.
|| Or, the reward of humility.
|| Or, Catechize
† Hebr. in his way.
† Hebr. to a man that teacheth.
* Job 4 8. Hos. 10. 13
|| Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed
* 2 Cor. 9. 6.
† Hebr. good of eye.
* Phil. 2. 15.
|| Or, and hath grace in his lips.
|| Or, the matters.
* Chap. 26. 13.
* Chap. 2. Psal. 25. 14. Joh 5. 39. 1 Tim. 4. 15.
* Chap. 13. 24 and 19 18 Deut. 21. 18 and 89. 30. 17.
† Hebr. in the belly.
|| Or, (and) thou also.
|| Or, to those that send thee.
* Zech. 7. 10.
* Chap. 23. 11. Job 31. 21.
* Chap. 6. 1. & 11. 15
* Chap. 23. 10. Deut. 19. 14 & 27. 17
|| Or, bound.
† Hebr. obtain men.
* 1 Tim. 6. 9. 10.

* Hebr. Wilt thou cause thine eyes to flee upon it
* Chap. 22. 28. Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
|| Or, bound.
* Chap. 22. 23. Job 31. 21.
* Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. and 22. 15
|| Or, even I will rejoyce
* Chap. 24. 1. and 1. 31. Psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3.
* Chap. 2. 4. 14.
|| Or, reward.
* Rom. 13. 13. Eph. 5. 18.
† Hebr. of their flesh.
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12.
|| Or, as a robber.
* Isaiah 5. 11.
|| Or, a cockatrice.
† Hebr. in the heart of the sea.
* Hebr. I knew it not.
* Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. Psal. 37. 1. &c. and 73. 3.
* Psa. 10. 7.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.
6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.
7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.
9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.
10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small:
11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?
13 * My son, eat thou honey, because it *is* good, and the honey-comb *which is* sweet † to thy taste:
14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.
16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.
17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:
18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.
19 * || Fret not thy self because of evil men: neither be thou envious at the wicked.
20 * For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the || candle of the wicked shall be put out.
21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are given to change.
22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?
23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * It *is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.
24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:
25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.
26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giveth a right answer.
27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.
28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.
29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:
31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down:
32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.
33 * Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little clasping of the hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels; and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.
2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* † unsearchable.
4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.
5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.
6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.
7 * For better *is it* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou should'st be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.
8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and || discover not a secret to another:
10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.
11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.
12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold: *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.
13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest: so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.
14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without rain.
15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
17 || Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.
18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.
20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.
21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:
22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.
23 || The north-winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance, a backbiting tongue.
24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.
25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a far country.
26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.
27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.
28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, is *like* a city that *is* broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP.

† *Hebr.* is in strength.
* *Hebr.* strengtheneth might.
* Chap. 20.18. and 21.14. and 15.22.
† *Heb.* tried.
* Pro. 8.21.
* Job 34.
11. psal. 82.
12. jer. 32.
19. rom. 2.6. revel. 22.12.
* Psal. 19.9. & 119.103.
† *Heb.* upon thy palate.
* Chap. 23.18.
* Psal 34.
18. & 37.
24. Job 5.19.
* Psal 35.
15. chap. 17.
5. Job 31.
29.
† *Heb.* it be evil in his eyes.
* Psal. 37.
1. chap. 23.17.
‖ *Or,* keep not company with the wicked.
* Chap. 23.9. Job 21.17.
‖ *Or,* lamp.
† *Hebr.* changers.
* Lev. 19.
14. ch. 18.
& 28 21.
deut. 1.17
& 16.19
John. 7.24.
* Chap. 17.
15. isa. 5.23.
† *Hebr.* a blessing of good.
† *Hebr.* that answereth right words.
* Chap. 20.22.
† *Hebr.* a man of shield.
† *Hebr.* There is no searching.
* Chap. 20.8.
† *Hebr.* Put not thy glory.
* Luke. 14.10.
* Mat. 5.25 & 18.15.
‖ *Or,* discover not the secret of an other.
† *Hebr.* spoken upon his wheels.
* Chap. 13.17.
† *Hebr.* an gift of falshood.
* Chap 15. 18. gen 32. 4. and 16. 14. 1 sam. 25.24.
‖ *Or,* Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbours house.
† *Hebr.* full of thee.
* Psal. 120.4. chap. 12. 18.
* Exodus 23.4. rom. 12.20.
‖ *Or,* The north winde bringeth forth rain so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
* Chap. 21.9. and 19.13.
* Chap. 16.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about busie-bodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in the vest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 * Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom; ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † fire-brands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy self of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath *is* heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then † secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The † full soul loatheth an honey combe: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for † better *is a* neighbour that *is* neer, then a brother far off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestel, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and † tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, *many are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is a* wise son: but he that *is a* companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.

8 * He that by uſury and † unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖hidden.

13 * He that covereth his ſins ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; ſo *is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth underſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth covetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 * Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but he † is perverſe *in his* wayes ſhall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſt to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To have reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye: and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall have many a curſe.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſervations of publike government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, comradrie, and corruption.*

HE † that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoſo loveth wiſdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The king by judgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an evill man, *there* is a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſty hate the upright: but the juſt ſeek his ſoul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſervants are wicked.

13 * The poor and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wiſdom: but a * childe left *to himſelf*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall give thee reſt: yea, he ſhall give delight unto thy ſoul.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A ſervant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he underſtand, he will not anſwer.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his ſervant from a childe, ſhall have him become *his* ſon at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall uphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo *is* partner with a thief, hateth his own ſoul: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD † ſhall be ſafe.

26 * Many ſeek the † rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjuſt man *is* an abomination to the juſt: and he that *is* upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

2 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith: 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things inſatiable. 17 Parents not to be deſpiſed. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wiſe. 29 Four things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

THe words of Agur the ſon of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *have* not the underſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended up into heaven, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſons name, if thou canſt tell?

5 * Every word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two

† Chap. 13.22. eccl. 2. 26.
† Hebr. by increaſe.
* Chap. 26.27.
† Hebr. in his eyes.
* Job. 11. 20. eccles. 10.6. and verſ. 28.
‖ Or, ſought for.
* Pſal. 32. 5. 1 Joh. 1. 9. & 10.
* Rom. 11. 20.
* Gen. 9.6. exo. 21. 14.
* Chap. 20. 25.
* Chap. 12. 11.
* Chap. 23. 11. & 23. 4. 1 tim. 6. 9.
‖ Or, unpuniſhed.
* Chap. 18. 5. & 24. 23.
‖ Or, He that hath an evil eye. haſteth to be rich, v. 20.
* Chap. 27. 6.
† Hebr. a man deſtroying.
* Chap. 22. 10.
* Deut. 15. 8 ch. 22. 9.
* Chap. 29. 2. & v. 12. of this chapter.
† Hebr. a man of reproofs.
† Chap. 11. 10 & 28. 28. eccles. 10. 5.
‖ Or, Increaſed.
† Chap. 10 3. & 15. 20. & 27. 11.
† Luke. 15. 13. ch 9. & 28. 7.
† Hebr. a man of ſolutions.
† Job. 29. 16.
‖ Or, ſet a city on fire.
† Hebr. Men of bloud.
* Chap. 22. 2.
‖ Or, the uſurer.
* Chap. 20. 28.
* See, v. 17.
* Chap 10. 1. and 17. 21. and 25.
* Pſal. 37. 35. and 58. 11. and 91. 8.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13. 14.
‖ Or, is made naked.
‖ Or, in his matters.
* Chap. 15. 18 and 26. 21.
* Chap. 15. 33. and 18. 12.
Job 22. 29. Iuk. 14. 11. mat. 23. 12.
† Hebr. ſhall be ſet on high.
Chap. 19. 6.
† Hebr. the face of a ruler.
† Hebr. know.
* Joh. 3. 13. Job. 38. 4. pſal. 104. 3. iſa. 40. 12.
* Pſal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19. 8 and 119. 140.
† Hebr. purified.
* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 22. 18.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, * feed me with † food convenient for me:

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poor, and ſteal, and take the Name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 * *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never ſatisfied, *yea*, four things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of || the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock, the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I have done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat.

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an hand-maid that *is* heir to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer,

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

27 The locuſts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 || A grey-hound, an he-goat alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing up.

32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended,* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſon! and what, the ſon of my womb! and what, the ſon of my vows!

3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine: nor for princes ſtrong drink:

5 Leſt they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine unto thoſe that be † of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, & a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaff.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with || ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing *is* ſilk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe up, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her:

29 Many daughters || have done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

† Hebr. withhold not from me.
* Matth. 6.11.
† Hebr. of my allowance.
* Deut. 32.15.
† Hebr. bleſſe thee.
† Hebr. hurt not with thy tongue.
* Chap. 6.17.
* Pſal. 52 3. and 57 5. Iob 29. 17.
† Hebr. Wealth.
|| Or, the brook.
† Hebr. heart.
* Chap. 19.10.
† Hebr. wife, maid wife.
* Chap. 6.7.
† Hebr. gathered together.
|| Or, Horſe. Heb. Igir in the loins.
* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

† Hebr. ſilver.
† Hebr. of all the ſons of affliction.
* Pſal. 94.16.
† Hebr. bitter of ſoul.
† Hebr. the ſons of deſtruction.
† Levit. 9.15. Deut. 1.16.
* Chap. 24.
† Heb. ſtretcheth.
† Hebr. the taſteth
† Hebr. ſhe ſpreadeth.
|| Or, double garments.
|| Or, have gotten riches.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain,* 4 *because the creatures are restlesse in their courses:* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten,* 12 *and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, || to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men which they should do under the heaven † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I got me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, & on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do* that cometh after the king? || *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me: and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man, or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all § labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then*

* Chap. 12.9. psal. 144.4. psa. 36.6. and 62.9.
* Chap. 2.22. and 3.9.
* Psal. 104.5. and 119.90.
† Hebr. panteth.
* Psa. 104. 9, 10. job 38.10.
† Hebr. return to go.
* Chap. 3.15.
‖ Or, to afflict them.
* Chap. 7.13.
† Hebr. defect.
* 1 Kings 4.30. and 10.7, 23.
† Hebr. had seen much.
* Chap. 2.12. and 7.23.
* Chap. 1.17.
† Hebr. to draw my flesh with wine.
† Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.
† Hebr. sons of my house.
* 1 Kings 9.28. and 10.14.
† Hebr. musicall instrument and instruments.
* Chap. 1.3.
* Chap. 1.17. and 7.23.
‖ Or, in those things which have been already done.
† Hebr. that there is an excellency in wisdom more then in folly, &c.
* Prov. 17.24. Eccl. 8.1.
† Hebr. happeneth to me, even to me.
* Hebr. laboured.
* Psal. 49. 11, &c.
† Hebr. give.
* Chap. 1.3. and 3.9.
* Job 14.1.
* Chap. 1.12, 22. and 5.17. and 8.15.

that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat ? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I ?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up: that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works.* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth ?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart, concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth ?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him ?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression.* 4 *by envie,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by covetousnesse,* 9 *by solitarinesse,* 13 *by wilfulnesse.*

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travell, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity & vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 *Better is an handfull *with* quietnes then both the hands full *with* travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second: yea he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good ? this *is* also vanity, yea, *it is* a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that *is* alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone* ?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom, *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanity in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression.* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, * then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he *hath* no pleasure in fools, * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

‖ Or, might his senses.

† Hebr. before him.

* Job 27.17.

† Hebr. to bear.

† Hebr. to be far from.

‖ Or, lack.

* Chap. 3.3.

‖ Or, that which is driven away.

* Ver. 1.

‖ Or, that they might clear God and see, &c.

* Psal. 49.21. chap. 2.16. † Hebr. of the sons of man

† Hebr. is ascending.

* Chap. 8. & 8.17.

* Chap. 5.7. &c.

† Hebr. and.

* Job 3. 7, &c.

* Job 3. 11, 16, 21.

† Hebr. all the righteous of work.

† Hebr. this [is] the envie of a man from his neighbour.

* Prov. 6.10 and 24.32.

* Prov. 25. 6. & 26.12.

† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admonished.

* 1 Sam. 15.22. psal. 50 8. pro 15.8. & 21.27.

‖ Or, word.

* Matt 6. 7. prov. 10.19.

* Deut. 23.21.

* Psal. 66. 13, 14.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknes.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I have seen: † it is good and comely *for* one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour: this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall: I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be covered with darkenesse.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 The difficulty of wisdom.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 * Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self overwise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this: yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All

† *Hebr.* at the will, or, purpose.

* Job 1 21. 1 tim. 6. 7. psa. 49. 17.
* Chap. 2. 23.
* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12.
† *Hebr.* [there is a good which is comely, &c.
† *Hebr.* the number of the dayes, ‖ *Or*, Though [he give] not much yet he remembereth, &c.

† *Hebr.* soul.

† *Hebr.* then the walking of the soul:

† *Hebr.* the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.
* Psal. 144. 4.

* Prov. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

‖ *Or*, † anger.

* Prov. 13. 18. & 15. 31, 32.
† *Hebr.* found.

* Deut. 16. 19.

* Prov. 14. 17 & 16. 32.

† *Hebr.* out of wisdom.
‖ *Or*, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.
† *Hebr.* shadow.
* Chap. 1. 15.
† *Hebr.* made.

† *Hebr.* be desolate.
† *Hebr.* not in thy time.
* Prov. 21. 22 & 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.
* Prov. 20. 9. 1 kings 8. 46. 1 joh. 1. 8.
† *Hebr.* give not thine heart.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 ¶ I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness, *and* madness.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that * God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and † the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment, † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit, neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men:* 7 *comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods providence ruleth over all.* 13 *Wisdom is better then strength.*

FOr all this † I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished, neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart, for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare, so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

† Hebr. I and my heart compassed.
* Prov. 22.14.
† Hebr. that is good before God.
‖ Or, weighing one thing after another, to finde out the reason. *Gen. 1.27.
* Prov. 7.24.
† Hebr. the strength.
† Hebr. shall know.
‖ Or, how it shall be? *Job 14.5.
‖ Or, casting of weapons.
* Pſal. 37.10,11. & 73.19.
* Pſal. 73.13.
* Chap. 2.22.
† Hebr. I gave, or put my heart.
* Mal. 3.14. pſal. 49.5. and 73.13.
† Hebr. live, or enjoy life. Chap. 2.24. & 3.13. & 5.18.
* Pſal. 49.6.

16 * Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly,* 16 *of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand:* but a fools heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth *him,* and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of § ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place: for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler:

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it: and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and a † babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse, and the end of † his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no, not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber, for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth, are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon § earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing *is it* for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childehood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creator is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 18 *The fear of God is the chief and end of vanity.*

* REmember now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou shalt say, *I have* no pleasure in them:

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the starres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, & desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern:

7 * Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And ‖ moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and * set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further *by* these, my sons be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ THE

---

* Prov. 21.22. chap. 7.19.

† Hebr. flies of death.

* Hebr. his heart.

* Hebr. § on before. † Hebr. in great heights. * Prov. 30.22. * Psal. 7. 16. prov. 25.27.

† Hebr. the master to the tongue. * Prov. 10.32. and 12.13. † Hebr. grace.

* Hebr. his mouth. * Prov. 15.2. † Hebr. multiplieth words. * Chap. 8.21. and 6.12. * Isaiah 3.3.4. * Psal. 104.15. † Hebr. maketh glad the life. * Exod. 21.28. ‖ Or, conscience.

† Hebr. upon the face of the waters. * Deut. 15.10. mat. 10. 42. prov. 19.17.

† Hebr. and be light.

‖ Or, anger.

* Prov. 12.6.

‖ Or, the grinders fail, because they grinde little.

* Gen. 3.19.

* Cha. 1.2. ‖ Or, the more wise the preacher was, &c. * 1 Kings 4.32. † Jedhe. words of delight. ‖ Or, reading. Or, the end of the matter even] all that hath been heard, is. * Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1 cor. 5.10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ:* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THE song of songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.
3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.
4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.
5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.
6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.
7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocks* to rest at noon: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?
8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.
9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.
10 Thy cheeks are comely with rowes *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.
11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.
12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.
15 Behold, thou *art* fair ‖ my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.
16 * Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.
17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Christ and his church:* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christs care of the church.* 16 *The profession of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the rose *of* Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.
2 As the lilie among thorns: so *is* my love among the daughters.
3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons: † I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.
4 He brought me to the † banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.
5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* sick of love.
6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.
7 ‖ * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.
8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.
9 * My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † shewing himself thorow the latteſſe.
10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.
11 For lo, the winter is past, the raine is over and gone.
12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.
13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice, for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.
15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.
16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.
17 * Untill the day breake, and the shadows flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad waies I will seek him whom *my* soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.
5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.
6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel:
8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of feare in the night.
9 King Solomon made himself ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved *with* love, *for* the daughters of Jerusalem.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP.

† Hebr. I adjure you. * Chap. 4. 6 and 8. 6. * Verse 13. † Hebr. flourishing.

* Chap. 4. 10. † Hebr. thy loves. * John 6. 44. ‖ Or, they love thee uprightly.

‖ Or, as one that is veiled.

‖ Or, cypres. ‖ Or, my companion. * Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12. ‖ Or, galleries.

† Hebr. delightsome. † Hebr. palate. † Hebr. wine of wine. † Hebr. stay me with apples. * Chap. 8. 3.

* Chap. 3. 5. ‖ Or, of division.

* Chap. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

* Chap. 3. 5.

‖ Or, bed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.
* Chap. 6. 5, 6.
‖ Or, that eat of, &c.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

* Chap. 7. 3.
* Chap. 2. 17.
† Hebr. Breathe.
* Ephes. 5. 27.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

* Deu. 3. 6.
‖ Or, taken away my heart.
* Chap. 8. 2.

5 * Thy two brests *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, * and Hermon from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ‖ ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse: thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, * *my* spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments, then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the honeycomb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

† Hebr. barred.
‖ Or, cypres.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cynamom, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come, thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church, having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved!

‖ Or, and be drunken [with] loves.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of *the door*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as some read) in me.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Hebr. passing, [or,] running about.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

† Hebr. what.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

† Hebr. a standard-bearer.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

‖ Or, curled.
* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† Hebr. ſitting in fulneſſes. [that is] fitly placed and; ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* black as a raven.

‖ Or, bowers of perfumes.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

† Hebr. his palate.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with § beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* ſaphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

‖ Or, they have buffeted me up.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have ‖ overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

* Chap. 4. 1. and 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her and bleſſed her: *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

† Hebr. I knew not.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

‖ Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her graces.* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O prince's daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are

are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* want-eth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

6 How fair, and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs coming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother, *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee: yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love until he please.

5 (* Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruell as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements:* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service:* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threatenings:* 21 *Bewailing their wickedness, he denounceth Gods judgements:* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threateneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O * heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished, and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The * ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head *is* sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your country *is* * desolate: your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had * left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is

† Hebr. mixture.
* Chap. 4.5.
‖ Or, crimson.
† Hebr. bound.
† Hebr. straightly.
‖ Or, of the ancient.
* Chap. 2.15. and 6.3.
† Hebr. open.
* Gen. 30. 14.
† Hebr. they should not despise me.
† Hebr. knew.
* Deut. 32.1.
* Jer 8.7.
† Hebr. of heavinesse.
† Hebr. alienated, or separated.
† Hebr. increase revolt.
* Psa 9.2.
* Chap. 2.6.
* Chap. 3.5. and 2.7.
† Hebr. why should ye smite any more? or, adde ye?
* Chap. 3.6.
† Hebr. hath.
† Hebr. peace.
† Hebr. flee away.
‖ Or, oil.
* Chap. 5.5. deut. 28.51.52.
† Hebr. as the overthrow of strangers.
* Lam. 3. 22. rom. 9.29.
* Gen. 19. 24.
* Prov. 15. 8. & 21.27. chap. 66.3. jer. 6.20. amos. 5.22.
† Hebr. great he goats.
† Hebr. to be seen.

on abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; * cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot! it was full of judgement; righteousnes lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 ¶ And I will turn *my* hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges, as at the first, and thy counsellours, as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, The faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired; and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdom.* 6 *Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking:* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſty.*

THE word that Isaiah the ſon of Amoz ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers, like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols; they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf, therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty.

11 The * lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſs of men ſhall be bowed down, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he ſhall be brought low:

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, & upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all † pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſs of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the † earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which cometh by ſin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.*

FOR behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſellour, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will give * children to *be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

5 And

¶ Or, Iniquity.

* Prov. 28.9. Jer. 6.20. Amos 5.21. † Hebr. multiply prayer. * Chap. 59.3. † Hebr. bloods. * 1 Pet. 2.11.

¶ Or, Righten.

* Jer. 5.28. Zech. 7.10.

¶ Hebr. according to pure neſſe.

‖ Or, they that return of her. * Job 31.3. Pſal. 1.6. and 5.6. & 73.27. & 92.10. & 104.35. † Hebr. breaking.

‖ Or, and his work.

* Mic. 4. 1. &c.

‖ Or, prepared.

¶ Or, Iſraelites.

* Hebr. pictures of deſire. ‖ Or, the idols ſhall utterly paſſe away. * Hoſ. 10. 8. Luk. 23. 30. rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6. † Hebr. the duſt. † Hebr. the idols of his ſilver &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

* Hebr. a man-ſeiſure to ſeparate unto. ‖ Or, skilfull of ſpeech. * Pſalm. 10. 10.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them. O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, † and wanton eyes, walking, and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments, *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well set hair, baldnesse; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being ‖ desolate shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: only † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his severe judgement:* 8 *His judgements upon covetousnesse,* 11 *upon lasciviousnesse,* 13 *upon impiety,* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOw will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my wellbeloved hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up, *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † trodden down.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns, I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression, for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeild one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeild an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drink, that continue until night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And

† Hebr. lift up (the hand.)

1 Or. hinder up

* Gen. 13 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5.

† Hebr. done to him.

‖ Or. they which call thee blessed.

† Hebr. swallow up.

‖ Or. harnt.

† Hebr. deceiving with their eyes.

‖ Or. tripping nicely.

† Hebr. make naked.

‖ Or. net-works

‖ Or. sweet balls

‖ Or. spangled ornaments

† Heor. houses of the soul.

† Hebr. night.

‖ Or. emptied. [Heb.] cleansed.

† Hebr. for the escaping of Israel.

‖ Or. to life.

* Exod. 13. 21. ‖ Or. above.

† Heb. a covering.

* Psal. 80. 8. Isai. 27. 2. Matt. 21. 33. Mark. 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9.

† Hebr. the horn of the son of oil.

‖ Or. made a wall about it.

† Hebr. hedges.

† Hebr. for a treading.

† Hebr. plant of his pleasures.

† Hebr. a scab.

* Micah. 2. 2.

‖ Or. In mine ears. [saith] the LORD, &c.

† Hebr. if not, &c.

* Prov. 23. 29, 30.

‖ Or. pursued them.

† Hebr. their glory are men of famine.

15 And * the mean man ſhall be brought down, and the mighty man ſhall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

17 Then ſhall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and ſin as it were with a cart rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, *and* haſten his work, that we may ſee *it*: and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkneſſe for light, and light for darkneſſe; that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wiſe in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own ſight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drink.

23 Which * juſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire devoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaff, ſo their root ſhall be rottenneſſe, and their bloſſom ſhall go up as duſt: becauſe they have caſt away the law of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcaſes were ‖ torn in the midſt of the ſtreets: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an enſigne to the nations from far, and will hiſſe unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall be weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleep, neither ſhall the girdle of their loins be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhoes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrows *are* ſharp, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hoofs ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion, they ſhall roar like young lions: yea, they ſhall roar and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carry *it* away ſafe, and none ſhall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they ſhall roar againſt them like the roaring of the ſea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkneſſe *and* ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage: 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacy of the people unto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaved.

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his ‖ train filled the temple.

2 Above it ſtood the ſeraphims: each one *had* ſix wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and ſaid, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hoſts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the poſts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, becauſe I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have ſeen the king, the LORD of hoſts.

6 Then flew one of the ſeraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* upon my mouth, and ſaid, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy ſin purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will go for * us? Then I ſaid, † Here am I, ſend me.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Go and tell this people, * Hear ye ‖ indeed, but underſtand not: and ſee ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, & underſtand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? and he anſwered, Until the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † utterly deſolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* ſhall return, and ſhall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whoſe ‖ ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaves*: *ſo* the holy ſeed *ſhall be* the ſubſtance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne Chriſt promiſed. 17 Ahaz judgement is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſon of Jotham, the ſon of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, went up towards Jeruſalem, to war againſt it, but could not prevail againſt it.

2 And it was told the houſe of David, ſaying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto Iſaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jaſhub thy ſon, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool, ‖ in the high-way of the fullers field:

4 And ſay unto him, Take heed, and be quiet: fear not, † neither be faint-hearted, for the two tails of theſe ſmoking fire-brands: for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſon of Remaliah.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſon of Remaliah have taken evil counſell againſt thee, ſaying,

6 Let us go up againſt Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, *even* the ſon of Tabeal.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and five yeers ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſon: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD ſpake again unto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Aſk thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God: ‖ aſk it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſk, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And

---

* Iſai. 2. 9, 11, 17.

‖ Or, the holy God. [Hebr.] the God the holy.

† Hebr. that ſay concerning evil, [It is] good, &c.
* Prov. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16.

† Hebr. Before their face.
* Prov. 27. 15.

† Hebr. the tongue of fire.

‖ Or, an end.
* Chap. 9. 20, 21. and 10. 4.

‖ Or, diſtreſſe.

‖ Or, when it is light, it ſhall be dark in the deſtructions thereof.

* Joh. 12. 39, 40, 41.

‖ Or, the skirts thereof.

† Hebr. skirts called to this.
* Rev. 4. 8.

† Hebr. His glory is the fulneſſe of the whole earth.

† Hebr. thereſholds

† Hebr. cut off.

† Hebr. and in his hand a live coal.

† Hebr. touſed it to touch.
Gen. 1. 26
† Hebr. behold I me
Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 10. joh. 12. 40. act 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.
‖ Or, wholly. but ceaſing, &c.
Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c.
† Heb. deſolate with deſolation
‖ Or, when it is returned, and hath been prouſed.
‖ Or, ſtock, [or] ſtem.

* 2 Kings 16. 5.

† Hebr. reſteth on Ephraim.

‖ That is, the remnant ſhall return.
† 2 Kings 18. 17.
‖ Or, cauſey.
† Hebr. let not thy heart be tender.
‖ Or, waken.
† Hebr. from a people.
‖ Or, do ye not beleeve? [it is] becauſe ye are not ſtable.
Heb. and the Lord added to ſpeak.
‖ Or, make [thy] petition deep.

12 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe: * Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, ‖ and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he prophesieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Judah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgements shall be unresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the prophetesse, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches ‖ of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe thorow Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countrey: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me, † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary: but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houses of Israel; for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 * To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth, and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish, and they shall be driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride.* 13 *for their hypocrisie,* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

NEverthelesse, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her*, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darknesse have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast mulciplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * Son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called

Wonder-

Wonderfull, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace *there shall be* no end upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnes of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and †joyn his enemies together;

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the ‖leaders of this people cause them to erre: and they ‖ that are led of them are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for every one *is* an hypocrite and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the †fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria the rod of hypocrites for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.*

WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse, *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will ‖ punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanenesse, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be †few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock Oreb: and as his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And

---

* Luke 1. 31,33.

* 2 Kings 19.31. chap. 37. 32.

† Hebr. mingle.

† Hebr. with whole mouth. * Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.

‖ Or, they that call them blessed.

‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them.

† Hebr. swallowed up.

‖ Or, Villany.

† Hebr. meat. † Hebr. eat.

‖ Or, to the writers that write grievousnesse.

* Chap. 9. 25. & 9.12.

‖ Or, O Woe to the Assyrian. † Hebr. Ashur. ‖ Or, though.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

* 2 Kings 18.24,33. and 19. 10, &c.

* 2 Kings 19.31. † Heb. visit upon. † Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart. ‖ Or, like many people.

* Ab 33.23

‖ Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. ‖ Or, that which is not wood.

† Hebr. from the soul, and even to the flesh. † Heb. number.

* Chap. 8.22. Rom. 9.27. † Heb. in, or among. ‖ Or, in. * Chap. 8.22. ‖ Or, but he shall lift up his staff of them. * Exod. 14.

* Judges 7.25. Psal. 83.11.

† Hebr. shall remove.

† Hebr. Cry shrill with thy voice.

‖ Or, mightily.

* Alt. 33.23.

† Hebr. fore-[or] smell.

‖ Or, argue. * Joh. 4.9. 2 thess. 2.8

* Chap. 65.25.

‖ Or, adders.

* Rom. 15.12. † Hebr. glory.

† Hebr. assemblings.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed, because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath: he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and ‖ reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as § waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shal set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ilands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four † corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

† Hebr. the children of the east.

† Hebr. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand

† Hebr. the children of Ammon their obedience.

14 But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Hebr. in shoes.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

* Exod. 14.29.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation, I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

* 1 Chro. 16.8. psal. 105. 1.

‖ Or, proclaime his Name

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

† Hebr. make bitternesse.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude *in* the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell.

† Hebr. like-nesse.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of § LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be ‖ faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

‖ Or, fall down.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travelleth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Hebr. wonder-ment. † Hebr. every man at his neighbour † Hebr. faces of the flames

9 Behold the day of the LORD cometh, cruell, both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

* Ezek. 32. 7. joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luk. 21. 25.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will

will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed roe, and as a ſheep that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.
15 Every one that is found, ſhall be thruſt thorow: and every one that is joyned *unto them* ſhall fall by the ſword.
16 Their children alſo ſhall be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes: their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſhed.
17 Behold, I will ſtir up the Medes againſt them, which ſhal not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.
18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhal have no pity on the fruit of the womb: their eye ſhall not ſpare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, ſhal be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.
21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owls ſhall dwell there, and †ſatyres ſhall dance there.
22 And the wilde † beaſts of the iſlands ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods merciful reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatened.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land, and the ſtranger ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.
2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and handmaids: and they ſhal take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,
4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‖ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed! the ‖ golden city ceaſed!
5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers.
6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted: *and* none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.
8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.
9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † chief ones of the earth: it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they ſhal ſpeak and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?
13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.
14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.
15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.
16 They that ſee thee ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wildernes, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?
18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.
19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.
20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil doers ſhall never be renowned.
21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I wil riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.
23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſom of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.
24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I have purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:
25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.
26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?
28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died was this burden.
29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.
30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his ‖appointed times.
32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? * That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

CHAP.

* Pſal. 137.9.

† Hebr. as the overthrowing. * Gene. 19.25. Jer. 50.40.

† Hebr. Zim.

† Hebr. Ochim.

‖ Or, oſtriches.

† Hebr. daughter of ſ owl.

† Hebr. Iim.

‖ Or, palaces.

† Hebr. that had taken them captives.

‖ Or, taunting ſpeech.

§ Or, exactreſſe of gold.

† Hebr. a ſtroke without removing

‖ Or, The grave.

† Hebr. leaders, [or] great goats.

‖ Or, did let his priſoners looſe homeward

* Job 18. 19. pſal. 21.11. and 37.28 and 109.23. * Exod. 20.5. mat. 23.35.

* 2 Chro. 20.6. job. 9.12. pro. 21. 30. dan. 4.32.

‖ Or, adder.

‖ Or, he ſhal not be alone.

‖ Or, aſſembled. * Pſal 87. 2.5. and 102.17.

‖ Or, betake themſelves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for *in the* way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay *is* withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab, the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom.* 6 *Moab is threatened for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The judgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab *howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourn, surely they *are* striken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thorow* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I have made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts, for Kir-hareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray: but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *shall be* very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatened.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The wo of Israels enemies.*

THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm, and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindefull of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a ‖ heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning *he is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Jer. 48. 37, 38. ezek. 7. 18.

† Heb. descending into weeping: or, coming down with weeping

‖ Or, to the borders thereof, even to Zoar, as an heifer

* Jer. 48. 5, 34.

* Heb. breaking.

† Heb. desolations.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.

† Heb. addition

‖ Or, Petra. [Heb.] a rock.

‖ Or, a nest forsaken.

† Heb. Bring.

† Heb. wringer.

† Heb. the treaders down

‖ Or, prepared.

* Dan. 7. 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

* Jer. 48. 29.

* Jerem. 48. 20.

‖ Or, mutter.

‖ Or, plucked up.

‖ Or, the alars is fallen upon

* Jerem. 48. 33.

‖ Or, not many.

‖ Or, images.

‖ Or, remembred in the day of inheritance, and [there shall be] deadly sorrow.

‖ Or, noise.

‖ Or, many.

‖ Or, children down.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians:* 7 *An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.*

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:
2 That ſendeth embaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go, ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ‖ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.
3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.
4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place, like a clear heat ‖upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.
5 For afore the harveſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.
6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.
7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt:* 11 *The fooliſhnes of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.*

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.
2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdom againſt kingdom.
3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.
4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce king ſhal rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.
5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.
6 And they ſhall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.
7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, & every thing ſowen by the brooks, ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.
8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, & all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.
9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works ſhall be confounded.
10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.
11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſell of the wiſe counſellours of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſon of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, & let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, *even* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.
16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.
17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt; every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelf, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.
18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak the † language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.
19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.
20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry unto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Saviour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliver them.
21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.
22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.
23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptian ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.
24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:
25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it:
2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſon of Amos, ſaying, Go and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy ſhoes from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked and barefoot.
3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeers, *for* a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:
4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.
5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.
6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ iſle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither

‖ Or, out-ſpread & poliſhed.
‖ Or, a nation that meteth out and treadeth down.
[Heb.] a nation of line line, and treading under foot.
‖ Or, whoſe land the rivers deſpiſe.
‖ Or, regard my ſet dwelling.
‖ Or, after rain.
‖ Or, out-ſpread & poliſhed, &c.
† Hebr. maugle.]
† Hebr. ſhall be emptied.
† Hebr. ſwallow up.
‖ Or, ſhut up.
† Hebr. and ſhall not be.
‖ Or, white works.
† Hebr. foundations.
† Hebr. of living things.
‖ Or, covenants. [Heb.] corners.
† Hebr. a ſpirit of perverſities.
† Hebr. the lip.
‖ Or, of Heres or, of the ſun.
† Hebr. by the hand of Iſaiah.
† Hebr. the captivity of Egypt.
† Hebr. nakedneſſe
‖ Or, ſojourney.

ther we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe thorow: so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

† Hebr. hard.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

‖ Or, my mind wandered. † Hebr. put.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: Arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsmen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or cried as a lion. * Abac. 2. 1.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, every night. * Jer. 51. 8. reve. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

† Hebr. son.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, bring ye.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, for fear. Hebr. from the face.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawn sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grievousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

† Hebr. bowes.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jury by the Persians: 8 He reproveth their humane wisdom, and worldly joy: 15 He prophesieth Shebnas deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

† Hebr. of the bowe.

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

* Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1. † Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

† Hebr. made naked. * Heb the choice of the valleys.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men *and* horsmen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

‖ Or, towards.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsmen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem: and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

‖ Or, He.

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

‖ Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, verse 18. shall surely, &c.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

† Hebr. the captivity of a man.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a † large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† Hebr. large of spaces. * Job. 12. 14. reve. 3. 7.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

‖ Or, instruments of viols.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; * so he shall * open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre: 17 Their unhappy return.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

† Hebr. silent.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

† Hebr. from afar off.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. to pollute.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

† Hebr. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

§ Or, concerning a merchant. Heb. Canaan. ‖ Or, strengths.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon, arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Hebr. It shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD; it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God on the land: 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest, as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‖ Or, prince. * Hos. 4.9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Hebr. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Ier. 7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10. Eze. 26.13. Hos. 2.11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

‖ Or, valleys. † Hebr. wing.

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Hebr. Leanness to me, or my secret to me.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the * pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

* Iere. 48.44.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

† Hebr. visit upon.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

† Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

‖ Or, dungeon.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

† Hebr. as. ‖ Or, round wanting. * Chap. 13.10. Eze. 32.7. Joel 2.31. and 3.15.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonder-

wonderfull things: *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* truth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall never be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall fear thee.

4 For thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poor, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorm, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorm *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring down the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain ſhall the LORD of hoſts make unto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Hebr. ſwallow up.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountain the face of the covering † caſt over all people, and the vail that is ſpread over all nations.

† Hebr. covered.

8 He will * ſwallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

* 1 Cor. 15.55. * Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 For in this mountain ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, & Moab ſhall be ‖troden down under him, even as ſtraw is troden down for § dunghill.

‖ Or, threſhed. ‖ Or, threſhed in Madmenah.

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth his *hands* to ſwim: and he ſhall bring down their pride together, with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walls ſhall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Judah: We have a ſtrong city, ſalvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† Hebr. truths.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* ‖ minde is ſtayed *on thee*; becauſe he truſteth in thee.

† Hebr. peace, peace. ‖ Or, thought, or imagination.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlaſting ſtrength.

† Hebr. the rock of ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the juſt *is* uprightneſſe: thou moſt upright, doeſt weigh the path of the juſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the deſire of our ſoul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoul have I deſired thee in the night, yea, with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteouſneſſe.

10 Let favour be ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteouſneſſe: in the land of uprightneſſe will he deal unjuſtly, and will not behold the majeſty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for *their* envie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies ſhall devour them.

‖ Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in us.

‖ Or, for us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not live: they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified, thou haſt removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they viſited thee: they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* upon them.

† Hebr. ſecret ſpeech.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs: ſo have we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall live, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing, ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doors about thee, hide thy ſelf as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more cover her ſlain.

* Mic. 1. 3.

† Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard.* 7 *His chaſtiſements differ from judgements.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his ſore & great & ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh leviathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent, even leviathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the ſea.

‖ Or, croſſing like a bar.

2 In that day ſing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thorns againſt me in battell? I would ‖ go thorow them, I would burn them together.

‖ Or, march againſt.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Jacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is he ſlain according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlain by him?

† Hebr. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the eaſt winde.

‖ Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth. ‖ Or, when he removeth it.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſin: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalk ſtones that are beaten in ſunder, the groves and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand up.

‖ Or, ſun-images.

10 Yet the defenced city ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calf feed, and there ſhall he lie down, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse.* 5 *The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their errour.* 9 *Their untowardnesse to learn,* 14 *and their security.* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their securitie shall be tried.* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.*

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Hebr. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Hebr. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

† Hebr. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the brests.

† Hebr. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

‖ Or, Each been.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

† Hebr. stammerings of lip.

* 1 Cor. 14.21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest, *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little, that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118.22. mat. 21.42. act. 4.11. 1 pet. 2.6, 7, 8. rom. 9.33 and 10.11.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shal be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Hebr. a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day, and by night: and it shall be a vexation onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

‖ Or, when he shall make [you] to understand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 chron. 14.13. * Josh. 10.12. 2 sam. 5.25 1 chron. 15.16.

22 Now therefore be, ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall [place,] & barley in the appointed [place.]

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ Or, spelt.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

† Hebr. border.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

‖ Or, and he bindeth it in such sort, as God doth teach him.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavie judgement upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senslesnesse,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer, let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, Oh Ariel, [that is,] the lion of God: [or,] of the city.

† Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee,

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Hebr. peep, [or,] chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts, with

with thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noise, with storm, and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, || cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets, and your † rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a || book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, * Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also † shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

The prophet threateneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, & contempt of Gods word. 18 *Gods mercies toward his church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assria.*

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his embassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried || concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in || oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters † vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the burning of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses, therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a || beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted; that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of || adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And

|| Or, take your pleasure and riot.

† Hebr. heads.

|| Or, letter.

* Matth. 15. 8. mar. 7. 6.

† Hebr. I will add * Jer. 49. 7. obad. verse 8. 1 cor. 1. 19 * Joshua 23. 15.

* Chap. 45. 9.

† Hebr. shall adde.

† Hebr. shall know understanding.

|| Or, o ber.

† Hebr. he leaner 129.

|| Or, fraud.

† Hebr. he bowels of potters.

|| Or, a tree be reft of branches, or bought or a mast. * Psalm 2. 12. & 34. 9. prov. 16. 20. isa. 17. 7.

|| Or, oppression

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away, as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers, *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath, as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with a sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battells of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking God: 6 He exhorteth to conversion: 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many, and in horsmen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he wil not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver *it, and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man, and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shal rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease: hear my voice, ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns, *and* briers, ‖ yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a foreſt.

16 Then * judgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remain in § fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And

† Hebr. the graven images of thy silver.
† Hebr. scatter.
‖ Or, savoury. Heb. leavened.
† Hebr. lifted up.
‖ Or, and the grievousnesse of flame.
† Hebr. heavinesse.
† Heb. rock
† Hebr. the glory of his voice.
† Hebr. every passing of the rod founded.
† Hebr. cause to rest upon him.
‖ Or, against them.
† Hebr. from yesterday.
†Heb. re. not c.
‖ Or, multitude. Chap. 1. 20.
† Heb. the idols of his gold.
‖ Or, for fear of the sword.
‖ Or, tributary. Heb. for melting, or] tribute.
‖ Or, his strength. Heb. rock shall passe away for fear.
† Hebr. heavie.
† Hebr. hasty.
‖ Or, elegantly.
‖ Or, when he speaketh [against] the poor [in] judgement.
‖ Or, be established.
† Hebr. dayes above a yeer.
† Hebr. The fields of desire.
‖ Or, burning upon, &c.
‖ Or, lists and watch-towers.
* Chap. 29. 17.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

‖ Or, unto the city shall be utterly abased.

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The godlies priviledges.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled, and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self, the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

† Hebr. salvations

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the embassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

‖ Or, messengers.

8 The high-wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth, *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewn down: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

‖ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD, now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done, and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites, who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

* Psal. 15. 2. & 24. 3.

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

† Hebr. in righteousnesses. † Hebr. uprightnesses. ‖ Or, deceits. † Hebr. bloods.

16 He shall dwell on † high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

† Hebr. heights, o: high places.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall † behold the land that is very far off.

† Hebr. the land of far distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * scribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

* 2 Cor. 3. 20. † Hebr. weigher.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive, of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

‖ Or, ridiculous.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall anyof the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of † broad rivers, *and* streams, wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

† Hebr. broad of spaces, or hands.

22 For the LORD *is* our Judge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

† Hebr. statute-giver.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

‖ Or, many have forsaken by tackling.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church: 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecy.

COme neer, ye nations, to hear, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

* Revel. 6. 14. * Revel. 6. 13.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖ Or, rhinoceroths. ‖ Or, drunken.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

* Chap. 63. 4.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever and ever.

* Rev. 18. 18. & 19. 3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

* Zeph. 2. 14. ‖ 2. ‖ Or, pelican.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owls.

‖ Or, ostriches [Heb.] daughters of the owl

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the islands, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

† Hebr. Ziim. † Hebr. Iiim. ‖ Or, night monster.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdom. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and privileges of the gospel.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them, and the deſert ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſom as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearfull heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence; he will come and ſave you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and * the ears of the deaf ſhall be unſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall * waters break out, and ſtreams in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a pool, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhall be* || graſſe, with reeds and ruſhes.

8 And an high-way *ſhall be* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe; the unclean ſhall not paſſe over it; || but it ſhall be for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fools, ſhall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion ſhall be there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall go up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walk *there*.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhall return, and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow, and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſon, which *was* over the houſe, and Shebna the || ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſon the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but *they are but* † vain words) || *I have* counſell and ſtrength for war: now on whom doſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* it not he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Judah and to Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore give || pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, & put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots, and for horſmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language, for we underſtand it: and ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us: this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, || Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer, 21 Iſaiah his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib and the good of Zion. 36 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſons.

ANd * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim who *was* over the houſhold,

* Heb. 22.12.
† Hebr. haſty.
* Matth. 9.27. & 21.5. & 22.22. & 20.30. & 21.14. Joh 9.6,7.
* Matth. 11.5. mar. 7. 32.
* Matth. 11.5. & 15.30. & 21.14. Joh. 5.8,9. acts 3.2. & 8. 7. & 14.8.
* Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15.30.
* Joh. 7. 38, 39.
‖ Or, a court for reeds, &c.
‖ Or, for he ſhall be with them.
* Chap. 51.11.

* 2 Kings 18.13. 2 chron. 32.1.

‖ Or, ſecretary.
† Hebr. a word of lips.
‖ Or, but counſell and ſtrength [are] for the war.
* Ezek. 29.6,7.

‖ Or, hoſtages.

‖ Or, Seek my favour by a preſent. [Heb.] Make with me a bleſſing.

* 2 Kings 19.1, &c.

thousholds, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say, concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations, and their countreys,

† Hebr. lands.

19 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

† Hebr. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forest of his Carmel.

† Hebr. By the hand of thy servants.

† Hebr. the multitude of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir-trees thereof.

‖ Or, the forest [and] his fruitfull field.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced and closed.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, † *that* thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard [how] I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should ¶ now bring it to be laid waste and defenced cities [to be] ruinous heaps?

† Hebr. dwort of hand.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

‖ Or, sitting.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

† Hebr. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

30 And this *shall be a* signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such as groweth of it self: and the second yeer, that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeer sowe ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Hebr. the escaping.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† 2 Kings 19.11. chap. 9.6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

* 2 King. 20.6.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

* 2 King. 19.34.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpses.

* 2 King. 19.35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backwards for a signe of that promise.* 9 *His thanksgiving.*

* 2 King. 20. 1. 2 chron. 32.24.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

† Hebr. Give charge concerning thy house.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I be-

seech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee: and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shal be a* signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † sundiall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Hebr. degrees by [or] with the sun.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off || with pining sickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

|| Or, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, || undertake for me.

|| Or, ease me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my yeers in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

|| Or, on my peace [came] great bitterneſſe. † Hebr. thou hast loved me from the pit.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

* 2 Kin. 20.12, &c

* AT that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his || armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not.

|| Or, spicery. || Or, jewels. Hebr. vessels, or, instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store untill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her || warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

† Heb. to the heart. || Or, appointed time. * Mat. 3.3. mark 1.3. luke 3.4. joh. 1.23.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

|| Or, straight place. || Or, plain place. Job 14.2. Psal. 102.11. & 103.15. Jam. 1.10. 1 pet. 1.24. † John 12.24. 1 pet 1 25

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made || straight, and the rough places || plain

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed: and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

|| Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. || Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem. || Or, against the strong. Chap. 52.11. || Or, recompence for his work. † Ezek 34. 23. John 10.11. || Or, that give suck.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: || O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come || with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and || his work before him.

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those || that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in

‡ a mea-

† a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hils in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counsellour, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep silence before me, O ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neer, then let them speak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The iles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*eth with* the hammer, *him* that smote the anvil, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernes the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are of ‖ nothing, and your work ‖ of nought, an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.

25 I have

† Hebr. righteousnesse.

† Hebr. righteous man.

* Daniel 4.32.

* Acts 17.29.

† Hebr. [a] poor of oblation.

‖ Or, him that sitteth &c. * Psalm 104.2. * Job 12. 21. psal. 107.40.

* Psalm 147.5.

† Hebr. change.

† Hebr. in peace. * Chap. 43.10. and 44.6. and 48.12. rev. 1.17. and 22.13.

† Hebr. be strong.

‖ Or, founder.

‖ Or, he smiting.

‖ Or, saying of the sodering it is good. * Deut 7.5. 10.15. and 14.2. psa. 135.4. chap. 43.1. and 44.1. * 2 Chron. 20.7. jam. 2.23. * Exod. 33.22. cha. 60.12. zech. 12.3.

† Hebr. the men of thy strife.

† Hebr. the men of thy contention.

† Hebr. the men of thy war.

‖ Or, few men. † Hebr. mouths.

* Chap. 35.7. and 43.2. * Psal. 107.35.

† Hebr. cause to come neer

† Hebr. set our heart upon them.

‖ Or, worse then nothing.

‖ Or, worse then of a viper.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun, shall he call upon my Name, and he shall come *upon* princes, as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even amongst them, and there *was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them could † answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

† Hebr. answer.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness, and constancy. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel: 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul *delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

* Matth. 12. 18. * Matth. 3. 17 & 17. 5. ephe. 1. 6

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ‖ smoaking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Hebr. quench it.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

† Hebr. broken.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out: he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49. 6 luk. 2. 32. acts 13. 47.

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkness out of the prison house.

* Chap. 61. 1. * Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9. 2. * Chap. 48. 11.

8 ¶ I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea roar, he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himself mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy, and † devour at once.

† Hebr. swallow, or sup up.

15 I will make waste mountains and hils and dry up all their herbs, and I wil make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

† Hebr. into straightness.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

* Psalm 97. 7. isa. 1. 29. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obserrest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 2.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake: he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, [him.]

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; † for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, insnaring. † Hebr. a treading.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken and hear † for the time to come?

† Hebr. all the young men of them. † Hebr. for the after-[time.]

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell, and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises: 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie: 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people: 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and thorow the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 44. 1. jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 21.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 8. ‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beſide me there *is* no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed when there was no ſtrange *god* among you, therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael; For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, & the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael your King.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power: they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe *and* rivers in the deſert.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owls, becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people my choſen.

21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices: I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou †filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſins, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy †teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols. 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael, whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my ſervant, and thou, Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will *pour water upon him that is* thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelf by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſirname himſelf by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſts, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their own witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be * aſhamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *up*, *yet* they ſhall fear, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth, he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the houſe.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe, and the oak, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himſelf; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied, yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor underſtood: for he † hath ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee, *and* their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof, I have roſted fleſh, and eaten *it*, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to † the ſtock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Jacob and Iſrael!) for thou *art* my ſervant, I have formed thee: thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into ſinging, ye mountains, O foreſt, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the

* Chap. 45.21. hoſea 13.4

† Hebr. turn it back?
* Job 9. 12 chap. 14. 17.
† Hebr. bars.
* Exod. 14
* Joſh. 3.

* 2 Cor. 5.17. rev. 21.5.

‖ Or, oſtriches. ‖ Heb. daughters of the owl
* Luke 1.74.75.

† Hebr. lambs, or kids.

† Hebr. made me drunk, or abundantly moiſtened
* Ezek. 36. 22. &c.

† Hebr. interpreters.
‖ Or, holy princes.

* Chap. 41.8 and 43.5 jer. 30.10. and 46.27.

* Chap. 35.7. joel. 2. 28 joh. 7.38. acts 2.18.

Chap. 1.4. and 1. 12. revel. 1. 8. 7.8. & 22.13

Chap. 5.5. ecclus. 36.39. & 2.39. ſam. 2.2.
† Hebr. neck.
† Hebr. deſirable. Pſal. 115. &c. Pſal. 49. chap. 1. 9 and 2.17. and 5.16. jer. 10.3. iſ. 13.11
Or, with an ax.

Or, taketh courage.

† Hebr. daubed.
† Hebr. turneth to his heart.

† Hebr. that which comes of a tree?

heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſervant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers; that ſaith to Jeruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the † decaied places thereof:

† Hebr. waſtes.

27 That ſaith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *He is* my ſhepherd, and ſhall perform all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Jeruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

* 2 Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. iſa. 45.13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his churches ſake:* 5 *By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience:* 20 *He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his ſaving power.*

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I ‖ have holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

‖ Or, ſtrengthened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight: I will break in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treaſures of darkneſs, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Jacob my ſervants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have ſirnamed thee, though thou haſt not known me.

* Deut. 4.35.39. and 32.39. chap. 44.8.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not known me.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the ſun, and from the weſt, that *there is* none beſides me; I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I form the light, and create darkneſſe: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteouſnes: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſalvation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that ſtriveth with his Maker: let the potſheard *ſtrive* with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Jer. 18.6. rom. 9.20.

10 Wo unto him that ſaith unto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſk me of things to come concerning my ſons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have ſtretched out the heavens, and all their hoſt have I commanded.

13 I have raiſed him up in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he ſhall * build my city, and he ſhall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, make ſtraight. * 2 Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 44.28.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come over unto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee in chains, they ſhall come over: and they ſhall fall down unto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication unto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelf, O God of Iſrael the Saviour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall go to confuſion together, that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhal be ſaved in the LORD with an everlaſting ſalvation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heavens, God himſelf that formed the earth and made it; he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vain: he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I have not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a dark place of the earth: I ſaid not unto the ſeed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD ſpeak righteouſneſs, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30.11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelves, and come: draw neer together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that ſet up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot ſave.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counſell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me, a juſt God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye ſaved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſnes, and ſhall not return, that unto me every * knee ſhall bow, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

* Rom. 14.11. phil. 2.10.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *have* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him, ſhall be aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſurely he ſhall ſay of me, In the Lord is all righteouſneſſe and ſtrength. (Heb.) righteouſneſſes.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves.* 3 *God ſaveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or preſent ſalvation.*

BEl bowed down, Nebo ſtoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beaſts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivity.

† Hebr. their ſoul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar haires will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18, 25.

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth, from his place ſhal he not remove: yea, one ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring it again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done

done saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsell, from a far countrey; yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neer my righteousnes: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry, and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea. 6 for their unmercifulnes, 7 pride, 10 and over-boldnesse, 11 shall be unresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called § lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me; I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment, on one day, the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection: for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath || perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in § multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble, the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee, with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power & providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee, before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not, yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ||with silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my * glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and || my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels, like the gravel thereof; his Name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it, even to the end of the earth, say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his servant Jacob.

* Psal. 33.11. prov. 19. 21. and 21.30. heb. 6.17.
† Hebr. the man of my counsell.
* Revel. 18.7.
* Chap. 51.19.
|| Or, caused thee to turn away.
† Hebr. thy morning thereof.
† Hebr. expiate.
† Hebr. viewers of the heavens.
† Hebr. that give knowledge concerning the monethes.
† Hebr. their fouls.
† Hebr. hard.
|| Or, for silver.
* Chap. 42.8.
† Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. rev. 1.17. and 22.13.
|| Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.
* Exod. 19.4-6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the deserts: he * caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

* Exod. 17.6. numb. 20.12.
* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample restauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

Listen, O isles, unto me, and hearken, ye people, from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD, that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel: and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth, to them that *are* in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat, nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them, shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains, for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the ſon of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee

‖ Or, my reward.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him and I may, &c.

‖ Or, art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

‖ Or, desolations.
* Chap. 42.6.

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soul.
* 1 Cor. 6.2.

‖ Or, raise up.
* Chap. 42.7.
* Revel. 7.16.

† Hebr. from having compassion.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: as I live saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears. The place *is* too strait for me, give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? behold, I was left alone; these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † arms: and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

* Chap. 50.4.

† Hebr. bosom.

† Hebr. nursiters of them, princesses. Psal. 72.9.

† Hebr. the captivity of the just.

* Hebr. captivity.
* Revel. 14.20. and 16.6.

‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in Gods assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God and not in our selves.

Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

* Numb. 11.23. Isa. 59.1.
* Exod. 14.21.
* Josh. 3.15.

* Mark 11.28.

* Joh. 14. 1. heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2.8.
* Matth. 26.67. and 27.26.

§ * He

8 * He *is* neer that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is † mine adversary? let him come neer to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me: who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * Thus shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ. 3 by reason of his comfortable promises. 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man: 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.*

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neer: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoak, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my law: * fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their * head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth, neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 * These two things † are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdom shall be exalted.*

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt, to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is * blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name; therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the

* Rom. 8.32,33. † Heb. the master of my cause.

‖ Or, made [himself] ready.

* Jere. 32.35.

* Chap. 49.23.

* Chap. 52.2.

* Chap. 47.9. † Heb. happened. † Heb. breaking.

* Chap. 11.17.

* Gene. 46.6.

* Ezek. 36.20,23. Rom. 2.24.

* Nahum 1.15. Rom. 10.15.

* Heb. bosom. † Heb. mothers of travel. Psal. 2.9.

* Heb. the captivity of the just.

* Heb. privity. Revel. 20. and 9. Or, of wine.

* Psal. 102.27. Matth. 24.35.

* Psal. 37.31. * Matth. 10.27.

* Psal. 74.13,14. Ezek. 29.3. * Exod. 14.21.

* Chap. 35.10. * Chap. 35.10.

* Psal. 118.6. * Chap. 40.6. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

* John 9.39.

voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the LORD:

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you, and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall || deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefit of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

WHo * hath beleeved our || † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty, that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and || we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was || * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 || He was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: || when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a *portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbered with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church,* 4 *their safety,* 6 *their certain deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their sure preservation.*

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* didst not bear, break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD. Galat. 4.27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called. * Luke 1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. * Gene. 9.11.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed: but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with *fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphirs. * 1 Chro. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children. * John 6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear: and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy successe of them that beleeve.*

* HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price. * John 7.37.

2 Where-

---

* Psal. 92.8. Luke 3.6.
* 2 Cor. 6.17. Rev. 18.4.
† *Hebr.* gather you up.
|| *Or,* prosper.
* Chap. 53.3.
* Rom. 15.21.
* John 12.38. Rom. 10.16.
|| *Or,* doctrine.
† *Hebr.* hearing.
* Chap. 52.14. Mar. 9.12.
|| *Or,* he hid as it were, his face from us. [Heb] Jas * hiding of faces from him, or, from us.
* Matth. 8.17.
|| *Or,* tormented.
* Ro. 4.25. 1 Cor. 15.3.
* 1 Pet. 2.24.
† *Hebr.* bruise.
† *Hebr.* he hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.
* Mat. 26.63. & 27.12. Mark 14.61. and 15.5.
* Ac. 8.32.
||*Or,* he was taken away by distresse & judgement: but &c.
† *Hebr.* was the stroke upon him.
† *Hebr.* make an offering.
death. * 1 Pet. 2.21. 1 Joh. 3.5. [||Or,] when his soul shall make, * Mark 15.28. Luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

† Hebr. weigh.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

* Acts 13.34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for § holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

† Hebr. the man of iniquity. † Hebr. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts:

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be, that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace, the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

* Chap. 35.1.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree, & it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to sanctification* 3 *He promiseth it shall be general without respect of persons.* 9 *He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye || judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

|| Or, equity.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place, and a name, better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

* Chap. 2.2. * Matth. 21.13. mark 11. 17. luke 19.46.

§ The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him † besides those that are gathered unto him.

† Hebr. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde, they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; || sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

|| Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

† Hebr. strong of appetite. † Hebr. know not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giveth evangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away || from the evil *to come*.

† Hebr. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse. * Psa. 12.2. mic. 7.2. || Or, from that which is evil.

2 He shall || enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking || *in* his uprightnesse.

|| Or, go in peace.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves || with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys, under the clifts of the rocks?

|| Or, before him. * Or, among the oaks. * 1 Kings 15.14.

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion, they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self *to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and || made a covenant with them: thou lovedst their bed || where thou sawest it.

|| Or, hewed it for thy self larger then theirs.

9 And || thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

|| Or, thou prydedst room. || Or, thou repentedst the king, || Or, lying.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the || life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee, but the winde shall carry them all away: vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* Holy, I dwell in § high & holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, & to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to ‖ wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife, and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I have chosen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavie burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to * deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ‖ cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, & speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes be as ¶ noonday.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

12 And *they that* shall be of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save, neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they trust in vanity, and speak lies, * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing, and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him, that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnes, it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood,

† Hebr. turning away.

* Chap. 48.22.

† Hebr. with the throat.

‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieve others. [Hebr.] griefs.

‖ Or, ye fast no as this day.

* Zech. 7.5.

* Levit. 16.29.

‖ Or, to afflict his soul [for] a day?

* Hebr. the bundles of the yoke.

† Hebr. broken.

* Ezek. 18.8.

‖ Or, afflicted.

† Hebr. shall gather thee up.

† Hebr. droughts.

† Hebr. lie, [or] deceive.

* Chap. 61.6.

* Deut. 32.13.

* Numb. 11.23. chap. 50.2

‖ Or, hive made him hide. † Chap. 1.15.

* Job 15. 35. psal. 7.15.

‖ Or, adders.

‖ Or, that which is sprinkled [is as if] there brake out a viper. † Job 8. 14.15.

* Pro. 1. 15. rom. 3.15.

† Hebr. speaking.

‖ Or, right.

‖ Or, accounted mad.

† Hebr. it was evil in his eyes.

* Chap. 63.5.

* Ephes. 6.17. 1 thes. 5.8.

* Chap. 11.5. 59.17.

† Heb. recompences.

Rev. 12. 15.

flood, the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift up a ſtandard againſt him.

‖ Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from tranſgreſſion in Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, ſaith the LORD: My ſpirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed's ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.*

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen upon thee.

‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light cometh.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe ſhall cover the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

* Revel. 21. 24. * Chap. 49. 18.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelves together, they come to thee: thy ſons ſhall come from far, and thy daughters ſhalbe nurſed at *thy* ſide.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall fear, and be enlarged; becauſe the ‖abundance of the ſea ſhall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee.

‖ Or, noiſe of the ſea ſhall be turned toward thee. ‖ Or, wealth.

6 The multitude of camels ſhall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring * gold and incenſe; and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

* Chap. 61. 6.

7 All the flocks of Kedar ſhall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter unto thee: they ſhall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the iſles ſhall wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, * to bring thy ſons from far, their ſilver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the ſons of ſtrangers ſhall build up thy walls, and their kings ſhall miniſter unto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * ſhall be open continually; they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Revel. 21. 25. ‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not ſerve thee, ſhall periſh: yea, thoſe nations ſhall be utterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my ſanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſons alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending unto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee, ſhall * bow themſelves down at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

* Revel. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou haſt been forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſuck the milk of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſuck the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring ſilver, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praiſe.

19 * The ſun ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Revel. 21. 23. & 22. 5.

20 Thy ſun ſhall no more go down, neither ſhall thy moon withdraw it ſelf: for the LORD ſhall be thine everlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous: they ſhal inherit † land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

† Or, the earth.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one, a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Chriſt.* 4 *The forwardneſſe* 7 *and bleſſings of the faithfull.*

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath ſent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captives, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

* Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for aſhes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall * build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe up the former deſolations, and they ſhall repair the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flocks, and the ſons of the alien ſhall be your plow-men, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhall be named the prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelves.

* Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall have* double: and for confuſion they ſhall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: everlaſting joy ſhall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroom † decketh himſelf with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelf with her jewels.

† Hebr. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The fervent deſire of the prophet to confirm the church in Gods promiſes,* 5 *The office of the miniſters*

niſters (unto which they are incited) in preaching the goſpel; 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, untill the righteouſneſſe thereof go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, * Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called ‖ Hephzibah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, which ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence:

7 And give him no † reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the ſons of the ſtranger ſhall not drink thy wine for the which thou haſt laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt up, caſt up the high way, gather out the ſtones, liſt up a ſtandard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclamed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh: behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a city not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his juſt wrath he remembereth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint profeſſe their faith.*

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſave.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought ſalvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us: and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely, they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: ſo he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: * in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought againſt them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is he* that * brought them up out of the ſea, with the ‖ ſhepherd of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy ſtrength, ‖ the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bareſt rule over them; † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power, 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence.

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ‖ ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And

---

* Hoſea 1. 10. 1 per. 2. 10

‖ *That is,* my delight *is* in her.

‖ *That is,* married.

† *Hebr.* with the joy of the bridegroom.

‖ *Or,* ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

† *Hebr.* ſilence.

† *Hebr.* If he give, &c.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.

* Zech. 9. 9. mat 21. 5. John 12. 15.

* Chap. 40. 10.

‖ *Or,* recompence.

† *Hebr.* decked.

* Revel. 19. 13.

* Chap. 34. 8.

* Chap. 59. 16.

Deut. 7. 7. 8.

† Exodus 15. 24. numb. 14. 11. pſal. 78. 57. 58. 95. 9

† Exod. 14. 30.

‖ *Or,* ſhepherds, * pſalm 77. 21.

* Exodus 14. 27. pſa. 15 16.

† Deut. 26. 15.

‖ *Or,* the multitude.

‖ *Or,* our Redeemer from everlaſting is thy Name.

† *Hebr.* thy Name was not called upon them.

† *Hebr.* the fire of melting.

* 1 Cor. 2. 9. pſal. 31. 20.

‖ *Or,* ſeen a God beſides thee [which] doth [ſo] for him, &c.

* Pſalm 90. 5. 6.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee, for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee, we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Pſal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe: Zion is a wilderneſſe: Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are rejected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Jeruſalem.

I * Am ſought *of them that* aſked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

* Rom. 10.20
* Rom. 9. 24,25, 26. Eph. 2.12.

2 I have ſpread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

† Hebr. upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and || broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

|| Or, pieces.

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoak in my || noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

|| Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſom.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that || troop, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that || number.

|| Or, Gad.
|| Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bow down to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer: when I ſpake, ye did not hear, * but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuſe that wherein I delighted not:

* Pro. 1. 23. jer. 7. 13.
* Chap. 66.4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Hebr. breaking.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth: and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth: becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembered, nor † come in minde.

* Chap. 66.12. 2 pet 3.13 rev. 21.1.
† Hebr. come upon the heart.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Rev. 21.4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the chikle ſhall die an hundred yeers old: but the ſinner, being an hundred yeers old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, & mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Hebr. ſhall make them continue long [or] ſhall wear out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwer, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will hear.

* Pſal. 32.5. * Iſaiah 11.6,7.

25 The * wolf and the lamb ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity: 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1 Kings 8.27. 2 cor 6.16 Acts 7. 49. & 17.24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a || lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

|| Or, kid.
† Hebr. maketh a memorial of.

4 I alſo wil chuſe their || deluſions, and will bring their fear upon them, * becauſe when I called, none did anſwer, when I ſpake they did not hear: but * they did evil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

|| Or, devices.
* Prov. 1 24. jer. 7 13.
* Chap. 65.12.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

* Chap. 5.19.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Be-

7 Before she travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came she was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once? for assoon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I || bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;

11 That ye may suck and be satisfied with the brests of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with § || abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens || behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations upon horses, and in charets, and in || litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessell, into the house of the LORD:

21 And I will also take of them for * priests, *and* for Levites saith the LORD.

22 For * as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

|| Or, beget.

|| Or, brightnesse.

* Chap. 40.12. & 60.4.

|| Or, abundance.

|| Or, one after another.

|| Or, coaches.

* Exod. 19.6. chap.61.6. 1 pet. 2.9. revel. 1.6.

* Chap. 65.17. 2 pet. 3.13. reve. 21.1.

† Hebr. from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

* Mark. 9.44.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time.* 3 *and calling of Jeremiah:* 11 *His prophetical visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot.* 15 *His heavie message against Judah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then § word of § LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I* sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all § I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee, to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them, touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins: and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I || confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP.

* Isa. 49. 1, 5.
* Gal. 1. 15.
† Hebr. gave.
* Exod. 3.4.
* Ezek. 3.9.
* § Exod. 3.12. deut. 31. 6, 8. josh. 1.5. heb. 13.6.
* Isa. 6.7.
* Chap. 5.14.
* Chap. 18.7.
* 2 cor. 10. 4, 5.

† Hebr. from the face of the north.
* Chap. 4.6.
† Hebr. shall be opened.
* Chap. 5.15. & 6. 22. & 10. 22.

|| Or, break to pieces.
* Chap. 6.27 & 15.20. isa 50.7.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolts, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of * thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend, evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entered, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the isles of Chittim, and see: and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: * they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave*? why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph, and Tahapanes have ‖ broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when upon every high * hill, & under every green tree * thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: how then are thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley: know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde asse † used to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth up the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets;

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they * can save thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath * devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredom. 6 Judah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, * shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickednesse.

2 There-

‖ Or, for thy sake.
* Ezek. 16.8. chap. 12. 14.

* Isa. 63. 9. 11. 13. hos. 13. 4.

* Psal. 78. 58. & 106. 38.
* Rom. 2. 20.

‖ Or, over to.

* Chap. 18. 20.

* Chap. 17. 13. & 18. 14. psal. 36. 9.

† Hebr. become a spoil.
† Hebr. gave out their voice.
‖ Or, feed on thy crown. deut 33. 12. isa. 8. 8.

* Isa. 3. 9. hos. 5. 5.

‖ Or, serve.
* Isa. 57. 5. 7.
* Chap. 3. 6.

* Matth. 21. 33. mar. 12. 1. luke 20. 9.
* Exod. 19. 17 psa. 44. 3. & 80. 9. isa. 5. 2.
* Job 9. 30.

‖ Or, O swift dromedary.

‖ Or, O wilde asse, &c.
† Heb. taught.
† Hebr. the desire of her heart.
‖ Or, reverse it.
‖ Or, Is the evil of mine age?

‖ Or, begotten me.

† Hebr. the hinder part of the neck.
* Isa. 26. 16.
* Isa. 45. 20.
† Hebr. evil.
* Chap. 11. 13.
* Isa. 9. 13. chap. 5. 3.
* Mat. 23. 29. &c.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Hebr. we have dominion.

† Hebr. digging.

† Hebr. saying.
* Deut. 24. 4.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the dayes of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid, after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredom, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclame theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return, thou back-ſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * merciful, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-ſliding children, ſaith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The ark of the covenant of § LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem, neither ſhall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Judah ſhall walk ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleaſant land, † a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My Father, and ſhalt not turn away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her huſband: ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return, ye back-ſliding children, *and* I will heal your back-ſlidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is ſalvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks, and their herds, their ſons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe:* 3 *He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements.* 19 *A grievous lamentation for the miſeries of Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remove.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteouſneſſe, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fallow ground, and ſowe not among thorns.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the foreſkins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, leſt my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land, cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the ſtandards toward Zion, ‖ retire, ſtay not, for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † deſtruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanſe,

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his chariot *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Jeruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make

* Deut. 28.24. chap. 9.12.
* Chap. 3.15.
* Chap. 2.20.
§ Or, lame.
† Hebr. In falſhood
* Pſal. 85.1c. & 103.8.9.
* Chap. 23.4.
† Hebr. come upon the heart.
‖ Or, It be magnified.
‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
‖ Or, to.
‖ Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.
† Hebr. land of deſire.
† Hebr. an heritage of glory, [or] beauty.
† Hebr. from after me.
† Hebr. friend.
* Hoſea 14.2.
* Pſalm 107.17. Iſa. 50 1.
* Iſa 22. chap. 9. 1
† Hebr. the wall of my heart.
* Joel 2.12.
* 2 Cor. 10.17.
* Chap. 5.18.
‖ Or, ſtrengthen
* Chap. 1.13.14. 23. chap. 6.25.
† Hebr. breaking.
* Chap. 6.26.
† Hebr. eyes.
‖ Or, a fuller winde then theſe.
* Hebr. utter judgements.
* Iſaiah 1.16.
* Chap. 8.16.
* Iſa. 9. chap. 2.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart; † my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsmen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting; in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgements of God upon the Jews for their perverseness,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impiety,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the civil state,* 30 *and ecclesiastical.*

RUn ye to and fro thorow the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * striken them, but they have not grieved: thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the || evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their back-slidings † are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine * harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat; they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, * O foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear

---

* Hosea 14.2.
* Psalm 107.17. Isa. 50 1.
* Isa 22.4. chap. 9.1. † Hebr. the walls of my heart.
* Chap. 5.18.
† Hebr. eyes.
* Isa. 9.13. chap. 2.30.
|| Or, ¶ evening.
* Hebr. are strong
Ezek. 22.11.
Isaiah 8.15.
* Chap. 1. 9. * Deut. 28.49. chap. 1.15. and 6.22.
* Levit. 26.16. Deut. 28. 31.33.
* Chap. 4.27. * Chap. 16.10. and 13.22.
* Isa. 5.9. mat. 13 14 acts 28.26. rom. 11.8. joh. 12.40 † Hebr. heart. * Job 38. 10.11. psa. 104.9.

fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares; they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine, yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper, and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophеſie * falſly, and the prieſts ‖bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* ſo: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *The enemies ſent againſt Judah,* 4 *encourage themſelves.* 6 *God ſetteth them on work becauſe of their ſins.* 9 *The prophet lamenteth the judgement of God, becauſe of their ſins.* 18 *He proclameth Gods wrath.* 26 *He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their ſins.*

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of Jeruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and ſet up a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great deſtruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The ſhepherds with their flocks ſhall come unto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadows of the evening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let us go up by night, and let us deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath § LORD of hoſts ſaid, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ caſt a mount againſt Jeruſalem: this is the city to be viſited: ſhe *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

7 * As a fountain caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Jeruſalem, leſt my ſoul † depart from thee, leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall thoroughly glean the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baſkets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their * ear *is* uncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the aſſembly of young men together: for even the huſband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will ſtretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them even unto the greateſt of them, every one is given to * covetouſneſſe, and from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſly.

14 They have * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and ſee, and aſk for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye ſhall finde * reſt for your ſouls: but they ſaid, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen over you, *ſaying,* Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts; becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpoſe cometh there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a far countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the ſons together ſhall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bowe and ſpear: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in aray as men for war againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, *and* fear *is* on every ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſon, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

27 I have ſet thee for a tower, *and* a * fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know, and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate ſilver ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity.* 8 *He rejecteth their vain confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threateneth them for their idolatry.* 21 *He rejecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient.* 29 *He exhorteth to mourn for their abomi-*

* Deut. 11.14.

‖ Or, they pry, as fowlers lie in wait.

‖ Or, coop.

* Deut. 32.15. * Iſa. 1.23. zech. 7.10.

‖ Or, aite miſhment, and 6. 7 nineſſe. * Chap 24.18. and 25.25,26 ezek. 13.6.

‖ Or, take into their hands.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

‖ Or, pour out the engine of thor. * Iſaiah 57.20.

† Hebr. be looſed or diſjointed.

* Chap. 7.26.

* Ezek. 22.18.

* Iſa. 1.22

‖ Or, refuſe ſilver.

* Iſa. 8.20. and 1.4. Ezek. 15.29. Matth. 11.29.

Iſa 1.11. and 66.3. Amos 5. 1. micah 6.5,6.

* Chap. 1.15. and 4.15. and 10.22.

* Chap. 4.8. and 25.36.

* Chap. 1.18. and 15.20.

abominations in Tophet: 23 *and the judgements for the same.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, *Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye thorowly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you thorowly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not,

10 And come and stand before me in this house, †which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is *this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD, do they not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, †concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but * hardened their neck: they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded *them* not, neither †came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency:* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgement:* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they

Ifal. 55. 1. chap. 10 Chap. 11. ezek. 3. 10. † Hebr. rise early. Chap. 3. and 12.

5 Chap. 26. 13. and 18. 11.

Isa. 8. 20. & 1. 4. & 59. 15. Matth. 29.

† Hebr. whereupon my Name is called. * Isa. 56. 7. † Mat. 21. 13. mark 11. 17. luk. 19. 45.

Isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. nos 5. 1. micah 6. 8. &c.

* 1 Sam. 4. 11. psal. 78. 60. chap 26. 6. † Prov. 1. 24 Isai. 65. 12. and 66. 4.

Chap. 15. and 19. and 9. 24.

* 1 Sam. 4. 11. psal. 78 60. and 132. 6. chap. 26. 6.

* Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11. deu. 32. 10

Chap. 18. and 36.

* Chap. 44 19. ‖ Or, frame, or workmanship of heaven.

Chap. 18. and 5. 20.

Ezek. 2. 18.

Isa. 1. 12 ‖ Or, refuse silver.

* Isa. 1. 11 chap. 6. 20 amos 5. 21 † Hebr. concerning the matter.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but * hardened their neck: they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded *them* not, neither †came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency:* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgement:* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they

* Deut. 5. 2. † Exod. 19. 5. lev. 26. 12. ‖ Or, stubbornesse. † Hebr. were. * 1 Chron. 36. 15. * Chap. 16. 12. ‖ Or, instruction. * 2 Kings 23. 10. chap. 19. 5. † Hebr. came it upon my heart. * Chap. 19. 6. * Chap. 3. 20. and 16. 4. † psal. 79. 3. † Or, 24. 7. hos. 14. 8 and 25. 10 and 33. 11. zech. 8. 3. † hose. 2. 11.

of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 † What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing he hath wrought lewdnes with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, or an ox, *that* is brought to the slaughter: and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their ‖ visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talk with thee of thy judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, ‖ they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house: I have left mine heritage: I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have * sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my Name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the

† Hebr. to go forth of. * Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. ezek. 8. 18. mic. 3. 8.
† Hebr. evil. * Chap. 9. 28.
† Hebr. shame. * Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.
† Hebr. evil. * Ps. 1. 21, &c.
† Hebr. What [is] to my beloved in my house?
‖ Or, when thy evil is.
† Hebr. the stalk with his bread. 4 1 Sam. 16 7. 2 chron. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. and 20. 12. chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. rev. 2. 23.
† Hebr. visit upon.
‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee. * Job 21. 7 psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 2.
† Hebr. they go on. * Psa. 17. 3.
† Hebr. with thee. * Psa. 107.
‖ Or, rubbish. Chap. 4. Or, they cried after thee fully. † Hebr. good things. † Hebr. he love. Or, elleth. Heb.] gleth out his voice. Or, silented. Or, cause them to come. † Hebr. portion of desire. Lev. 26. 6. deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 15. hag. 1. 6. Deut. 30. 3. chap. 12. 17. Isaiah 50. 12.
† Hebr. a man against his brother. † Hebr. from destroying them. * Isaiah 8. 22.
* Lam. 2. 16. and 3. 1
‖ Or, head-lines.
† Hebr. visit upon.
† Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10. Or, shall be violently taken away. † Heb. naught.

the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

10 This evil people, which refuſe to hear my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon David's throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſons together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor have mercy, † but deſtroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkneſſe.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weep ſore, and run down with tears, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your ſelves, ſit down, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the ſouth ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open *them*, Judah ſhall be carried away captive all of it, it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north, where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall † puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) ſhall not ſorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy ſkirts diſcovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkin? or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble, that paſſeth away by the winde of the wildernesſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcover thy ſkirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appear.

27 I have ſeen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jeruſalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *ſhall it* once *be?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine, 7 cauſeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them: 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty; they were aſhamed, and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calved in the field, and forſook *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou *it* for thy Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aſide to tarry for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of us, and we are called † by thy Name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and viſite their ſins.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they faſt, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye have famine, but I will give you † aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie unto you a falſe viſion, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall theſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, their wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedneſſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe: for the virgin

§ Or, ſtubborneſſe.

† Hebr. a man againſt his brother.
† Hebr. from deſtroying them.
* Iſaiah 8.22.

* Lam. 2.2,16. and 2.18.

‖ Or, headtires.

† Hebr. iſſue upon.

* Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.
‖ Or, ſhall be violently taken away.
† Hebr. taught.

† Hebr. after when yet I

† Hebr. the word of the dearth, or ſtraitneſs.

† Hebr. thy Name is called upon us.

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. and 32. 16.
* Prov. 28. 9. Iſa. 1.15. chap. 11.11. Eze. 8.18. mic. 3.4.
† Hebr. peace of truth.
* Chap. 23.21. & 27.15. & 29.8,9.

* Lam. 1.2. & 2. chap. 3.49.

daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the heavens give ſhowers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews:* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their ſpite, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf.* 12 *and a threatening for them:* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though *Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will * appoint over them four †kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth to devour and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemoan thee? or who ſhall go aſide to † aſk how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 * She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt: her ſun is gone down while it *was* yet day; ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 * Woe is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant; verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours: take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone, becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews:* 10 *becauſe they were worſe then their fathers:* 14 *Their return from captivity ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt:* 16 *God will double recompenſe their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grievous * deaths, they ſhall not be * lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * careaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men * ‖ tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men give them the cup of conſolation to drink, for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting,

‖ Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge not, chap. 5. 31.
* Chap. 8. 15.
* Pſal. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8.
* Ezek. 14. 14.
* Exod. 32. 14.
* 1 Sam. 7. 9.
* Chap. 43. 11. Zech. 11. 9
* Levit. 26. 16.
† Hebr. families.
† Hebr. I will give them for a moving.
* Deut. 28. 25. chap. 24. 9.
* 2 Kings 21. 11.
† Hebr. to aſk of thy peace.
‖ Or, whatſoever is deer.
‖ Or, againſt the mother ſcity, a young man ſpoiling, &c. or, againſt the mother and the young men.
* Amos 8. 9.
* Job 3. 1. &c. chap. 20. 15.
‖ Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.
* Chap. 17. 3.
* Deut. 32. 22.
* Ezek. 20. 3. reve. 20. 9.
† Hebr. thy Name is called upon me.
* Chap. 30. 15.
† Hebr. be not ſure.
* Chap. 1. 18 and 5 27.
* Chap. 20. 11.
* Levit. 19. 28. deut. 14. 1.
‖ Or, break bread for them, as ezek. 24. 17.

feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first, I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

The captivity of Judah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is curſed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars, and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hils.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſin thorowout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † even thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be the man* that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wildemeſſe, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeer of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ ſitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches, and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our ſanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſave me, and I ſhall be ſaved: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not haſtened from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither have I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go & ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jeruſalem:

20 And ſay unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jeruſalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not hear, nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 † Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the

* Iſai. 24. 7, 8. chap. 7. 34. & 25. 10. ca. 2. 26 10.
* Chap. 5. 19. and 13. 22.
* Deut. 2. 22.
* Ezek. 3. 3. reve. 10. 9.
† Hebr. by Name called upon me.
* Chap. 7. 26.
‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
* Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 64, 65.
* Chap. 23. 7, 8.
* Job 34. 21. prov. 5. 21. chap. 32. 19.
* Chap. 2. 11.
* Job 19. 24.
† Hebr. nail.
* Judg. 3. 7. Iſai. 1. 29.
* Chap. 15. 13.
† Hebr. in thy ſelf.
* Pſa. 2. 12. & 34. 10. & 125. 1. pro. 16. 20. Iſa. 30. 18. Pſal. 1. 3.
‖ Or, eſtraiat.
* 2 Sam. 16. 7. pſal. 7. 10. Jer. 11. 20. and 23. 12.
‖ Or, gathereth young which ſhe hath not brought forth.
* Pſal. 73. 25. Iſa. 1. 28.
* Cha. 2. 3.
* Iſa. 5. 19
† Hebr. after thee.
* Chap. 1. 4, &c.
* pſal. 35. 4. & 40. 15.
† Hebr. break them with a double breach.
* Chap. 11. 20.
* Nehem. 13. 19.
* Exod. 20. 8 and 23. 12. and 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.
† Chap. 22. 4.

inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Under the type of a potter is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations.* 11 *Judgements threatened to Judah for her strange revolt.* 18 *Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the || wheels.

4 And the vessell || that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to *, pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant *it*:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes, and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among § heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave || the * snow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in a* way not cast up;

16 To make their * land desolate, *and* a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him || with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour † * out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their house, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.*

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is by* the entry of the † east-gate, and proclame there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall * tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, & have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate & an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place *left* to bury.

12 Thus

---

§ Or, frames, or feats.

|| Or, that he made was marred, a clay in the hand of the potter.

† Hebr. returned and made.

* Isa. 45.9. rom. 9.20. wisd. 15.7.

* Chap. 2.10.

* Jonah 3.20.

* 2 Kings 17.13. chr. 7.3. & 25. 5. & 35.15.

* Chap. 2.25.

* Chap. 3.10.

§ Or, my fields for a rock. [or for] the snow of Lebanon shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold [waters?],

† Chap. 2.13.

* Chap. 17.13.

* Chap. 5.16.

* Chap. 49.8. and 50.13.

* Mal 2.7.

|| Or, or the tongue.

† Hebr. pour them.

* Psal. 79.10.

† Hebr. for death.

† Hebr. the fine gate.

* 2 Sam. 1.11. kings 1.12.

* Chap. 7. 31,32.

* Chap. 6.4. and 7.33.

* Chap. 8.16. and 49.13. and 50.13. Levit. 26.32. deut. 28.53. lam. 4.10.

† Hebr. be healed.

* Chap. 7.32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil, because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible One, therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide.

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb, to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege, and miserable captivity: 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver

1 Chap. 19. 13.

1 Chron. 24. 14.

There is fear round about.

Hebr. sun.

2 Kings 20. 17.

Or, enticed.

Chap. 7. 2.

Psalm 39. 9. Job 32. 18. Hebr. every man of my peace. Chap. 38. 22. & 38. 20. Chap. 38. 40. Hebr. hold. Chap. 22. 20. & 23. 20.

Job 3. 3. Chap. 15. 10.

Gen. 19. 25.

Job 3. 11.

Exod. 6. 6.

Chap. 39. 18. & 45. 5.

Chap. 22. 3. Hebr. judge.

liver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

† Hebr. visit upon.

* Prov. 1. 31.

CHAP XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Jehoiakim,* 20 *and Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21. 11.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

* Chap. 17. 25.

† Hebr. for David upon his throne.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee: every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

* Deut. 29. 24. 1 Kings 9. 8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

* Levit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14, 15. hab. 2. 9.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† Hebr. thorow aired. ‖ Or, my windows.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement & justice, *and* then *it was* wel with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to do *it*.

‖ Or, imprecation.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah, my brother, or ah, sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah, Lord, or ah, his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond § gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

† Hebr. prosperities.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travell?

† Hebr. Inhabitresse.

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

† Hebr. lift up their minde.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 *He prophesieth a restauration of the scattered flock.* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.* 9 *Against false prophets.* 33 *and mockers of the true prophets.*

* WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34. 2.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them, behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up * shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 15. ezek. 34. 11. 23. * Chap. 23. 14, 15. Isai. 4. 2. and 40. 11. dan. 9. 24. Joh. 1. 45.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

* Deut. 33. 28.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

† Hebr. Jehovah tsidkenu.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The

* Jer. 16. 14, 15.

LORD,

LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north-countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their ‖ course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you, they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this *be* in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream, and he that *hath* my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THe LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good, and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captive of Judah, whom I have

† Hebr. prosperities.

‖ Or, cursing.

‖ Or, violence.

† Hebr. habitresse.

‖ Or, an abstract thing. Hebr. unsavory.

‖ Or, sickiness.

* Isa. 1. 9.

† Hebr. lift up their minde.

* Chap. 8. 14. & 9. 15.

‖ Or, hypocrisie.

* Chap. 6. 14. & 8. 11. ezek. 13. 10. zech. 10. 2.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

‖ Or, secret.

* Chap. 30. 23.

* Chap. 30. 24.

* Chap. 24. 14. & 27. 15.

* Psal. 139. 7. & c. amo. 9. 2. 3.

* Jude. 7. and 8. 13.

† Hebr. with wh om 16.

* Deut. 8. 20. chap. 14. 4. 15.

‖ Or, that smooth their tongues.

† Hebr. visit upon

* Chap. 9. 16.

* 2 Kings 24. 1. 2 chron. 36. 10.

† Hebr. for badnesse.

† Hebr. captivity.

have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil *figs which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places, whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the seventy yeers captivity,* 12 *and after that the destruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreshoweth the destruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the shepherds.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* ¶ first yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, (that is the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, & I have spoken unto you, rising early, & speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way & from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me; Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit,* Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as it *is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon.

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the || isles which *are* beyond the * sea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city † which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And

* Deut. 30. 60. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 25. 27.
* Chap. 30. 22. & 31. 33 & 32. 38.
* Chap. 29. 17.
† *Hebr.* for removing, or vexation.
* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15. 4.

* Chap. 29. 19.

* 2 King. 17. 13. 2 Chron. 18. 31. & 35. 25. Jonah 3. 8.

† *Hebr.* I will cause to perish from them.
* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hos. 2. 11.
* 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.

† *Hebr.* visit upon.

* Chap. 27. 7.

* Isa. 51. 17. psal. 75. 8. Job 21. 20.

* Chap. 49. 7. & 50. Ezek. 25. Chap. 47. Chap. 48.
|| Or, region by the sea side.
* Chap. 49. 23.
* Chap. 49. 28.
† *Hebr.* cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled. Chap. 9. 26. Chap. 49. 32.
* Chap. 49. 34.

* Acts 20. 27.
* Chap. 48. 8.

* 1 Pet. 4. 17.
† *Hebr.* upon which my Name is called.

* Joel 3. 16. amos 1. 2.

|| Or, at the door.
† *Hebr.* the judgment of death for this man.

* Chap. 7. 2.
* Vers.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl, ye ſhepherds and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes*, ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatenings exhorteth to repentance: 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 12 His apologie: 16 He is quit in judgement: by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them: * diminiſh not a word.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early, and ſending them, (but ye have not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down || in the entery of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Morathite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe the high places of a foreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the ſon of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who prophecied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Neverthleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to believe the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foreſeeth the remnants of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck:

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay † unto your maſters:

5 I have made the earth, the man, and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And

---

* Chap. 16.4.
* Chap. 8. & 9.26.
‖ Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter.
† Heb. br. a veſſell of deſire.
† Hebr. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds and eſcaping from, &c.
† Hebr. a deſolation.
* Chap. 17.7.
* Ier. 48. 17. Pſal. 89. 2. Job 12. 20.
* Chap. 49.7. Obad. 8. Chap. 49. Chap. 50. ‖ Or, region by the ſea ſide.
* Chap. 49.23.
* Chap. 49.18.
† Hebr. ſet off into corners, having the corners of the hair polled, ſap. 9.18. Chap. 9.31. Chap. 49.32.
† Pet. 4.
† Hebr. on which ſide he is led.
* Joel 3. Amos
* Acts 20.27.
* Chap. 18.8.
* 1 Sam. 4.12. chap. 7.12, 14. Pſa. 78.60.
‖ Or, at the door.
† Hebr. the judgement of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7.3.
* Verſ. 19.
† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.
* Mic. 1.1. & 3. 12.
† Hebr. the fear of the Lord.
† Hebr. ſons of the people.
† Hebr. concerning their maſters ſaying.
* Dan. 4. 17, 25.
* Chap. 25.9 and 43. 10.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, untill the very time of his land come: and then many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, untill I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. dreams.

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. & 23 21. & 29. 1.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

† Hebr. in a lie or lyingly.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah, and Jerusalem:

* 2 Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon: and there shall they be until the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

* 2 Kings 25. 13 2 chron. 36. 18. * 2 Chron. 36 22. chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheseth falsly the return of the vessels, and of Jeconiah: 5 Jeremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Hebr. two yeers of dayes.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. captivity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

* Chap. 7. 2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations, within the space of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

Deut. 13 5. chap. 29. 32. † Hebr. revolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeer, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall

shall return with grace after seventy years: 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience: 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, & to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon, to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets, and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsly unto you in my Name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place, whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs that cannot be eaten they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, & maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews.* 4 *After their trouble they shall have deliverance.* 10 *He comforteth Jacob.* 18 *Their return shall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath shall fall on the wicked.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice

* 2 King. 24.12. & ‖ Or, chamberlains.
† Hebr. two years of dayes.
† Hebr. captivity.
* Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.
† Hebr. in a lie. 2 Chro. 36.22. Ezra 1.1. chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. Dan. 9.2.
† Hebr. end and expectation.
* Dan. 9. 3. &c.
* Chap. 24.8. 10.
* Chap. 24.8.
† Hebr. evil.
† Hebr. for a curse
* Chap. 25.4. and 32.33.
‖ Or, dreamers.
* 2 Kings 9.11. and 26.24.
* Chap. 28.16.
† Hebr. revolt.

voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travell with childe: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas for that day *is* great, ſo that none is like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up, thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee * ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity, and they that ſpoil thee ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an out-caſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry, and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo gloriſie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde it ſhall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home again.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed:* 27 *His care over the church:* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The ſtability* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſs, even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there ſhall be a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſs for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD, ſave thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-country, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, and with them the blinde, and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way, wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattereth Iſrael will gather him, and keep him as a ſhepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, & ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

13 Then ſhall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf

‖ Or, [there is] fear, and not peace.

† Hebr. a male.

* Joel 2. 21. amos. 5. 18 zep. 2. 25.

* Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. hoſ. 3. 5.

* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 1 chr. 46. 28

* Pſal. 6. 1 chap. 10. 24. & 46. 28.

† Hebr. for binding up, or preſſing.

* Chap. 13. 18. a

* Exod. 23. 22. Iſa. 41. 11.

‖ Or, little hill.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 31. 33. & 32 38.

* Chap. 23. 19. 20. † Hebr. cutting.

‖ Or, remain.

† Hoſh. from me. ‖ Or, have I enabled loving kindneſſe unto thee.

† Exod. 15. 20. judges 11. 34.

‖ Or, timbrels. † Hebr, profane them.

‖ Or, favours.

* Exod. 4. 22.

* Iſaiah 58. 11.

* Matth. 2. 18.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, * for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah being imprisoned, by Zedekiah for his prophecie, buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return: 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins; 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him the money* in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open,

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed; and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah, Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest * loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it, with the houses, * upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as † a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † back, and not the face; though I taught them, rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to * cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the *fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a setled government, 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet * shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the

‖ Or, hid from thee.
* Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.9.
† Hebr. doing.
* Job 34. 21. prov. 5. 21. chap. 16.17.
* Exod. 6.6. 2 sam. 7. 23. 1 chron. 17.21.
‖ Or, engines of shot.
* Numb. 16.22.
* Chap. 19.13.
† Hebr. for my anger.
* Deut. 30.3.
* Ezek. 11.19.
† Hebr. all dayes.
† Hebr. from doing them.
† Hebr. in truth or stability.
‖ Or, hidden.
* Chap. 32.33.
* Isa. 37. 26.
* Chap. 31.36.
* Chap. 34.9.
* Chap. 31.37.

the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me: and I will * pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem that are deſolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

11 The * voice of joy and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD. For I will cauſe to return the captivity of the land, as at the firſt ſaith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhall be* an habitation of ſhepherds, cauſing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ſouth, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the place about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the * branch of righteouſneſſe to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Judah be ſaved, and Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely: and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, † The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † David ſhall never * want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, * If you can breſk my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſon to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts my miniſters.

22 As * the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that miniſter unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſiderеſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeed to be rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the citie. 8 The princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bond ſervants contrary to the covenant of God, re-aſſume them. 12 Jeremiah for their diſobedience giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah, Lord! for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jeruſalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jeruſalem to proclaime * liberty unto them;

9 That every man ſhould let his man ſervant, and every man his maid ſervant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewеſſe, go free: that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and cauſed the ſervants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let go freee, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants, and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bond-men, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeven years, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been ſold unto thee: and when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeers, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your

your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were †now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the † house which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned & polluted my Name, & caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at libery at their pleasure, to return and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants, and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclame a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I wil even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: & their † dead bodies shalbe for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cites of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum the keeper of the † door.

5 And I set before the sons of tthe house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups: and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sowe seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem, for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction, to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding, I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, saying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecies* 5 *and publikely to read it.* 11 *The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah.* 20 *The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll.* 27 *Jeremiah denounceth his judgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copie.*

ANd it came to passe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of * Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

† Hebr. their supplication shall fall. 7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way, for great *is* the anger & the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclamed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the || * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.

|| Or, door. * Chap. 35.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went down into the kings house, into the scribes chamber; and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

7 22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth moneth; and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son || of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

|| Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † punish him, and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

† Hebr. visit upon

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire; and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

† Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain return and victory: 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison; 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity; 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2 kings 24.17 & 2 chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

† Hebr. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me, to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt, into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

† Hebr. souls.

† Hebr. thrust thorow.

† Hebr. made to ascend.

‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

† Hebr. falsehood, or, lie.

‖ Or, cells.

† Hebr. let my supplication fall.

* Chap. 21. 9.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It *is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Iriah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah said, There is, for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by suit getteth him some enlargement: 14 Upon secret conference, he counselleth the king by yeelding to save his life: 24 By the kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of ‖ Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison, and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the kings house heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD, and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD which I speake unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth

† Hebr. peace.

Or, of the king.

† Hebr. he will die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

Or, princes.

‖ Or, court.

to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe ſhould ſay, † Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans: and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded. ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jeruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The city is ruinated. 9 The people captivated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good uſage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed melech.

IN the *ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he †gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhaſban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes;

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him, being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand. if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burn, &c.

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him.

* 2 Kings 25.1. chap. 52.4.

† Hebr. ſpake with him judgements.

† Hebr. with two brazen chains, or fetters.

‖ Or, chief marſhall, Heb. chief of the executioners, or, ſlaughtermen. And ſo verſe 10, 11, 13.

† Hebr. in that day.

† Hebr. by the hand of

† Hebr. for I ſhine eyes upon him.

‖ Or, manacles.

† Hebr. I will ſet mine eye upon thee.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not † to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan,

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? but Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherously killeth Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites.* 11 *Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah, of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast *them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was it* which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evill that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done:

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people, whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea,* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproveth their hypocrisie, in requiring of the Lord that which they mean not.*

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neer,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then

† *Hebr.* to stand before. And so verse 10.

† *Hebr.* to strike thee in soul?

† *Hebr.* in going and weeping.

‖ *Or,* (for Gedaliah, *heb.*] by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

‖ *Or,* let our supplication fall before thee.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there;)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. shall cleave after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain, or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Hebr. So shall all the men be.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have † admonished you this day.

† Hebr. testified against you.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, you have used deceit against your soul

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan disobeying Jeremiah's prophecie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt, to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * such *as are for* death to death; and such *as are for* captivity to captivity; and such *as are for* the sword to the sword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

† Hebr. burning images. ‖ Or, the houses of the sun

13 He shall break also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jeremiah expostulateth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry: 11 He prophesieth the destruction who ensueth idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Be-

3 Because of their wickedneſſe which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their ear, to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem; and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain:

† Hebr. out of the midſt of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† Hebr. wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

† Hebr. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

* Amos 9. 4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape, or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Hebr. lift up their ſoul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee;

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ Or, frame of heaven. * Chap. 7. 18. † Hebr. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18. ‖ Or, huſbands?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye, and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from me or, from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow; I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I break,

break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neer to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes; and get up, ye horſmen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets; furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.

† Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble and fall coward the north [illegible] the river Euphrates.

7 Who [illegible]s *that* cometh up as a flood, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers; and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horſes, and rage, ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield; and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

† Hebr. Cuſh.

† Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries: and the ſword ſhall devour, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure [ſhall be] unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

† Hebr. Multiplies the ſtumbler.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe; he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I live, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the ſea, ſo ſhall he come.

† Hebr. make thee inſtruments of carrying away.

19 ¶ O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is* like a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together, they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† Hebr. bullocks of the ſtall.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent; for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her foreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched; becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, ſouthſher. Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſervants; and afterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my ſervant Jacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael: for behold, I will ſave thee from afar off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob ſhall return, and be in reſt, and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 2. Jer. 30. 10. Chap. 30. 10. & 46. 28.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my ſervant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

* Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azza. Iſa. 8. 7.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe up out of the north, and ſhall be an overflowing flood, and ſhall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howl.

* Hebr. the fulneſs thereof.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to their children for feebleneſs of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. the iſle.

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza; Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

† Hebr. gather thy ſelf.

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

† Hebr. How canſt thou?

CHAP. XLVIII.

The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kir-jathaim is confounded *and* taken: Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation: alſo

thou shalt be ‖ cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim § enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, *with* his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully: and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessells, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el, their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: * howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him thou ‖ skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove, *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so; ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladness is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab, like pipes, and my heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres; because [illegible] *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * every head shall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back † with shame! so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth *is* taken, & the strong holds are surprised, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he † getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They † fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force; but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir?

§ Or, be brought to silence † Hebr. go after thee. † Hebr. weeping with weeping. * Isa. 15. 5 § Or, a naked tree. * Chap. 27. 6. * Chap. 49. 3.

§ Or, negligently. † Hebr. blood.

* 1 King. 22. 29. † Hebr. the choice of.

† Hebr. Inhabitresse. * Isa. 16. 7

§ Or, moved it self.

* Isa. 15. 5, &c

§ Or, those on whom he layeth [Heb. his yoke] do not prosper.

Isaiah 16. 10.

Isaiah 15. 5. 5. † Hebr. desolation

* Obad. vers. 5

Isaiah 5. 27. † Hebr. diminished.

† Hebr. weak.

§ Or, the cities

* Isa. 17. 18.

* Numb. 21. 28. † Hebr. children of tumult. † Hebr. in captivity.

heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, *and* his * priests, and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather him up that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherleſſe children, I will preserve them alive: and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the cleſts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou shouldeſt make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the ſwelling of Jordan against the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flock shall draw them out: ſurely he shall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red-sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus *is* waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrows have taken her as a woman in travell.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall ſmite, thus saith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themſelves their curtains, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get ye far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitans of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell against you, and hath conceived a purpoſe against you.

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *have* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † utmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for ever, there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſon of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, ſaying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four windes from the four quarters of heaven, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, & there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life, and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THE word that the LORD ſpake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare

‖ Or, Melcom. * Amos 1.15. * Amos 1.14.

‖ Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48. 7.

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

* Obad. verſ. 8.

‖ Or, they are turned back.

* Obad. verſ. 5. † Hebr. their ſufficiency.

* Obad. verſ. 1.

* Chap. 50 13.

* Gen. 19.25. chap. 50. 40.

‖ Or, convent me in judgement * Job 21.1 chap. 50. 44.45.

† Hebr. weary ſtir.

† Hebr. melted. ‖ Or, as on the ſea.

* Amos 1.4.

* Verſe 8. † Hebr. ſit greatly.

‖ Or, that is at eaſe.

† Hebr. cut off. into corners, that have the corners of their hair polled.

* Chap. 49.6. and 48.47.

† Hebr. by the hand of Jeremiah.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† *Hebr.* lift up.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† *Hebr.* place to be down in.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

* Isaiah 48 20. chap 51.6. more.18.4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken, their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall return in vain.

‖ *Or*, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls:

† *Hebr.* big, or corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49.17.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sicle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ *Or*, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ *Or*, of the rebells. ‖ *Or*, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† *Hebr.* from the end. ‖ *Or*, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee, and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† *Hebr.* pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

† *Heb.* pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Bbylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

‖ *Or*, chief slays Heb. bara.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their charets, and upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD:

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.

LORD: it shall not any man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in ray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe iudgement of God against Babylon, in the revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah deliver-eth the booke of this prophecie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine, and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they † are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of § LORD of hosts: though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken, the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse, come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set up the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, & hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Every man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shal perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Hebr. lift up.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD in a perpetuall covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains, they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

† Hebr. place to lie down in.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

* Isaiah 48.20. chap 51.6. ver. 18.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they shall set themselves in aray against her; from thence she shall be taken, their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall return in vain.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls:

† Hebr. big, or, corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49.17.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sicle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none, and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebellion. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, read her.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee, and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe camp against it round about, let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† Hebr. pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

† Heb. pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

‖ Or, chief sages, or, soothsayers.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* up on her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their charets, and upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD:

* Gen. 19. 24. deut. 29. 23.

LORD: it shall no man abide there neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in arry like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pange as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe iudgement of God against Babylon, in the revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah deliver-eth the book of this prophecie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde,

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shalbe against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine, and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they † are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of § LORD of hosts: though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken, the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse, come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set up the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, & hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and *he* causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Every man is ‖ brutish *by his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation, they shal perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe, *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing-floor, ‖ *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harveſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſell: he hath ſwallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ fleſh, *be* upon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roar together like lions, they ſhall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the ſlaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken! and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed! how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations!

42 The ſea is come up upon Babylon: ſhe is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land, and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſon of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed up, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midſt of her, and deliver ye every man his ſoul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come that I will ‖ do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come unto her from the north, ſaith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlain of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlain of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that have eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off: and let Jeruſalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we have heard reproach, ſhame hath covered our faces ‖: for ſtrangers are come into the ſanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and thorow all her land the wounded ſhall groan.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount up to heaven, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come unto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans,

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon and deſtroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is uttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken: for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wiſe men, her captaines, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleep a perpetuall ſleep and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon ſhall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign. And this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that ſhould come upon Babylon: *even* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for ever.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this book *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jeruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city: 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evilmerodach advanceth Jehoiakim.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeer old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho,

‖ Or, in the time that he threſheth her.

† Hebr. my violence.

‖ Or, remainder. † Hebr. inhabiteſſe.

‖ Or, make themſelves.

† Hebr. viſit upon.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye ſlain of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.

‖ Or, the countrey.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon.

‖ Or, made merry.

‖ Or, in the behalf of.

‖ Or, ring of Nebuchadnezzar, or, Jeconiah chamberlain.

† Hebr, deſolations.

* 2 Kings 24.18. † Hebr. reigned.

* 2 Kings 25. 1 chap. 39. 1.

Jericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.
9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.
10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.
11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him || in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.
12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan || captain of the guard, *which* † ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem;
13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.
14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jeruſalem round about.
15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.
16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.
17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the brazen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.
18 The cauldrons alſo, and the || ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the || bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.
19 And the baſins, and the || fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſilver, *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away:
20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve brazen bulls, that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.
21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it: and the thickneſſe thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.
22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo, and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.
23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide; *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.
24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the † door.
25 He took alſo out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeven men of them that *were* neer the kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the || principall ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the city.
26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.
27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.
28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh yeer, three thouſand Jews, and three and twenty.
29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty and two † perſons.
30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred forty and five perſons: all the perſons *were* four thouſand and ſix hundred.
31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,
32 And ſpake † kindely unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,
33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life,
34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion, untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. blinded.
|| Or, fetters.
† Hebr. houſe of the wards
|| Or, chief-marſhall [Heb.] chief of the executioners, or ſlaughter-men. And ſo verſ. 14, &c.
* Hebr. ſtood before.
* Chap. 27.19.
|| Or, inſtruments to remove the aſhes.
|| Or, baſins.
|| Or, cenſers.
† Hebr. their braſſe.
† 1 Kings 7.15, 2 Kings 25.17. 2 chron. 3.15.
† Hebr. threed.
† Jer. 13. 17. Job. 7.3.
† Hebr. or the ſtrongneſſe of ſervitude.
† Hebr. threſholds.
† Hebr. ſaw the face of the king.
|| Or, ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.
† Hebr. ſoule.
† Hebr. good things with him.
† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſin.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief;* 18 *and* 18 *confeſſeth Gods judgements to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, and princeſſe among the provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?
2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.
3 Judah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits.
4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.
5 Her adverſaries * are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions: her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.
6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.
7 Jeruſalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her || pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none

* Jer. 9.1. Lam. 2.18.
* Deut. 28.13.
* Jer. 52. 28.
|| Or, deſirable.

did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she † is removed, all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness, yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end: therefore she came down wonderfully, she *had* no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* *they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-presse.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there* *is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my bowels * are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied, he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdom, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy, he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were* of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled, my liver *is* poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 *Thy prophets have seen vain & foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for, we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The

† Hebr. is become a removing, or wandering.

‖ Or, desirable. * Deut. 33.3.

‖ Or, to make the soul to come again.

‖ Or, It is nothing.

† Hebr. passe by the way.

‖ Or, the wine-presse of the virgin, &c. * Jer. 13. 17. and 14. 17. chap. 3. 18.

† Hebr. bring back.

* Dan. 9. 7.

† Hebr. mouth.

* Isa. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 36.

‖ Or, proclaimed.

† Hebr. made to couch.

† Psal. all the delights of the eye.

* Psal. 74. 3, 4, 8. and Lam. 2. 6. Or, congregation.

† Hebr. lift up.

† Hebr. swallowing up.

* Psal. 74. 9.

‖ Or, faint.

† Hebr. sons. * Jer. 20. 7.

† Hebr. bitternesses. ‖ Or, called in the stead.

† Hebr. good. ‖ Or, remember. † Hebr. bowed. † Hebr. make to remain to my hand.

* Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

† Hebr. by the way.

* Psal. 48. 2.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, *O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run down like a river day and night, give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord, lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped, nor remained: those that I have swadled, and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely, against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a*derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with †bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell-stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and † is humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict †willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed, and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayers should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made us as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice; hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee, thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all the day.

63 Behold their ſitting down, and their riſing up, I *am* their muſick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them

66 Perſecute and deſtroy *them* in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

‖ Or, obſtinacie of heart. * Pſal. 8.3.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.

2 The precious ſons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the breſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the oſtriches in the wildernesſe.

‖ Or, ſea-calves.

† The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the puniſhment of the ſin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hand ſtayed on her.

‖ Or, iniquity. * Geneſ. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of ſaphir.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the ſtreets: their ſkin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

† Hebr. darker then blackneſſe

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

† Hebr. flow out. * 2 Kings 6.29. Deu. 28.57

10 The hands of the pitifull women have * ſodden their own children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entered into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ * For the ſins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the blood of the juſt in the midſt of her:

* Jer. 5.31. and 23.21.

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with blood, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, in that they could not [but] touch. ‖ Or, ye polluted.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away, and wandered, they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favoured not the elders.

‖ Or, face.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not ſave us.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

* Geneſ. 2.7.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcover thy ſins.

‖ Or, thine iniquity. ‖ Or, carry thee captive for thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold unto us.

† Hebr. cometh for price.

5 † Our necks *are* under perſecution: we labour and have no reſt.

† Hebr. on our necks are we perſecuted.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have ſinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

* Jer. 31. 29. ezek. 18.2.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * ſkin was black like an oven, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

* Pſal. 119.83. ‖ Or, terrours [or] ſtorms.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

† Hebr. the crown of our head is fallen.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.

* Pſal. 9. 7. and 29. 10. & 102. 12. and 145.13.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us, for ever, *and* forſake us † ſo long time?

† Hebr. for length of dayes. * Jerem. 31.18.

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth againſt us.

‖ Or, for wilt thou utterly reject us? ‖ Or, ſtrakes.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecy at Chebar: 4 His vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. captivity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

† Hebr. Ezekiel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it self.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished braſſe.

† Hebr. a straight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left side: they four also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were || stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

|| Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures: behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull: and their || rings were full of eyes round about them four.

|| Or, strakes.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit || of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

|| Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood, and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them, for the spirit || of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

|| Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this ſide, and every one had two which covered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a ſaphir ſtone, and upon the likeneſſe of the throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction: 9 The roll of his hearing prophecy.

AND he ſaid unto me, Son of man, ſtand upon thy feet, and I will ſpeak unto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entered into me, when he ſpake unto me, and ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me:

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.

† Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and ſtiff-hearted: I do ſend thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, ſon of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though || briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

|| Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak *my* words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.

† Hebr. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſon of man, hear what I ſay unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and * eat that I give thee.

* Reve. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.
10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll: 4 God encourageth him: 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God ſhutteth & openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt: eat this roll, and go, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.
2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.
3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for ſweetneſſe.
4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.
5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.
6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: || ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee:
7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.
8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.
9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.
10 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.
11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.
12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.
13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.
14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in † bitterneſſe, in the † heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.
15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſat, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.
16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,
17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.
18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to ſave his life, the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.
20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
21 Neverthleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſin not, and doth not ſin: he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.
22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.
23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.
24 Then the ſpirit entered into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.
25 But thou, O ſon of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.
26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumb, and ſhalt not be to them || a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.
27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo, ſon of man, Take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, *even* Jeruſalem,
2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet || *battering* rams againſt it round about.
3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an || iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee, and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.
4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquity.
5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So ſhalt thou bear the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.
6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the iniquity of the houſe of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeer.
7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Jeruſalem, and thine arm *ſhall be* uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.
8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.
9 ¶ Take thou alſo unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and || fitches, and put them in one veſſel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide: three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.
10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, *ſhall be* by weight, twenty ſhekels a day; from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.
11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure, the

* Reve. 10.9.
† *Hebr.* deep of lip, and heavie of tongue, and ſo verſe 6.
† *Hebr.* deep of lip, and heavie of language.
|| *Or*, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?
† *Hebr.* ſtiff of forehead, and hard of heart.
* Jer. 1.8.
† *Hebr.* kiſſed.
† *Hebr.* bitter.
† *Hebr.* hot anger.
* Chap. 33.7.
* Chap. 18.24.
† *Hebr.* righteouſneſſes.
* Chap. 1.
|| A man reproving.
|| *Or*, battering rams, *or*, chief leaders.
|| *Or*, a flat place, *or*, diſh.
* Numb. 14.34.
† *Hebr.* a day for a yeer, a day for a yeer.
† *Hebr.* from thy ſide to thy ſide.
|| *Or*, ſpelt. *A*

the ſixth part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drink.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Even thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoul hath not been polluted, for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the *ſtaff of bread in Jeruſalem, and they ſhall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drink water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

* Levit. 26.26. chap. 5.16. and 14.13.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is ſhewed the judgement of Jeruſalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, ſword and diſperſion.*

AND thou, ſon of man, take thee a ſharp knife, take thee a barbers raſour, & cauſe it to paſſe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou ſhalt burn with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † ſkirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jeruſalem: I have ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my judgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refuſed my judgements, and my ſtatutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* againſt thee, and will execute judgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, and the ſons ſhall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

* Levit. 26.29. deut. 28.53. 2 kings 6.29. lam. 4.10. bar. 2.3.

11 Wherefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my ſanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee,* neither ſhall mine * eye ſpare, neither will I have any pity.

* Chap. 7.4.9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee, and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee, and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt upon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an inſtruction, and an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have ſpoken *it.*

* D ut. 28.37.

16 When I ſhall ſend upon them the evil arrows of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine upon you, and will break your * ſtaffe of bread.

* Levit. 26.26. chap. 4.16. and 14.13.

17 So will I ſend upon you famine, and * evil beaſts, and they ſhall bereave thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee: & I will bring the ſword upon thee: I the LORD have ſpoken *it.*

* Levit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Iſrael for their idolatrie.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be bleſſed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

* Chap. 36.1.

3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt down your ſlain men before your idols.

‖ Or, ſun-images, and ſo verſe 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

† Hebr. give.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be carried captives, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they ſhall loath themſelves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not ſaid in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtamp with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Chap. 21.17.

12 He that is far off ſhall die of the peſtilence,

and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth, and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, & under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, & make the land desolate, yea, more ‖desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD: An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ‖sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee, and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I wil recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shal not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain, for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, & rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and ‡according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie.* 7 *The chambers of imagerie.* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz.* 15 *The worshippers toward the sun.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet

---

‖ Or, desolate from the wildernes.

† Hebr. give.

† Hebr. taketh against thee. ‖ Or, echo.

† Hebr. upon thee

‖ Or, their tumultuous persons. Heb. tumult.

† Hebr. though their life [were] yea among the living. ‖ Or. whose life [is] in his iniquity, [heb.] his iniquity.

Isa. 13.7. Jer. 6.24. † Hebr. go into water. ‖ Isa. 15. 3. Jer. 48.37. † Hebr. for a separation, or uncleanesse. * Prov. 11.4. Zeph. 1 18. Eccles. 5.8. ‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling block. ‖ Or, made it into them an unclean thing. ‖ Or, jarglers. ‖ Or, they shall inherit their holy places. † Hebr. putting off.

† Hebr. with their judgements.

* Dan. 5.5.

* Chap. 3.23.

yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man dig now in the wall; and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he ſaid unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and ſaw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael pourtraied upon the wal round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeventy men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Jaazaniah the ſon of Shaphan, with every man his cenſer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incenſe went up.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, haſt thou ſeen what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, * The LORD ſeeth us not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS houſe, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there ſat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Haſt thou ſeen this, O ſon of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations than theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſun towards the eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O ſon of man? || is it a light thing to the houſe of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their noſe.

18 Therefore will I alſo deal in fury: mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A viſion wherby is ſhewed the preſervation of ſome,* 5 *and the deſtruction of the reſt.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried alſo in mine ears with a loud voice, ſaying, Cauſe them that have charge over the city to draw neer, even every man *with* his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſix men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a ſlaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers ink-horn † by his ſide, and they went in, and ſtood beſide the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his ſide.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go thorow the midſt of the city, thorow the midſt of Jeruſalem, and ſet a † * mark upon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women, but come not neer any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid unto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jeruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he unto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of || perverſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompenſe their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink horn by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I have done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coals of fire to be ſcattered over the city.* 8 *The viſion of the cherubims.*

THEN I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as *it were* a ſaphir-ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake unto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and ſcatter them over the city. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and ſtood* over the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * ſound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, ſaying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheels.

7 And one cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryl ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheel had been in the midſt of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four ſides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were*

† Hebr. to deſtruction.

† Hebr. filled with || Or, wreſting of iudgement.

† Hebr. the hollow of thine hand

† Hebr. was lifted up.

† Hebr. went forth.

† Hebr. flesh.

* Chap. 9. 9.

|| Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit? * Chap. 15. 12. & 7. 4. *Pro. 1. 28. Iſai. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. mic. 7. 4.

† Hebr. which is turned.

† Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

† Hebr. upon his loins.

† Hebr. mark a mark. * Exod. 12. 7. rev 7. 3.

† Hebr. plate cast

* Chap. 1. 26.

full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing wheel or galgal.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the chrubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ living creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* besides them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes: 4 Their sin and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

MOreover, the Spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORDS house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which say, It ‖ *is* not * neer, let us build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

‖ Or, It is not for us to build houses neer. * 2 Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye ‖ have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which have not walked,

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh,

* Jer. 31. 33. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THe word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivitie.

† Heb. as the goings forth of captivity.

† Hebr. Dig for thee.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear it upon *thy* ſhoulders *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight, thou ſhalt cover thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſigne unto the houſe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. digged for me.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuff by day, as ſtuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jeruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

† Hebr. by removing go into captivity.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: † they ſhall remove, *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them ſhall bear upon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he ſhall cover his face, that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

* Chap. 17.20.

13 My * net alſo will I ſpread upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

* Jer. 32. 30. chap. 36. 26.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

† Hebr. men of number.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eat their bread with carefulnes, and drink their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that *is* therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael: but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vain viſion nor flattering divination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will perform it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth * *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he propheſieth of the times that are far off.

* 2 Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken, ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of the lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *of propheteſſes, and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou unto them that † propheſie out of their own * hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

† Hebr. them that are prophets out of their own hearts. * Jere. 23. 16.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their own ſpirit, ‖ and have ſeen nothing.

† Hebr. walk after. ‖ Or, and [things which] they have not ſeen.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖ Or, breaches. † Hebr. hedged the hedge.

6 They have ſeen vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, and have ye not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanity, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanitie, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, ſecret, or counſell.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace; and one built up a ‖ wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

* Jerem. 6. 14. ‖ Or, a ſlight wall.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great hail-ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormy winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a ſtormy winde in my fury, and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre in mine anger, & great hail-ſtones in *my* fury unto conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you, The wall *is* no more, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe, thou ſon of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to

the *women* that sowe pillows to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt soules: will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save § souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the soules that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine. 15 of noisom beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn ‖ your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by *my self*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived § prophet, & I will stretch out my hand upon him, and wil destroy him from the midst of my people Israel

10 And they shal bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shal be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls, by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuell, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

§ And

‖ Or, elbowes.

‖ Or, into garlands.

‖ Or, that I should save his life. [Heb.] by quickning him.

‖ Or, heare.

* Deut. 28.37. chap. 5.15.

* 1 Kings 22.23.

Levit. 26.26. chap. 4.16 & 5.16. Jer. 15.1.

‖ Or, ereave.

† Hebr. in the midst of it.

‖ Or, also when.

† Hebr. Will it prosper?

† Hebr. made fit.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. trespassed a trespasse

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whordom. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. mating

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

‖ Or, troden under foot.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* brests are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. made thee a million.

† Hebr. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

† Hebr. bloods.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, & a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

† Hebr. of a male.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil, and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a † sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. a savour of rest.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, & these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

† Hebr. to be devoured.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

‖ Or, brothel-house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak *is* thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

‖ Or, in the daughters of thine, &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

† Hebr. gifteth.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou giveest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednes discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated, I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee † as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

† Hebr. with judgements of.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they

they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee, in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembered the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom: pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I took them away as I ſaw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midſt of them.

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

58 Thou haſt † born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods judgement upon Jeruſalem, for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the cedar of the goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow-tree:

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt-winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jeruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings ſeed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdom might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelf up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might ſtand.

15 But he rebelled againſt him, in ſending his embaſſadours into Egypt, that they might give him horſes

---

! ¶ Hebr. inſtruments of ſhine or ament.

* 2 King 25.9. Jer. 52.13.

¶ Hebr. Better then thou.

‖ Or, that was loathed as a ſmall [thing.]

* Gen. 19. 24.]

† Hebr. for a report, or hearing.

† Hebr. prides, or excellencies.

† Hebr. Aram.

‖ Or, ſpoil.

† Hebr. born them.

* Ezek. 16.

* Chap. 12.13. 32.3.

† Hebr. embroidering.

† Hebr. put it in a field of ſeed.

† Hebr. field.

* Jerem. 31.29. † Hebr. judgements juſtified. * Lev. 18.20. * Levit. 18.19. 20.18. * Exod. 22.21. 23.9. * Deut. 23. exod. 22.20. * Deut. 25.7. Ruth 4.7. Deut. 25.5. * Exod. 22.25. Deut. 23. Pſal. 15.5.

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

* Hebr. To keep his covenant, to ſtand to it.

horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father:* 10 *with a wicked son of a just father:* 14 *with a just son of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a just man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his justice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine: as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which † is lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to a * menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly, he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neigbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet

* Jerem. 31.29.
† Hebr. judgement & justice.
* Lev 5. 18.20.
* Levit. 18.19. & 20.18.
* Exod. 22.21. levit. 19.15. & 25.14.
* Deut. 24. 12. exod. 22.20.
* Deut. 25.7. isa. 58.7. mat. 25.35.
* Exod. 22.25. levit. 25.36.37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15.5.

‖ Or, brother up of an house.
‖ Or, that doth to his brother besides any of these.
† Hebr. bloods.
† Hebr. hath not pledged pledges, or taken to pledge.
* Deut. 24.16. 2 kings 14.6. 2 chron. 25.4 jer. 31.29.
* Chap. 33.11.
* Chap. 33.20.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall: O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O houſe of Iſrael, every one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn ‖ your ſelves from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby ye have tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart, and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For * I have no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ your ſelves and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Iſrael: under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Jeruſalem, under the parable of a waſted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay down among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on every ſide from the provinces, and ſpread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard upon the mountains of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceepters of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury: ſhe was caſt down to the ground, and the * eaſt-winde dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael:* 5 *He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderneſſe,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiſeth to gather them by the goſpel.* 45 *Under the name of a foreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, ſon of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, *in* whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

12 Moreover, alſo I gave them my * ſabbaths to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them, and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon

* Matth. 3.2.
‖ Or, [others.]
* Jer. 32. 39. chap. 11.19. and 36.26.
* Chap. 33.11.
2 pet. 3.9.
‖ Or, [others.]
* 2 Kings 23.33. Jer. 22.11.
‖ Or, their wildernes.
‖ Or, in hooks.
‖ Or, in thy nakednesse, or, in thy likenesse.
* Hoſ. 13.15.
* Exod. 13.18.
† Hebr. made them to know.
Lev. 18.5. Rom. 10.5. Gal. 3.12. Exod. 20.8. & 31. 13. &c. and 35.2. Deut. 5.12.
* Exod. 16.28.
* Numb. 14.29. and 26.65.

upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neverthelesse, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah, unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind, ſhall not be at all that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, & with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of § covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his Idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land, ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys where ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and prophecie againſt the foreſt of the ſouth field.

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all flеſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel proheſieth againſt Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharp and bright ſword, 18 againſt Jeruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael;

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all flеſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all flеſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD; Say, a ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo furbiſhed.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? || it contemneth the rod of my son as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: || terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon *thy* thigh;

13 || Because it is a trial, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privie chambers.

15 I have set the || point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wraped up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his || arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint || captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight: || to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown, this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more, untill he come, whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 || Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of || brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burn them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, * wilt thou || judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood † in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by || oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow:

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And || one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou || shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

19 There-

Ver. 10. ‖ Or, It is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.

Ver. 13. ‖ Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people. * Jerem 31.19.

Ver. 14. ‖ Or, When the triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? &c. † Hebr. hand to hand.

Ver. 15. ‖ Or, glittering, or, fear.

Ver. 16. ‖ Or, sharpened. † Hebr. set thy self, take the left hand.

Ver. 21. † Hebr. mother of the way. ‖ Or, knives. † Hebr. teraphim.

Ver. 22. ‖ Or, [battering] rams. [Hebr.] rams.

Ver. 23. ‖ Or, for the oaths made unto them.

Ver. 27. † Hebr. perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.

Ver. 29. ‖ Or, cause it to return.

Ver. 31. ‖ Or, burning.

Ver. 2. * Chap. 20.41. and 23.36. ‖ Or, plead for. † Hebr. city of bloods.

Ver. 3. † Hebr. make her know. * 2 Kings 21.16.

Ver. 5. † Hebr. polluted of name much in vexation.

Ver. 6. † Hebr. arm. ‖ Or, deceit.

Ver. 7. † Hebr. men of slanders. * Levit. 18.8. and 20.11.

Ver. 10. * Levit. 18.19. ‖ Or, every one

Ver. 11. * Levit. 18.20. * Jer. 5.8. ‖ Or, every one. ‖ Or, by lewdnesse * Levit. 18.9. * Chap. 18.12.

Ver. 16. ‖ Or, shalt be profaned.

Ver. 18. † Hebr. drosses.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. according to the gathering

20 † *As* they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they* have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

* Matth. 23.14.

26 Her prieſts have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

† Hebr. offered violence to.

27 Her * princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

* Mic. 3.11. Zeph. 3.3.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed || oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

|| Or, deceit, &c. † Hebr. without right.

30 And I ſought for a man among them that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it; but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath; their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.* 36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and ſheweth their judgements.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jeruſalem, Aholibah.

† Hebr. ſhe beſtowed her whoredoms upon them.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

† Hebr. the choice of the children of Aſſur

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſirable young men, horſemen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

* 2 Kings 17.12.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſſe, they took her ſons and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women; for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Hebr. name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe † was more corrupt in her inordinate love than ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more than her ſiſter in *her* whoredoms.

† Hebr. he corrupted her inordinate love more than ſhe, &c. † Hebr. more than the whoredoms of.

12 She doted upon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſmen riding upon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

* 2 Kings 16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they *took* both one way,

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. children of Babel. † Hebr. looſed, or diſjoynted.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredoms, and diſcovered her nakedneſſe: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine ears, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſons, and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

† Hebr. inſtruments of decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the

land of Egypt, so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own brests: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * || judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations,

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire*, to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me, they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought || Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries: Will they now commit † whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and || dispatch them with their swords, they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land: that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel, not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGain, in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and || burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, Behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears † run down.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.
|| Or, plead for.
* 2 Kings 21.4.
† Hebr. coming.
† Hebr. honourable.
* Prov. 7.17.
† Hebr. of the multitude of men.
|| Or, drunkards
† Hebr. her whoredoms.
* Chap. 23 38
† Hebr. for a removing and spoil.
|| Or, single them out.
* Jere. 49.1.&c.
|| Or, seeth.
* Nah 3.1. Hab.2.12.
† Hebr. children
† Hebr. hand.
† Hebr. foot.
† Hebr. soul.
|| Or, meat.
* Jere. 48.1.&c.
† Hebr. shoulder of Moab
|| Or, against the children of Ammon.
† Hebr. by revenging revenge.
† Hebr. go.
† Hebr. be silent.
† Hebr. upper lip, and so verse 22.

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

† Hebr. the pity of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters,

† Hebr. the lifting up of the soul.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Or, a sign.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites,* 8 *upon Moab and Seir,* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

* Jere. 49.1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

Nah. 3.7. Zeph. 2.12.

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

† Hebr. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

† Hebr. hand. † Hebr. foot. † Hebr. soul.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ‖ spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, meat.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

* Jere. 48.1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

† Hebr. shoulder of Moab.

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among ỹ nations.

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. by revenging revenge.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

‖ Or, sayers of the sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Hebr. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem is threatened:* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishments of the sea at her fall.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with charets, and with horsmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, pour out the engines of shot.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheels, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the enterings of a city broken up.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire. * Isaiah 4.8 Jer. 2.31. and 16.4.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus:* 26 *The great and irrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine ‖ oars; the † company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail, ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant *by* reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches, with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and ‖ agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and ‖ balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy * riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise

† *Hebr.* tremblings.
* Reve. 18 9.
† *Hebr.* of the seas.
† *Hebr.* terrours.
† *Hebr.* perfect of beauty.
† *Hebr.* heart.
† *Hebr.* built.
‖ *Or,* they have made hatches of ivory well troden.
† *Heb.* the daughter.
‖ *Or,* purple & scarlet.
‖ *Or,* skippers of thinks. *Heb.* strengthners.
‖ *Or,* calkers.
‖ *Or,* suburbs.
† *Hebr.* clothes of freedom.
† *Hebr.* they were the merchants of thy hand.
‖ *Or,* excellent things.
† *Hebr.* holdings.
‖ *Or,* with all.
‖ *Or,* heart.
‖ *Or,* wares.
‖ *Or,* ruby.
‖ *Or,* chrysolite.
‖ *Or,* chrysoprasus.

chandiſe, and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee; thou ſhalt be † a terrour, and † never *ſhalt be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.
† Hebr. ſhalt not be, for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſin. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a god, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God, in the † midſt of the ſeas; * yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

† Hebr. heart.
* Iſaiah 31.13.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer than Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſdom, and with thine underſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſilver into thy treaſures.

† Hebr. by the greatneſs of thy wiſdom.

5 † By thy great wiſdom, *and* by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore I will bring ſtrangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſdom, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee down to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the uncircumciſed by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Thou ſealeſt up the ſum, full of wiſdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God, every precious ſtone *was* thy covering, the ‖ ſardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, and the jaſper, the ſaphir, the ‖ emerauld, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

‖ Or, ruby.
‖ Or, chryſolite
‖ Or, chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub, that covereth: and I have ſet thee *ſo:* thou waſt upon the holy mountain of God: thou haſt walked up and down in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they have filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdom by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffiques; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall deveur thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes upon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a † terrour, and never *ſhalt* thou *be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall have executed judgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhall be judged in the midſt of her by the ſword upon her on every ſide, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking brier unto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall have gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my ſervant Jacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards, yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgement upon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence.
‖ Or, ſcorn.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof after fourty yeers. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speak and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midſt of his rivers, which hath ſaid, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my ſelf.

* Pſal. 74. 13. 14. Iſa 27. 1. & 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy rivers to ſtick unto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee up out of the midſt of thy rivers, and all the fiſh of thy rivers ſhall ſtick unto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fiſh of thy rivers: thou ſhalt fall upon the † open fields; thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they have been a * ſtaff of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 4. 21. Iſa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt break, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loins to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring a ſword upon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate: and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them: that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day is neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; they also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph, and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven, and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword, and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shal break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP.

† Hebr. waste, of waste. Jerem. Ezech.

* Isaiah 19.23. Jer. 46. 26.

‖ Or, birth. † Hebr. low.

† Hebr. spoil her spoil, and prey her prey. ‖ Or, for his hire.

§ Or, fear.

† Hebr. Phut. † Hebr. children.

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. dry. † Hebr. brought. † Hebr. the fulness thereof. * Zech. 13.2.

‖ Or, Tanis. ‖ Or, Pelusium.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Pubastum ‖ Or, restrained

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon, † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height:

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither ‖ their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh, and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *the sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net over thee with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the ‖ land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee: and set darknesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shal tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of

† Hebr. fair of branches.
‖ Or, nourished.
‖ Or, brought him up.
† Hebr. conduits.
‖ Or, when it sent [them] forth.
* Dan. 4.
* Gen 2.
† Hebr. in doing he shall do unto him.
‖ Or, stand upon themselves for their height.
† Hebr. to be black.
‖ Or, dragon.
* Chap. 12. 13. and 37. 20.
‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.
‖ Or, extinguish. Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31 & 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29.
† Hebr. lights of the light in heaven.
* Hebr. them dark.
† Hebr. provoke to anger or grief.
† Hebr. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: ‖ she is delivered to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the sword is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company, his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, dismaying.

24 There *is* Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he *is* put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Heb. with weapons of war.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might † are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Heb. given, or put.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain; with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people.* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.* 10 *God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters:* 17 *He maintaineth his justice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, † When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

† Heb. A land when I bring a sword: upon her.

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

† Heb. he that hearing heareth.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

* Chap. 3.17, &c.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, * As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* 2 Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32.
* Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turn from his sin, and do that which is † lawfull and right:

† Hebr. judgement and justice.

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall, but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in † fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

* 2 Kings 25. 4.

22 Now

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning: and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate & the *pomp of her strength shall cease: and § mountains of Israel shalbe desolate, § none shal passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and they ‖ sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement against them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Christ.*

AND § word of § LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, & ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed, *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with force * and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, ‖ because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search, or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rams and the † he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side, and with shoulder, and pushe all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing: and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And

* Chap. 24.27.

† Hebr. he that hearing heareth.

* Chap. 3.17.&c.

† Hebr. to devour him.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation.

* Chap. 7.24. and 24.21. and 30.6.7.

2 Sam. 1. 14. ep. 18.

† Hebr. according to the coming of the people

‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

† Hebr. they make love, or jests.

† Hebr. a song of loves.

* Jer. 23.1.

* 1 Pet. 5.3.

‖ Or, without a shepherd, and so vers. 8.

† Hebr. small cattell of lambs and kids.

† Hebr. great he-goats.

* Isa. 40. 11. joh. 10. 11.

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land devour them: but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye, my * flock, the flock of my paſture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay unto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, even blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his ſlain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers ſhall they fall that are ſlain with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not return, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall be mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie which thou haſt uſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelf known amongſt them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountains of Iſrael, ſaying, They are laid deſolate, they are given us † to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boaſted againſt me, and have multiplied your words againſt me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; when the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt rejoyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I do unto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Iſrael is comforted both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpightfully uſed it,* 8 *and by the bleſſings of God promiſed unto it.* 16 *Iſrael was rejected for their ſin,* 21 *and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert.* 25 *The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdom.*

ALſo thou ſon of man, propheſie unto the mountains of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they have made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you up on every ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion unto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealouſie have I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the joy of all *their* heart, with deſpiteful minds to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have ſpoken in my jealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe ye have born the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, ſurely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall bear their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *even* all of it, and the cities ſhal be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe, and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walk upon you, *even* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay unto you, Thou *land* devoureſt up men, and haſt bereaved thy nations:

14 Therefore thou ſhalt devour men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to hear in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanneſſe of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had ſhed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But

---

* Iſaiah 11.1. Jer. 23.5.
‖ Or, for renown.
† Hebr. taken away.
* John 10. 11.

† Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.
‖ Or, hatred of old.
† Hebr. poured out the children.
† Hebr. hands.
† Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.

* Pſal. 83. 4, 12.
‖ Or, though the Lord was there.

† Hebr. to devour.
† Hebr. magnified.

* Chap. 25. 2.
† Hebr. Becauſe or becauſe.
‖ Or, ye are made to come up on the lip of the tongue.
‖ Or, bottoms, or dales.

* Iſaiah 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

* Jer. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

* Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

* Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

* Chap. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

† Hebr. flock of holy things.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdom.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

‖ Or, champion.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied, as I was commanded, and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

* John 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things,

nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them, and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army.* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put * hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them, all of them with shield, and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land, that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwaies waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates,

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him, throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD, every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon Gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

THEREFORE, thou son of man, Propheſie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the † north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen

---

* Isai. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. and 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

* Psal. 89. 4. chap. 34. 25. * 2 Cor. 6. 16.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11.

* Rev. 20. 8.

‖ Or, prince of the chief.

* Chap. 39. 2.

‖ Or, Phut.

‖ Or, conceive a mischievous purpose. ‖ Or, confidently. † Hebr. To spoil the spoil, & to prey the prey. † Hebr. navel.

† Hebr. by the hands

‖ Or, towers, or, stairs.

* Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues, or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeths as chap. 38. 4. † Hebr. the sides of the north. † Hebr. wing. † Hebr. to devour † Hebr. the face of the field. ‖ Or, confidently.

heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes, and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staves, & the speares, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeers.

‖ Or, javelins.

‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

‖ Or, [mouths.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall imploiment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

† Hebr. build.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

† Hebr. to the fowl of every wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Hebr. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shal be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36.23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Hebr. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Joel 2. 28. acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate, 20 the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

‖ Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the † gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

† Hebr. whose face was] the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Hebr. limit, or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance

terance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖arches: and windows *were* round about ‖inward: and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits, eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it*, according to these measures,

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering & the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After

† Hebr. closed.
‖ Or, galleries, or, porches.
‖ Or, within.
‖ Or, from without.
† Hebr. whose face [was.]
‖ Or, galleries, or, porches.
† Hebr. breadth.
‖ Or, at the steps
‖ Or, indirect, or, the two hearth-stones.
‖ Or, ward, or, precinct. see verse. 46.
‖ Or, several walks, walks v pillars.
† Heb cieling wood.
‖ Or, and the ground unto th window
† Heb measure
‖ Or, entrance
† Hebr. post.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side:

6 And the side-chambers *were* † three, one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick roundabout, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which *was* behinde it: and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and ‡ porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims, and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple were squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The priests chambers:* 13 *The use thereof:* 19 *The outward court measured.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the loweſt, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the east-side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He

† Hebr. side-chamber over side-chamber.

‖ Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.

† Hebr. be holden

† Hebr. It was made broader, and went round.

‖ Or, it the ſlay

‖ Or, and front, or, the two hearth-ſtones.

‖ Or, ward, or, preſence: ſo verſ. 46.

‖ Or, ſeverall walks, or, walks with pillars.

† Hebr. cieling ‖ of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

† Hebr. meaſures.

† Hebr. poſts.

‖ Or, entrance

‖ Or, did eat of theſe.

‖ Or, and the building conſidered of the lower and the middlemoſt.

‖ Or, from the place.

‖ Or, he that brought me.

‖ Or, as became.

† Hebr. winds.

17 He measured the north-side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.
18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
20 He measured it by the four sides: it *had* a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.
2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.
3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, || when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.
4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.
5 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.
6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.
7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in the high places.
8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, || and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.
9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.
10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the || patern.
11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.
12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.
13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits, the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.
14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.
15 So the † altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the † altar and upward *shall be* four horns.
16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.
17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shal be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.
18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.
19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.
20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.
21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.
22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.
23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.
27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ||peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The east-gate assigned onely to the prince.* 4 *The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuarie.* 9 *Idolaters uncapable of the priests office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.
2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.
3 *It is* for the prince: the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.
4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.
5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all † I say unto thee, concerning

* Chap. 1.24.
* Chap. 1.44 & 8.4.
|| Or, when I came to [prophesie] that the citie should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2.5.
|| Or, for [there was] but a wall between me and them.
|| Or, sum, or, number.
† Hebr. bottom.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. Har-el, that is, the mountain of God.
† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.
† Hebr. dil their hands.
|| Or, thank-offerings.
† Hebr. set thine heart.

ing all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Hebr. children of a stranger.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And so vers. 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† Hebr. were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, in sweating places [Heb.] in or with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

* Levit. 21.12.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

† Hebr. thrust forth

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is †put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

† Hebr. from a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and prophane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws, and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

* Levit. 21.1,11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel, I *am* their possession.

* Numb. 18.20. Deut. 10.9. & 18.1,2. Ezek. 44.28.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ Or, devoted.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, chief. * Exod. 23.19. and 34.26. Deut. 26.2. and verse 30. Num. 3.12, 13. and 18.12. Ezek. 20.40.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is *dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

* Exod. 22.31. Levit. 22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *for the city,* 7 *and for the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Hebr. When ye cause the land to fall. † Hebr. holiness.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, void places.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five & twenty thousand long, over against § oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the west-side westward, and from the east-side eastward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions from the west-border, unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppresse my people: and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgment and juſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. expulſion

10 Ye ſhall have juſt * balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

* Levit. 19.35, 36.

11 The ephah and the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27. 25. num. 3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one ‖ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kid.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhall be for.

17 And it ſhall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moons, and in the ſabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſin-offering, & the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, with.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin-offering, and put it upon the poſts of the houſe, and upon the four corners of the ſettle of the altar, and upon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall have the paſſeover, a feaſt of ſeven dayes, unleavened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And upon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a ſin-offering.

23 And ſeven dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams without blemiſh daily the ſeven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſin-offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the ſeventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like in the * feaſt of the ſeven dayes, according to the ſin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

* Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working dayes: but on the ſabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it ſhall be opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut untill the evening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the ſabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince ſhall offer unto the LORD in the ſabbath day *ſhall be* ſix lambs without blemiſh, & a ram without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering *ſhall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, † as he ſhall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

† Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it ſhall be* a young bullock without blemiſh, and ſix lambs, and a ram: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand ſhall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, he ſhall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD in the ſolemn feaſts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worſhip, ſhall go out by the way of the ſouth gate: and he that entereth by the way of the ſouth gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the north gate: he ſhall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall go forth over againſt it.

10 And the prince in the midſt of them, when they go in, ſhall go in, and when they go forth, ſhall go forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat offering ſhall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the eaſt, and he ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the ſabbath-day, then he ſhall go forth, and after his going forth one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto § LORD of a lamb of † the firſt yeer without blemiſh, thou ſhalt prepare it † every morning.

† Hebr. of his yeer. † Hebr. morning by morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the ſixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his ſons, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſons, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſervants, then it ſhall be his to the yeer of liberty: after, it ſhall return to the prince: but his inheritance ſhall be his ſons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: *but* he ſhall give his ſons inheritance out of his own poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered every man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the prieſts, which looked toward the

the north: and behold, there *was a* place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts || joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad; these † four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was a* new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters:* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land:* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh eastward; and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters, † the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again, he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the || desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi, even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof || shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth || new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof || for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I || * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: || Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east-side.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of || strife *in* Kadesh, the || river to the great sea, and *this is* the south-side || southward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side, even unto the west-side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the

† *Hebr.* a court in a corner of a court: and a court in a corner of a court.

‖ *Or,* made with chimneys.

† *Hebr.* cornered.

† *Hebr.* waters of the ancles.

† *Hebr.* waters of swimming.

† *Hebr.* lip.

* Reve. 22.2.

† *Hebr.* two rivers.

‖ *Or,* and [that which] shall not be healed.

† *Hebr.* shall come up.

‖ *Or,* principall

‖ *Or,* for bruises and sores. * Reve. 22.2.

‖ *Or,* ‡ wore. * Gene. 12 7. and 17 8 and 26.3 and 28.13.

‖ *Or,* the middle village.

† *Hebr.* from between.

‖ *Or,* Meribah.

‖ *Or,* valley.

‖ *Or,* toward Teman.

LORD, *ſhall be* of five and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the prieſts, ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the ſouth five and twenty thouſand in length, and the ſanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

‖ Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the prieſts.

11 *It ſhall be* ‖ for the prieſts that are ſanctified of the ſons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Levites went aſtray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be unto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Levites.

‖ Or, ward, [or,] ordinance.

13 And over againſt the border of the prieſts, the Levites *ſhall have* five and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt-fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thouſand that are left in the breadth over againſt the five and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for ſuburbs: and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof, the north-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and the ſouth-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and on the eaſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and the weſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the ſouth two hundred and fifty, and toward the eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length over againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall be* ten thouſand eaſtward, and ten thouſand weſtward: and it ſhall be over againſt the oblation of the holy portion; and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food unto them that ſerve the city.

19 And they that ſerve the city, ſhall ſerve it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 And the oblation *ſhall be* five and twenty thouſand, by five and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foureſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the city.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhall be* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the city over againſt the five and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the eaſt-border, and weſtward over againſt the five and twenty thouſand toward the weſt-border, over againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation; and the ſanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreover, from the poſſeſſion of the Levites, and from the poſſeſſion of the city, *being* in the midſt of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, ſhall be for the prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Benjamin *ſhall have* † a portion.

† Hebr. one [portion]

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Simeon *ſhall have a portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Iſſachar *a portion*.

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, Zebulun *a portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt ſide, Gad *a portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the ſouth-ſide ſouthward, the border ſhall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, *and* to the river toward the great ſea.

† Hebr. Meribah Kadeſh.

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall divide by lot unto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the city, on the north-ſide four thouſand and five hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city *ſhall be* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the eaſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and three gates: and one gate of Joſeph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the ſouth-ſide four thouſand and five hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the weſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thouſand *meaſures*: and the name of the city from that day *ſhall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Hebr. Jehovah-ſhammah.

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:* 8 *They refuſing the kings portion, do proſper with pulſe and water:* 17 *Their excellency in wiſdom.*

* 2 Kings 24.1. 2 Chron. 36.5.

IN the third yeer of the reign of * Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure-houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake unto Aſhpenaz, the maſter of his eunuchs, that he ſhould bring *certain* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well-favoured, and ſkilfull in all wiſdom, and cunning in knowledge, and underſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* ability in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily proviſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: ſo nouriſhing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† Hebr. the wine of his drink.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Miſhael of Meſhach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelf with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requeſted of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himſelf.

9 Now

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them give † pulse to † eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenance be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom, ‖ and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatenings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, & ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there *is* none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisdom to Arioch the ‖ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire † mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon, he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose

† Hebr. sadder.
‖ Or, term, or continuance.
‖ Or, the steward.
† Hebr. pulse.
† Hebr. that we may eat, &c.
‖ Or, he made Daniel understand.
† Hebr. wisdom o understanding.
* Chap. 3.9.
* Chap. 3.29.
† Cald. made pieces.
‖ Or, fee, chap. 5.17.
† Cald. any.
† Cald. returned.
‖ Or, chief marshall, [Cal.] chief of the executioners, or slaughtermen.
† Cald. from before God.
‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.
* Psal. 113.2. and 115.18.
† Cald. not I have found.
† Cald. children of the captivity of Judah.

whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these:

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse:

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till ỹ a stone was cut out ‖without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron & clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, & made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatened, make a good confession.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down, *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There

‖ Or, broken.

† Chald. this with this.

† Chald. their daies

* Chap. 4.3.34. and 6.27. & 7.14.27. Isa. 9.7. Luke 1.33.

† Chald. kingdom thereof.

‖ Or, which was not in hand, as ver. 45.

† Chald. hath made known.

† Chald. came up.

† Chald. wast seeing.

‖ Or, sides.

† Chald. after this.

* Chap. 2.9.

† Chald. filled.

† Chald. mighty strong

‖ Or, mantles ‖ Or, rurbans

† Chald. word

‖ Or, sparkled

† Chald. with might.

† Chald. they command.

‖ Or, singing. Chald. symphonie.

‖ Or, governours.

† Chald. there no more them

† Chald. doors.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid unto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame hour into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid unto his ‖ counſellours, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee four men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſervants of the moſt High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counſellours, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his angel, and delivered his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language which ſpeak † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other god that can deliver after this ſort.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdom,* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream:* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the event.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* * an everlaſting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dream, which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers, and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Beltheſhazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *ſaying*,

9 O Beltheſhazzar, * maſter of the magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: I † ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit: let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheleſſe, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This

† *Cald.* have ſet no regard upon thee.

‖ *Or,* if purpoſe, as Exod. 21. 13.

† *Cald.* filled.

† *Cald.* mighty of ſtrength.

‖ *Or,* mantle.

‖ *Or,* turbant.

† *Cald.* word.

‖ *Or,* ſpark.

† *Cald.* there is no hurt in them.

† *Cald.* door.

‖ *Or,* governours.

† *Cald.* decree is made by me.

† *Cald.* errour.

* Cha 2. 5.

† *Cald.* made pieces.

† *Cald.* made to proſper.

† *Cald.* it was ſeemly before me.

* Chap. 2. 34.

* Chap. 1. 48.

† *Cald.* was ſeeing.

† *Cald.* with might.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the baseſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered and ſaid, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached unto the heaven, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation,

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown, and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it; yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come upon my lord the king:

* Chap. 5. 20, &c.

25 That they ſhall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor; if it may ‖ be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‖ Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

‖ Or, upon.

30 The king ſpake and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhal be* with the beaſts of the field, they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

* Job 9. 12. iſai. 45. 9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightnes returned unto me, and my counſellours, and my lords ſought unto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdom, and excellent majeſty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll, and honour the king of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement; and thoſe that walk in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *A hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commandment of the queen Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Cald. brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Jeruſalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick, upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace; and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ joints of his loins were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† Cald. brightneſſe. † Cald. changed it ‖ Or, girdles. Cald. bindings or knots.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſooth-ſayers: *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

† Cald. with might. ‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† Cald. brightneſſe.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe, *and* the queen ſpake and ſaid, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light, and underſtanding, and wiſdom like the wiſdom of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers,

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and underſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſolving of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel: whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and underſtanding, and excellent wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers have been brought in before me: that they ſhould read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, & diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, & make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majeſty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majeſty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would, he ſet up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, & his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was * driven from the ſons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver, and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, & they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar, the king of the Caldeans, ſlain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeer old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the preſidents.* 4 *They conſpiring againſt him obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is ſaved.* 24 *His adverſaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over theſe three preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents and princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and princes ‖ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the preſidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counſellours, and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whoſoever ſhall aſk a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhal aſk a petition of any God or man within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſun to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know O king, that the law of the

* Chap. 2. 48.
‖ Or, grandfather.
‖ Or, grandfather.
* Chap. 4. 6.
‖ Or, of an interpreter &c.
‖ Or, of a diſſolver.
† Cald. knots.
‖ Or, grandfather.
† Cald. interpret.
‖ Or, free, as chap. 2. 6.
‖ Or, to deal proudly.
† Cald. made to come down.
* Chap. 4. 22.
‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.
‖ Or, he as the ſon of, &c.
‖ Or, now.
‖ Or, came tumultuouſly.
‖ Or, interdict.
* Eſt 2. 7. and 8. 8.
† Cald. paſſeth not.
* 1 King. 8. 48.
* Pſal. 55. 18.

the Medes and Persians *is* that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel and caſt *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſigner, & with the ſigner of his lords, that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſervant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king live for ever.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocencie was found in me, and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, and his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be* even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Perſian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of four beaſts,* 9 *of Gods kingdom:* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the firſt yeer of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and viſions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the ſum of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel ſpake and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And four great beaſts came up from the ſea, divers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a bear: and ‖ it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it: and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devour much fleſh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl: the beaſt *had* alſo four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtream iſſued and came forth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the judgement was ſet, and the * books were opened.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion which ſhall not paſſe away, & his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neer unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of § things.

17 Theſe great beaſts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the ſaints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdom, and poſſeſſe the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made war with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them;

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt High, and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed § kingdom.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which ſhall be divers from all kingdoms, and ſhall devour the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* ſhall ariſe; and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be divers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And

‖ Or, table.

* Chap. 2.34. and 4.3. and 7. 14. 27. Luk. 1.33.

† Hebr. hand.

* Chap. 2.22.

† Cald. ſaw.

‖ Or, words.

‖ Or, wherewith.

‖ Or, it raiſed up one dominion.

* Revel. 5. 11.

* Revel. 20.12.

† Cald. prolonging life was given them.

* Chap. 9.24. Mic.4.7. Luk.1.33.

† Cald. heath.

§ Cald. high ones, that is, things, or pieces.

† Cald. from all thoſe.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the * kingdom, and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all || dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram and he goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, & behold, there stood before the river a ram, which *had* two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and || touched not the ground, and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram, that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken, and for it came up four notable ones * toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even || to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even || to the prince of the host, || and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And || an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto || that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression || of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot.

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation, for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou saweſt having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by || peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* dayes: afterward I rose up, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captivity,* 3 *maketh confession of sins,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

IN the first yeer of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, || which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeer of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeers in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 * We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither

Revel. 11. Revel. 9.12.

Cald. preiving. g in life is given em.

Chap. 44. ic.4.7. t.1.33.

Cald. eath.

Cald. gh ones, at 9. ings, or ers. Cald. om all ose.

* Levit. 1.33.

|| Or, rulers.

† Hebr. the second

|| Or, none touched him in the earth.

† Hebr. a horn of sight.

* Chap. 11.4. * Psal. 48.2. ezek.20.6.

|| Or, against the host.

|| Or, against.

|| Or, from him.

|| Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

|| The numberer of secrets, or the wonderful numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

|| Or, making desolate.

† Hebr. evening morning. † Hebr. justified.

* Chap. 9.21.

† Hebr. made me stand upon my standing.

† Hebr. are accomplished.

† Hebr. people of the holy ones.

|| Or, prosperity.

* 2 Mac. 6 9.

|| Or, in which he &c.

* Jer.25. 12.and 29.10.

* Nehe. 1.5.deut. 7.9.

* Baruch 1.17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe || *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neer, and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the law of Moſes, All this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear, and hear, open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, || to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and || to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † prophecy, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem unto the Meſſiah the prince *ſhall be* ſeven weeks, and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again and the || wall, even † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, || but not for himſelf, and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war || deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhal confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and || for the overſpreading of * abominations he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even until the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himſelf ſeeth a viſion:*
10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loins were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion; for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my || * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and † ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael || one of the chief princes came to help me; and I re-

‖ Or, about haſt, &c.

* Baruch 2.15.

* Levit. 26.14. &c. deut. 28 15. &c. and 29.20. &c. & 30.17, 18. and 31. 17. &c. and 32.19. &c.

* Levit. 26.14. deut 28. 15. lam. 2.17.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

* Exod. 14.28.

† Hebr. made thee a name.

† Hebr. whereupon thy Name is called.

† Hebr. cauſe to fall.

* Chap. 8.16.

† Hebr. with weakneſſe, [or,] light.

† Heb. to make thee ſkilfull of underſtanding.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. [a man] of deſires.

‖ Or, to reſtrain.

‖ Or, to ſeal up

† Hebr. prophet. Heb. to return and be built.

‖ Or, breach, or breach.

† Hebr. in ſtrait of times. Or ſhall have nothing.

‖ Or, ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

‖ Or, with the abomination maker. Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luk. 21. 20.

† Hebr. great.

† Hebr. weeks of dayes.

† Hebr. bread of deſires.

† Gen. 2. 4.

† Hebr. one man. Rev. 1. 13, 14, 15.

‖ Or, vigour. † Chap. 8. 28.

† Hebr. moved.

† Hebr. man of deſires.

† Hebr. ſtand upon thy ſtanding.

‖ Or, the firſt.

I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befal thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my Lord talk with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speak, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betwen the kings of the south and the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm, & to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shal stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great domion.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall † joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement, but he shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *more* yeers then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, and passe thorow: then shall he return and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come († after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shal fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ‖upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease, without his own reproach: he shal cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up *in* his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the south with a great army: and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand; for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do

‖ Or, this servant of my Lord

† Hebr. strengtheneth himself.

† Hebr. shall associate themselves.

† Hebr. rights.

‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

† Hebr. vessels of their desire.

‖ Or, shall vex.

† Hebr. at the end of times of yeers.

† Hebr. the children of robbers.

† Hebr. the city of munitions

† Hebr. the people of his choices.

‖ Or, goodly land. [Heb.] the land of ornament.

‖ Or, much uprightnesse; or, equall conditions

† Hebr. to corrupt

† Hebr. for him.

† Hebr. his reproach.

† Hebr. one that causeth an exactour to passe over.

† Hebr. angers.

‖ Or, into the carefullest, or, fat, &c.

† Hebr. think thoughts.

† Hebr. their hearts.

do miſchief, and they ſhall ſpeak lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall he return into the land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy covenant: and he ſhall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall return, and come toward the ſouth: but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieved, and return, and have indignation againſt the holy covenant; ſo ſhall he do; he ſhall even return, and have intelligence with them that forſake the holy covenant.

31 And arms ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that ‖ maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the covenant, ſhall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, ſhall be ſtrong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that underſtand among the people ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captivity, and by ſpoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little help: but many ſhall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of underſtanding ſhall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end; becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhall do according to his will; and he ſhall exalt himſelf, and magnifie himſelf above every god, and ſhall ſpeak marvellous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper, till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelf above all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not ſhall he honour with gold, and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the † moſt ſtrong holds, with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge *and* increaſe with glory; and he ſhall cauſe them to rule over many, and ſhall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the ſouth puſh at him, and the king of the north ſhall come againſt him like a whirlwinde, with charets, and with horſmen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall overflow and paſſe over.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall be overthrown: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand; *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall † ſtretch forth his hand alſo upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall have power over the treaſures of gold and of ſilver; and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the eaſt, and out of the north ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall go forth with great fury to deſtroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the ſeas in the ‖ glorious holy mountain; yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhall deliver Iſrael from their troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand up, the great prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation even to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be delivered, every one that ſhall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* everlaſting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wiſe, ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book, even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the † bank of the river.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed * in linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *ſhall it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever, that *it ſhall be* for a time, times, and an ‖ half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed up and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh deſolate ſet up, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ Or, aKoniſtein.
‖ Or, cauſe to diſſemble.
¶ Or, by them.
‖ Or, munitions *Hebr.* Mauzzin, or, as for the Almighty God in his ſeat he ſhall honour, [yea,] he ſhall honour a god, &c.
† *Hebr.* things deſired.
† *Hebr.* fortreſſes of munitions.
† *Hebr.* a price.
¶ Or, goodly land. *Hebr.* land of delight, or ornament.
† *Hebr.* ſend forth.
‖ Or, goodly. [Hebr.] mountain of delight of holineſſe.
* Matth. 25. 46. Joh. 5. 29.
‖ Or, teachers. * Matth. 13. 43.
† *Hebr.* lip.
* Chap. 10. 5.
‖ Or, from above. * Revel. 10. 5.
‖ Or, part.
† *Hebr.* to ſet up the abomination, &c.
‖ Or, aſtoniſheth.
‖ Or, and thou, &c.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi.*
10 *The restauration of Judah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath comitted great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will ‡avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter, and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for I ‡ will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shal the children of Judah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatrie of the people: 6 Gods judgements against them: 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah;

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, & make her as a wildernes, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my ‡drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and ‡ make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and ‡ wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discover her ‡ lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will ‡ destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons ‡ of wine.

† Hebr. visit.

‖ That is, not having obtained mercie. † Hebr. I will not adde any more to. ‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them. ‖ That is, not my people. * Rom. 9 25,26. ‖ Or, in stead of that. * Jer. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 23.

‖ That is, my people. ‖ That is, having obtained mercie. * Isa. 50. 1 * Ezek. 16 25. * Ezek. 16. 4.

† Hebr. drinks. † Hebr. wall a wall.

† Hebr. new wine. ‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal. ‖ Or, take away. † Hebr. folly, or villany

† Hebr. make desolate.

‖ Or, friendly (Hebr.) to her heart.

That is, my husband. That is, my Lord.

* Job. 5. 23

* Rom. 9. 26. 1 pet. 2. 10

† Hebr. of grapes

† Hebr. bethech.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half *homer* of barley.

* Deut. 21.3.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt *abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

† Hebr. a standing, or statue.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

* Jer. 30.9. Ezek. 34.23. * Isa. 2.2.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic. 6.2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth †blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Hebr. cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Hebr. lift up their soul to their iniquitie. * Isa. 24.2.

9 And there shall be like people like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

† Hebr. visit upon. † Hebr. cause to return.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hils under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shal commit adultery.

‖ Or, shall I not, &c.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery; for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, be punished.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

* 1 King. 12.29.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a † large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

† Hebr. is gone. † Hebr. shields.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins. 15 untill they repent.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I have been † a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, and, &c. † Hebr. a correction

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

† Hebr. They will not give, ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against ‡ LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke, among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, a worm

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Judah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to ‖ king Jareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, to the king of Jareb, or to the king [that] should plead.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

† Hebr. till they be guilty.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1 Cor. 15.4.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

‖ Or, mercie or kindnesse

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‡ Or, that they judgements might be &c.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy

thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sins.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker; ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not; yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Destruction is threatened for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that *is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also: the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward upon every corn floor.

2 The floor and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: *their sacrifices shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, *&* the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree

* Mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7. eccl. 4. 17. 1 sam. 15. 22.
‖ Or, like Adam
‖ Or, coming
† Hebr. with [one] shoulder, or to Sichem.
‖ Or, enormity.
† Hebr. evils.
† Hebr. stripeth.
† Hebr. say not to
‖ Or, the raiser will cease.
‖ Or, from washing.
‖ Or, with heat through wine.
‖ Or, applied.
† Hebr. sprinkled.
* Chap. 5. 5.
† Hebr. spoil.
‖ Or, chastened.
Or Ps. 73. 9
† Hebr. the roof of thy mouth.
Or, leading horn.
† Hebr. lovers.
‖ Or, begin.
‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.
* Hos. 4. 18. 7.
‖ Or, to. &c.
‖ Or, wine-fat.
† Hebr. spoil.
‖ Or, their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c. [Heb.] the desire.
† Hebr. men of the snare.
‖ Or, against.
* Judges 19. 18.

* Numb. 25 3.

† Hebr. that casteth the fruit.
* Chap. 12.11.

† Hebr. the desires, &c.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.
† Hebr. statues, or standing images.
‖ Or, He hath divided their heart.
† Hebr. behead.

‖ Or, Chemarims.

* Chap. 5.13.

† Hebr. the face of the water.
* Isa.2.19. Jud.23.30 Rev.6.16. and 9.6.

‖ Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.
† Hebr. the beauty of her neck.
* Jer.4.3.

at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children yet will I bereave them, that *there* shall not be a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more; all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars: according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their *images*.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly, in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the ‖ priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon † the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars, * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break *his* clods.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.* 5 *His judgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.* 3 *By former favours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sin provoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on the winde, & followeth after the east winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And

* 2 Kings 15.19.
† Hebr. the evil of your evil.

* Matth. 2.14.

† Hebr. lift up.

† Hebr. together they exalted not.
* Gen.19. 21. amos 4.11.

‖ Or, with the most holy.

† Hebr. visit upon
* Genes. 25.26.
† Hebr. was a prince, or behaved himself princely.
* Genes. 32.24.
* Genes. 35.9.10.
* Exod. 3.15.
‖ Or, Canaan.
‖ Or, deceiver.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out ſubſtance; ‖ *in* all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* ſin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemn feaſt.

10 I have alſo ſpoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied viſions, and uſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanity: they ſacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerved for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheep*.

13 And * by a prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preſerved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leave his † blood upon him, and his reproach ſhall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry vaniſheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindneſſe.* 9 *A promiſe of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſin more and more, and have made them molten images of their ſilver, *and* idols according to their own underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the ‖ men that ſacrifice kiſſe the calves.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it paſſeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no god but me: for *there is* no ſaviour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I obſerve *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of *her whelps* and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beaſt ſhall tear them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelf, but in me † *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may ſave thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou ſaidſt, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his ſin is hid.

13 The ſorrows of a travelling woman ſhall come upon him, he *is* an unwiſe ſon, for he ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ranſom them from the † power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy deſtruction: repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an eaſt-winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountain ſhall be dried up: he ſhall ſpoil the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.*

O Iſrael, return unto the LORD thy God: for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciouſly: ſo will we render the * calves of our lips.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall ‖ grow as the lilie, and † caſt forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the olive-tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his ſhadow, ſhall return: they ſhall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and obſerved him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, & the juſt ſhall walk in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring ſundry judgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them, & and to mourn:* 14 *He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten, and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten, and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

‖ *Or*, all my labours ſuffice me not: [he ſhall have] puniſhment of iniquity in whom [is] ſin.
† *Hebr.* whi-h.
† *Heb.* by the hand.
* Chap 4 15. & 9. 15.
* Gen. 28.
* Gene. 29. 20, 28.
* Exod. 12, 50, 51. and 13. 3.
† *Hebr.* with bitterneſſes.
† *Hebr.* bloods.
† *Hebr.* they adde to ſin.
‖ *Or*, the ſacrificers of men.
* Iſa. 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.
† *Hebr.* droughts.
† *Hebr.* the beaſt of the field.
† *Heb.* in thy help.
† *Hebr.* The reſidue of the palmer-worm.
* 1 Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.
† *Hebr.* a time.
† *Hebr.* the hand.
* 1 Cor. 15. 55.
* Ezek. 19. 12.
† *Hebr.* veſſels of deſire.
‖ *Or*, give good
† Habt. 23. 15.
‖ *Or*, bloſſom.
† *Hebr.* ſtrike.
† *Hebr.* ſhall go.
‖ *Or*, bloſſom.
‖ *Or*, memorial.
† *Hebr.* hild my fig-tree for a barkings.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corn is wasted, the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oil languisheth.

‖ Or, shamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley: because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemn assembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

* Chap. 2.15.

‖ Or, day of restraint.

15 Alas for the day! for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

* Isaiah 13.6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

† Hebr. grains.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, habitations.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of Gods judgements: 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon: 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the yeers † of many generations.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsmen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained, all faces shall gather † blackness.

† Hebr. pot.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

‖ Or, dart.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

* Isaiah 13.10 ver. 31.7.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army, for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Jere. 30.7. Amos 5.18 zeph. 1.14.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Jere. 4.1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

* Exod. 34.6. psal. 86.15. jonah 4.2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

* Jonah 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

* Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should ‖ rule over them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖ Or, use a by-word against them.

* Psal. 42.10. & 79.10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer, and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce, for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree, and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the ‖ former rain † moderately, and he * will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *moneth*.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteousness. † Hebr. according to righteousness. * Levit. 26.4. deut. 14.14.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the yeers that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you, and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons, and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, & upon the handmaids in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 * The sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* * whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgement.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the † Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sicle, for the harvest is ripe, come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

15 The * sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem, from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgements upon Syria,* 6 *upon the Philistines,* 9 *upon Tyrus,* 11 *upon Edom,* 13 *upon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeers before the * earth-quake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for four I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter, from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not † the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all

* Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 17.
* Chap. 3. 15.
* Rom. 10. 13.
† Hebr. desirable.
† Hebr. the sons of the Grecians.
* Zech. 14. 5. * Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3. 16.
‖ Or, yea for four.
‖ Or, convert it, or let it be quiet. And so ver. 6. &c.
‖ Or, Bikath-Aven.
‖ Or, Beth-Eden
† Hebr. sanctifie.
* Isa. 2. 4.
‖ Or, hithes.
‖ Or, the Lord shall bring down.
* Revel. 14. 15.
‖ Or, concision, or, threshing.
* Chap. 3. 11. * Jer. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2.
† Hebr. place of repair, or harbour.
† Hebr. holinesse.
* Revel. 21. 27.
* Amos 9. 13.
† Hebr. go.
‖ Or, abide.
‖ Or, (even I) the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.
* 2 Chron. 28. 18.
‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.
† Hebr. he cast off one of brethren.
† Hebr. corrupted his compassions.

all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ripe up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks: yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shal not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bowe, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement on Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, *in* the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts:

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEar this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo, the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeers*.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclame and publish the free-offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you,

¶ Or, divided themountains.

* 2 King. 3.27.

* Chap. 8.8.

¶ Or, young woman.

¶ Or, such as they have sined, or emplaced.

* Numb. 21.24. deut 2.31 Josh. 24.8.

* Exod. 22.25.

* Chap. 7.12.

¶ Or, I will presse your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

† Hebr. his soul, or life.

† Hebr. strong of his heart.

† Hebr. visit upon.

† Hebr. give forth his voice.

¶ Or, not run together.

a Or, and shall not the Lord do [somewhat?].

¶ Or, oppressions.

¶ Or, a spoil.

† Hebr. delivereth

¶ Or, on the beds feet.

¶ Or, † punish Israel for.

* Jer. 4

* Job 9 38.

* Chap. 5. 6.

† Heb. spoil.

* Zeph. 2. 13.

¶ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

† Hebr. three yeers of dayes.

† Hebr. offer by burning.

† Hebr. o ye love

year, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocritical service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live: lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night, that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, & not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices, and offerings in the wilderness fourty yeers, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WO to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neer:

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David:

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And

¶ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

‖ Or, in the way of Hebr. with the captivity of your horses.

* Gen. 19.25.

‖ Or, spirit.

* Jer. 4. 4.

* Job 9.9. & 38. 31.

* Chap. 9. 6.

† Hebr. spoil.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

† Hebr. vineyards of desire.

‖ Or, mansion.

* Psalm 8. 15. and 9. 10. com. 12.

* Hosh 5. 9 Jer. 30. Joel 2. 2 Zeph. 1. 15.

* Hosh 5. 11. Jer. 6. 20.

‖ Or, smell in your holy places.

‖ Or, thank-offerings. † Hebr. offer.

* Acts 7. 42.

‖ Or, Sicuth your king.

* Luke 1. 24.

‖ Or, at ease secure. * Exod. 19. 5. 6

‖ Or, first-fruits * Ezekiel 2. 27. Chap. 7. 18.

‖ Or, habitation

‖ Or, abound with superfluities

‖ Or, quaver.

‖ Or, in bowls of wine.

† Hebr. breach.

* Jerem. 51. 14.

† Hebr. the fulness thereof.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remain ten men in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.

10 And a mans uncle ſhall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay unto him that *is* by the ſides of the houſe, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall he ſay, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horſes run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlock.

12 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Have we not taken to us horns by our own ſtrength?

13 But behold, I will raiſe up againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the graſſhoppers.* 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line is ſignified the reje&tion of Iſrael.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos ſheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me and behold, he formed ‖ graſſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beſeech thee, ‖ By whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall?

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood upon a wall *made by* a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumb-line. Then ſaid the Lord, behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael; I will not again paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the ſanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Jeroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou ſeer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and propheſie there.

13 But propheſie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets ſon, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ ſycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Go, propheſie unto my people Iſrael.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD, Thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be divided by line, and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of ſummer-fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end.* 4 *Oppreſſion is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word is threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, a baſket of ſummer-fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of ſummer-fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in every place, they ſhall caſt *them* forth † with ſilence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that ſwallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may ſell corn? and the ſabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for * ſilver, and the needy for a pair of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe up wholly as a flood, and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the ſun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring up ſackcloth upon all loins, and baldneſſe upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſon*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the north, even to the eaſt: they ſhall run to and fro to ſeek the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the ſin of Samaria, and ſay, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beerſheba liveth, even they ſhall fall, and never riſe up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the deſolation.* 11 *The reſtoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintel of the door, that the

* Chap. 5. 12.
‖ Or, they will not, or, have not ſpo-ken, drop-pings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, green worms.
‖ Or, Who of (or for) Jacob ſhall ſtand?
‖ Or, ſanctuary.
† Hebr. houſe of the king-dom.
‖ Or, wilde figs
† Hebr. from be-hinde.
† Ezek. 21. 2.
† Hebr. ſhall howl
† Hebr. be ſilent.
‖ Or, moneth.
† Hebr. open.
† Hebr. perverting the balances of deceit.
* Chap. 2. 6.
‖ Or, cleanſ
† Hebr. the me of thy peace.
† Hebr. the m of thy bread.
‖ Or, of it.
‖ Or, a capitle; or, knop

the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troop in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD, that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed: and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*: and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount

‖ Or, sound them.

† Psal. 139.8,9,&c.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

* Jerem. 44.11.

‖ Or, spheare. [Heb.] ascensions

* Psal. 104.3.

‖ Or, bundle. * Chap. 1.8.

* Jere. 47.4.

* Jere. 49. 14.

* Jer. 49.16.

* Jerem. 49.9.

‖ Or, gleanings.

† Hebr. the men of thy peace.

† Hebr. [the men] of thy bread.

‖ Or, of it.

* Isaiah 49.14. Jer. 49.7. * Gen. 27.41. Ezek. 35.5. Amos 1.11.

† Hebr. cause to move.

† Hebr. sieve.

* Acts 15.16.

† Hebr. hedge or wall.

† Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

† Hebr. draweth forth.

‖ Or, new wine. * Joel 3.18.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

‖ Or, do not behold, &c.

† Hebr. magnified thy mouth

‖ Or, forces.

‖ Or, shut up.

* Ezek. 35.15.

‖ Or, sup up.

‖ Or, they that escape.

‖ Or, it shall be holy.

mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the *kingdom shall be the LORDS.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is Sepharad. * 1 Tim. 4.16. Jam. 5.20. * Luk. 1.33

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea. 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up * Jonah, and Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

‖ Called matt. 12. 39. Jonas. * Gen. 10. 11. 12. chap. 3. 3.

† Hebr. cast forth. † Hebr. thought to be broken.

† Hebr. with great fear.

† Hebr. may be silent from us. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. [Heb.] went. † Hebr. digged. † Hebr. stood. † Hebr. sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows. * Matth. 12. 40. & 16. 4. luk. 11. 30. † Hebr. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah: 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about, even to the soul; the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites: 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclamed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclamed and † published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And

* Psal. 120. 1. ‖ Or, out of mine affliction. ‖ Or, the grave. † Hebr. heart.

* Psal. 69. 2.

† Hebr. cuttings off. ‖ Or, the pit.

* Psal. 50. 14. 23. & 116. 7. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 15. * Psal. 3. 8.

† Hebr. of God.

* Matt. 12. 41. luk. 11. 32.

† Hebr. said. † Hebr. great men.

* Joel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, || Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a || gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a || vehement east-winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, || Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, || I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast || had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which || came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand, and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Hear, * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For || her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath: weep ye not at all: in the house of || Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of || Saphir, having thy * shame naked, the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth || waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents || to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of || Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: || he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and worke evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they || oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? || turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 || † * Prophesie ye not, *say they*, to *them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD || straitened? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 † Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy:

Chap. 3. Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 5. Joel 2. 13.

Or, Art thou greatly angry?

Pfal. 20. 1. Or, ur of nine af. Rion. Or, ne grave. Hebr. eart.

Pfal. 9. 2.

Hebr. uttings tf. Or, e pit.

Hear ye people all of them. Deu. 32. 1 Isai. 1. 2. Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof. Isa. 25. 21 Pfal. 115. 3. Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29. Pfa. 97. 5. Hebr. a descent.

Hebr. daughters of the owl. Or, ſhe is grievouſly ſick of her wounds. 2 Sam. 1. 20. That is, duſt. Jer. 6. 26. Hebr. Inhabiteresſes. Or, thou that dwelleſt fairly. Hebr. d. Hebr. eat Isa.

Matt. 41. 11. 38.

Hebr. God.

Or, ſhall poſeſſe] that hich is le ephaard. 1 Tim. 16. Jam. 10. Luk. 1. 33

Chap. 3. Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 85. 5. Joel 2. 13.

Or, Art thou greatly angry?

Pſal. 20. 1. Or, ur of nine af. Rion. Or, ne grave. Hebr. eart.

Pſal. 9. 2.

Hebr. uttings tf. Or, e pit.

Pſal. 50. 3. 23. & 16. 7. 14. 2. 13. 15. Pſal. 3. 8

Hebr. God.

Matt. 41. 11. 38.

Hebr. d. Hebr. eat Isa.

Joel 4.

Or, palmeriſt. [Heb.] Kisalon. Hebr. rejoyced with great joy.

Or, ſilent.

Or, Art thou greatly angry? Or, I am greatly angry. Or, ſpared. Hebr. was the ſon of the night.

Or, for. That is, a lie. Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come. Iſa. 22. 18.

Iſa. 5. 8. Or, defraud. Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations. Or, in ſtead of reſtoring. Deut. 32. 8. 9. Or, prophesie not [as] they prophesie. Hebr. Drop, &c. Iſaiah 30. 10. Or, ſhortened. Hebr. upright. Hebr. yeſterday

enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The || women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man || walking in the spirit and falsehood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity

10 They build up Zion with * † blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as a* field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow-shares, and their spears into || pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation, and the LORD * shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His kingdom:* 8 *His conquest.*

NOW gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops, he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, * Bethlehem-Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, † from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up until the time that she which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and || feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian

† *Hebr.* over against a garment.
† *Or,* wives.
‖ *Or,* walk with the winde and lie falsly.
* Chap. 2. 11.
† *Hebr.* from a vision.
† *Hebr.* from divining.
† *Hebr.* upper lip.
* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.
† *Hebr.* bloods.
† *Hebr* saying.
* Jer. 26. 18.
* Isaiah 2. 2, &c.
* Isaiah 2. 4. Joel 3. 10
‖ *Or,* sithes.
* Zeph. 3. 19.
* Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.
* Matth. 2. 6. John 7. 42.
† *Hebr.* the dayes of eternity.
‖ *Or,* rule.

rian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principal men.

6 And they shall ‖waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now, what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of *Egypt, & redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeer old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good: and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercie, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the citie, and ‖ the *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that *is* abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil, and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence in God:* 8 *She triumpheth over her enemies:* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the † summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat, my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his † mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh: now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For * the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise, when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, untill he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her * which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed

† Hebr. princes of men.
† Hebr. eat up.
‖ Or, with her own naked sword.
‖ Or, goats.
‖ Or, statues.
‖ Or, enemies.
‖ Or, with.
* Isa. 1. 2.
* Exod. 12. 51. and 14. 30.
* Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7.
* Num. 25. Josh. 3.
† Hebr. sons of a yeer.
† Hebr. belly.
* Deut. 10. 12.
† Hebr. humble thy self to walk.
‖ Or, thy name shall see that which is.
‖ Or, is there yet unto every man house of the wicked, &c.
† Hebr. measure of leanness.
‖ Or, shall I be pure with, &c.
* Deut. 28. 38. Ing. 1. 6.
‖ Or, he doth much keep those, &c.
* 1 King. 16. 25, 26.
* 1 King. 16. 30. &c.
‖ Or, abomination.
† Hebr. the gatherings of summer.
* Psal. 12. 1. Isa. 57. 1.
‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.
† Hebr. he mischief of the soul.
* Matth. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luke 12. 53.
‖ Or, and thou wilt keep her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.
* Ps. 79. 10. & 115. 2. Joel 2. 17
† Hebr. she shall be for a treading down.
* Amos 9. 11, &c.
‖ Or, even [to]
‖ Or, After that it hath been.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the *dust like a serpent: they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and *is* † furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counsellour.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst the bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy Name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image: I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, † keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‖ HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make *thy* loins strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet, the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies; they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their brests.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water; yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the † bright sword and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

¶ Or, Rule.

‖ Or, creeping things.

¶ Or, The Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.

† Hebr. that hath fury.

† Hebr. stand up.

¶ Or, strength.

† Hebr. a counsellour of Belial.

¶ Or, If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.

† Hebr. shorn.

† Hebr. feast

† Hebr. Belial.

¶ Or, The shield spetters, or, hammer.

† Hebr. city of bloods.

† Hebr. the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste; who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then || populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it *was* infinite. Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength, because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm || spoileth, and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy || nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

* Isa. 47. 3 ezek. 16. 37.

|| Or, nourishing. [Heb.] No Amon.

† Hebr. in thy help.

* Jerem. 25. 27.

* Job 21. 7. jer. 12. 1.

† Hebr. breadths.

* Psal. 73. 12.

* Isa. 23. 13. ezek. 32. 22. Zeph. 2. 13.

† Hebr. harp.

* Zeph. 3. 3.

† Hebr. the supping up of their faces, &c. or their faces shall look toward the east. [Heb.] the opposition of their faces toward the east.

|| Or, greedeth himself.

|| Or, valiant ones. † Hebr. wrinkling

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans:* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore || wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ||their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsmen shall spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence, † their faces shall sup up *as* the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and, O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ||iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ||creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their || drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat || plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, it shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement on the Caldean for unsatiableness.* 9 *for covetousness.* 12 *for cruelty.* 15 *for drunkenness,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Will * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say || unto me, and what I shall answer || when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him, but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ || Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he *is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say,

* Isa. 21. 8

† Hebr. fenced place.

|| Or, † in me.

|| Or, When I am argued with. [Heb.] upon my reproofs. or argue.

* Hab. 2. 17.

* John 3. 36 rom. 1. 7. gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.

|| Or, how much more.

|| Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * || covereth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the || beam out of the timber || shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for || very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled || with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also: that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled || with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet || upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, || revive thy work in the midst of the yeers, in the midst of the yeers make known, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from || Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* || horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and || burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ||Cushan in † affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* || thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even* thy word. Selah. || Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled, the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon * stood still in *their* habitation: ||at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed: thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirl winde to scatter me; their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the || heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entered into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will || invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither *shal* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

Heb. Shigianoth. [† Hebr.] thy report, or thy || Or,] preserve alive.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sins.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I † will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the || stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear by || the LORD, *and* that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD: and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold

|| Or, Ho, he.

† Hebr. bloods.

* Jerem. 22.13.

|| Or, gaineth an evil gain.

† Hebr. palm of the hand.

|| Or, piece, or fastening.

|| Or, witnesse against it.

* Ezek. 24.9. mah. 3.1.

† Hebr. bloods.

|| Or, in vain.

* Or, by knowing the the glory of the Lord * Isa. 11.9

|| Or, more with shame then with glory.

* Jer. 25.26 * Jer. 10. 8, 14. zech. 10.2

† Hebr. the fashioner of his fashion.

* Psal. 11.4.

† Hebr. be silent all the earth before him.

|| Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in hearing.

† Hebr. by taking away I will make an end.

† Hebr. the face of the land.

|| Or, idols.

|| Or, the south.

|| Or, bright beams out of his side

|| Or, burning diseases.

|| Or, Ethiopia.

|| Or, under affliction and vanitie.

|| Or, thy chariots [were] salvation.

|| Or, Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.

* Josh. 10.12.

|| Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c.

* Josh. 10.11.

† Hebr. making naked.

† Hebr. were tempestuous.

|| Or, mud.

|| Or, cut them in pieces.

† Hebr. lie.

* 2 Sam. 22.34. psal. 18.34

† Heb. Neginoth.

|| Or, to the Lord.

* Jer. 7. 10. 11. 20. 5 18.

* Pro. 4. ezek. 19. Zep. 3.8.

|| Or, not de rous.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

† Heb. sanctified, or, prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Heb. visit upon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

† Heb. curded, or thickened.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28 30. 39 amos 5.11

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

* Jer. 30. 7. joel 2. 11. amos 5 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against † high towers.

† Heb. raising lifted.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Pro. 11. 4 ezek. 7. 19. * Zeph. 3.8.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: † for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

† Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they *have* reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them, for he will † famish all the gods of the earth: and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

† Heb. make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

‖ Or, pelican. † Isa. 34. 11. &c. ‖ Or, knops, or chapiters. ‖ Or, when he hath uncovered. † Isa. 47. 2.

15 This is the rejoycing citie that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

‖ Or, glutton-ous. [Heb] rebe.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

‖ Or, instruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions: her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. † Jer. 23. 11. hos. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

† Heb. morning by morning. ‖ Or, corners.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquitie: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18. † Heb. shoulder.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

† Heb. lip.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed

against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquitie, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, who are of thee: *to whom* the † reproach of it *was a* burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building:* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

6 Ye have * sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, & upon the corn, and upon the new wine, & upon the oil, & upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindered the work.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:)

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage

portage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD; and ſo *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

* Amos 4.9. 17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth:

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come down every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The viſion of horſes.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promiſes are made to Jeruſalem.* 18 *The viſion of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath been † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

† Heb. with diſpleaſure.

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Mal. 3.7.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 31.6. Jer. 3.12. and 18.11. ezek. 18. 30. hoſe. 14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not || take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

|| Or, overtake. * Lam. 1.18.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horſes, || ſpeckled and white.

|| Or, bay.

9 Then ſaid I, O my lord, what *are* theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, anſwered and ſaid, Theſe *are* they whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they anſwered the angel of the LORD, that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, and ſaid, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD anſwered and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jeruſalem, and on the cities of Judah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD anſwered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * jealous for Jeruſalem, and for Zion with a great jealouſie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Jeruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth upon Jeruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chuſe Jeruſalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then I lift up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, Iſrael, and Jeruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me four carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the horns which have ſcattered Judah, ſo that no man did lift up his head; but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in his care of Jeruſalem, ſendeth to meaſure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promiſe of Gods preſence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? and he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young

man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men, and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth* and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD, for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is waked out of his sleep:

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches which † thorow the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll is shewed the curse of theeves and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it, and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This

* Deut. 32.10. psal. 17.8

* Isa. 12.6. & 54.1. * Levit. 26.12. ezec. 37.27. 2 cor. 6.18.

† *Hebr.* the habitation of his holinesse.

‖ *That is* an adversary. † *Hebr.* to be his adversary * Jude 9.

‖ *Or*, ordinance. † *Hebr.* walks. † *Hebr.* men of wonder. * Isa. 11.1. jer. 23.5. & 33.15. chap. 6.12. luke 1.78.

† *Hebr.* with her bowl. ‖ *Or*, even severall pipes to the lamps, &c.

‖ *Or*, army.

‖ *Or*, sith the seven eyes of the Lord shall rejoyce. † *Hebr.* stone of tin. * Chap. 3.9. † *Hebr.* by the hand. ‖ *Or*, empty out of themselves [oil into] the gold. † *Hebr.* the gold. † *Hebr.* sons of oil.

‖ *Or*, every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himself guiltlesse, as it doth.

This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the four charets. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet black horses;

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖ Or, strong.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winde.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the south countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north countrey have quieted my spirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3. 8.

‖ Or, branch up from under him.

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Hebr. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

* Isa. 58. 5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

‖ Or, Are not ye they that eat, &c.

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

‖ Or, Are not these the words?

† Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

† Hebr. judge judgement of truth.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21. Isa. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

† Hebr. they gave a backsliding shoulder.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. made heavie.

† Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear, so * they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations, whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Hebr. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie, and I was * jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of ¶ LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in

in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marvellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the † west country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, & love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith § LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, & the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom.* 12 *Gods promises of victory and defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby, Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about my house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem, behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the fole of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battel-bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, & his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, & from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for [*they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought unto, and not idols.* 5 *As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.*

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

† Hebr. the country of the going down of the sun.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1.6.

† Hebr. of peace.

* Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

† Hebr. solemn, or, set times.

* Isa. 2.2. mic. 4.1,2

‖ Or, continually. [Heb. going.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

* Ezek. 28.3, &c.

† Hebr. bloods.

* Isa. 62. 11. mat. 21.5. joh. 12.15

‖ Or, living himself.

* Psal. 72.8.

‖ Or, whose covenant is by blood. Isa. 61.1.

‖ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowls, &c.

‖ Or, grow [or speak.]

‖ Or, lightenings.

* Jer. 10.8. habak. 2.18

† Hebr. teraphims.

‖ Or, answered thats, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them: and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Jerusalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected.* 10 *The staves of beauty and bands broken by the rejection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the † forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions, for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O ‖ poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat every one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal *that* that is broken, nor ‖ feed *that* that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 * Wo to the idol-shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self,* 3 *and a burdensom stone to her adversaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Judah.* 9 *The repentance of Jerusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, shall be as David, and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they

† Hebr. visited upon.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

‖ Or, gallants.

‖ Or, the defenced forest.

† Hebr. make to be found.

‖ Or, verily the poor.

‖ Or, binders.

† Hebr. was straitened for them.

* Jer. 15. 2.

† Hebr. of his fellow, or, neighbour.

‖ Or, the poore of the flock, &c. certainly mew.

† Hebr. If it be good in your eyes.

* Matth. 26. 15.

† Matth. 27. 9.

‖ Or, binders.

‖ Or, hidden.

‖ Or, feed.

* Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. Joh. 10. 12.

‖ Or, numbers or poison.

‖ Or, and also against Judah (shall be be,) which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

‖ Or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants &c.

‖ Or, feeble. Heb. fallen.

* Joh. 19. 34. 37. Rev. 1. 7.

they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first born.

* Acts 2. 37.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the * mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* 2 Chron. 35. 22.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

† Hebr. familie., families.

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ: and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for † uncleanesse.

† Hebr. for separation for uncleanesse. * Ezek. 30. 13.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembered, and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him: Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophet shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive:

† Hebr. a garment of hair. † Hebr. to lie.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Matth. 26. 31. mark 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shal flee to the valley of the || mountains: || for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

|| Or, by mountains. || Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated. * Amos 1. 1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

† Hebr. precious. † Hebr. thickenesse.

7 But it shall be * one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * evening time it shall be light.

|| Or, the day shall be one. * Rev. 20. 25.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the || former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Isai 60. 20. rev. 21. 23. * Ezek. 47. 1. joel 3. 18. rev. 22. 1.

9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be || turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and || inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate, unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel, unto the kings wine-presses.

|| Or, eastern. || Or, compassed.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem || shall be safely inhabited.

|| Or, shall abide. || Or, shal abide.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongues shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shal be among them, and they shal lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And || Judah also shall fight || at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

|| Or, thou also O Judah, shalt. || Or, against.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that † have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite § heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

† Hebr. upon whom there is not. || Or, sin.

19 This shall be the || punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

|| Or, bridles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon || the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

* Isa. 35. 8. joel 3. 17. rev. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah, shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALA-

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and profanenesse.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return, and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear, saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted: and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people, for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a * curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but ‖ have been partial in the law.

10 * *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which ‖ he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this, the ‖ master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch, that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had he* the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity*

† Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.
* Rom. 9.13.
‖ Or, upon.
Hebr. from upon
‖ Or, sing unto, &c.
† Hebr. to sacrifice.
† Hebr. the face of God.
† Hebr. from your hand.
* Isa. 1.11. Jer. 6.20. amos. 5.22.
‖ Or, whereas you might have blown it away.
† Hebr. in whose flock is.

* Levit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.
‖ Or, reprove.
† Hebr. scatter.
‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.
‖ Or, fall in the law.
‖ Or, lifted up the face against. [Heb.] accepted faces.
* Ephes. 4.6.
‖ Or, ought to love.
‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.
‖ Or, excellency
† Hebr. a seed of God.
‖ Or, unfaithfully.
‖ Or, he hateth [her,] put [her] away.
† Hebr. to put away.

fidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeers.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be* room enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy, yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up, yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the prophets.*

* Matth. 11.10. mar. 1.2. luk. 1.76. & 7.27.

‖ *Or*, ancient.

‖ *Or*, defraud.

* Zech. 1. 3.

* Genes. 7.11.

† *Hebr.* empty out.

† *Hebr.* corrupt.

* Joh. 21.14.

† *Hebr.* his observation.

† *Hebr.* in black.

† *Hebr.* are built.

* Psal. 95.9.

‖ *Or*, speciall treasure.

* Luk. 1.78.

* Exod. 20.3.

* Matt. 11.14. luk. 1.17. mar. 9.11.


BIBLIOTHECA · BODLEIANA



MATER SALVATORI .



S. IOSEPH.


BIBLIOTHECA · BODLEIANA


BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA



SALVATOR MVNDI



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD and SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly translated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.

¶ *Appointed to be read in churches.*

LONDON,
Printed by the Company of Stationers. 1650.





S. MATHEVS.

For God to become man, a Virgin soule
for to conceaue, bring forth, & yet not soule,
are Miracles; yet these good Mathew brings,
as tidings: fittest for an Angells wings.

Are to be sould by


BIBLIOTHECA · BODLEIANA


BIBLIOTHECA BOHEMICA

The Offering of the three Kings. mat: 2.



10. When they saw the starre, they reioyced. etc.
11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell downe and worshiped him: and when they had opened there treasures, they presented vnto him gifts, Gold, and Frankincense, and Mirrhe.
12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into there owne country another way.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph; 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and ¶ David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, * and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son, and he called his Name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star: 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king: behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts, gold, and frank incense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they

---

* Luke 3.23.
* Genesis 21.3.
* Genesis 25.26.
* Genesis 29.35.
* Genesis 38.27.
* 1 Chro. 2.5. ruth 4.18.
* 1 Sam. 16.1. and 17.12.
¶ 2 Sam. 12.24.
* 1 Chro. 3.10.
* 2 King 20.21. 1 chron. 3.13.
‖ Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.
* 1 Chro. 3.15, 17.
* Luke 1.27.
* Luke 2.1.
* Isaiah 7.14. ‖ Or, his Name shall be called.
* Luke 2.6.
* Micah 5.2. John 7.41. Or, bred.
‖ Or, offered.

they ſhould not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joſeph in a dream, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeek the young childe to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Jeremy the prophet, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: his office, life, and baptiſme:* 7 *He reprehendeth the Phariſees,* 13 *and baptizeth Chriſt in Jordan.*

IN thoſe dayes came * John the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Judea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 And the ſame John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locuſts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jeruſalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confeſſing their ſins.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sidducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

9 And think not to ſay within your ſelves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and caſt into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to bear: he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

12 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jeſus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him:

14 But John forbade him, ſaying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comeſt thou to me?

15 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Jeſus, when he was baptized, went up ſtraightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The angels miniſter unto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *James and John,* 23 *and healeth all the diſeaſed.*

THen was * Jeſus led up of the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had faſted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Son of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And ſaith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down: for it is written, * He ſhall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Jeſus ſaid unto him, It is written again, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Jeſus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and miniſtered unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jeſus had heard that John was ‖ caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came, and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſat in darkneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſat in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee,

---

* Hoſea 11.1.

* Jere. 31.15.

* Mark 1.4. luke 3.2.

* Iſa. 40. 3. mark 1.3.

* Chap. 12.34.

‖ *Or,* anſwerable to amendment of life.

* John 18.39.
* Chap. 7.19.

* Mark 1. luke 3. 16. John 1. 26.

* Mark 1. luke 3. 21.

* Mark 1. 12. luke 4. 1.

* Deut. 8. 3.

* Pſalm 91. 11.

* Deut. 6. 16.

* Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.

* Mark 1. 14. luke 4. 14. john 4. 43.

‖ *Or,* delivered up.

* Iſaiah 9. 1.

* Mark 1. 14.

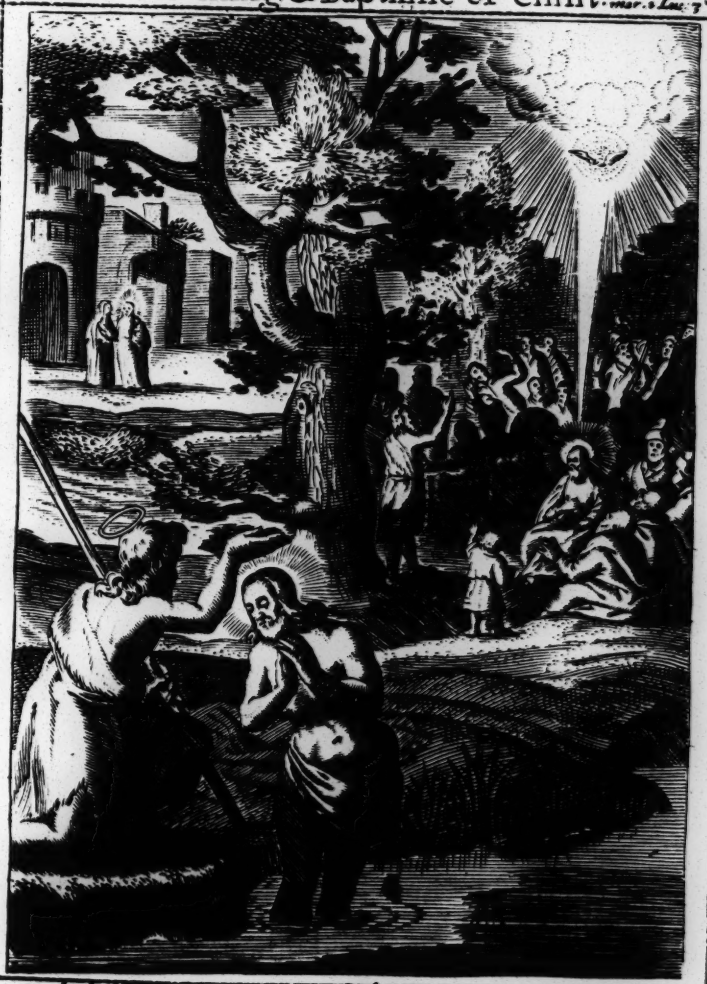
* Mark 1. 16.

The flight into Ægipt. mat 2.



14. When he arose, he tooke the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Ægipt.
15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, etc:
16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and vnder. etc.

Iohns Preaching & Baptilme of Christ. mat. 3. & mar. 1. Luc. 3.



16 And Iesus, when he was baptized went up straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a Doue, and lighting vpon him,

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, this is my beloued sonne in whom I am well pleased

Healeth ỹ sicke woman & rayseth Iairus daughter.



20. *And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeares, came behind him, and touched ỹ hemme of his garment.*
23. *Now when Jesus came into the Rulers house, and sawe the minstrels and the multitude making noyse*
24. *He sayd vnto them, get you hence: for ỹ mayd is not dead, but sleepeth. &c.*
25. *And when the multitude were put forth, he went in and tooke her by the hand, and ỹ mayd arose.*

Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſwear, 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 Bleſſed * *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 * Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men ſhall revile you and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all manner of * evil againſt you †falſly for my ſake.

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted: it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under a ‖ buſhell: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the ſcribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid ‖ by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay unto his brother, Raca, ſhall be in danger of the councell: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, *Thou* fool, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembereſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verily I ſay unto thee, Thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt payed the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But

---

* Luke 6.20.

* Pſal. 37.11.

* Iſaiah 65.13.

* Pſal. 24. 4.

* 1 Pet. 3.14. * 1 Pet. 4. 14.

† Greek. lying.

* Mat. 5. 10. Luke 11.31. * Mark 4. 21. Luke 8.16. and 11.33.

‖ The word in the originall ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pint leſſe then a peck.

* 1 Pet. 4. 12.

* Luke 6.17.

* James 2.10.

‖ Or, to them. * Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5.17.

* Luke 12.58.

* Exod. 20.14.

* Chap. 18 8. mar. 9 47. ‖ Or, to cauſe hee to offend.

* Deut. 24.1. Iuk. 16.18. 1 cor. 7.10

* Exod. 20.7. lev. 19.12. deut. 5.11.

* James 5 12. * Exod. 21.24. lev. 24.20. deut. 19.21

39 But I ſay unto you, * That ye reſiſt not evil: but whoſoever ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak alſo.

41 And whoſoever ſhall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that aſketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I ſay unto you, * Love your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his ſun to riſe on the evil, and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt, and on the unjuſt.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? do not even the publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt continueth his ſermon in the mount, ſpeaking of alms,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiving our brethren,* 16 *faſting,* 19 *where our treaſure is to be laid up,* 24 *of ſerving God and mammon:* 25 *exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things;* 33 *but to ſeek Gods kingdom.*

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward || of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, * when thou doeſt thine alms, || do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray ſtanding in the ſynagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray uſe not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye aſk him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye, * Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to faſt. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to faſt, but unto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your ſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and ſteal.

20 * But lay up for your ſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor ſteal.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſs?

24 ¶ * No man can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they ſowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field how they grow, they toil not, neither do they ſpin.

29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if, God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying: What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdom of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelf: ſufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt ending his ſermon in the mount reproveth raſh judgement,* 6 *forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs,* 7 *exhorteth to prayer,* 13 *to enter in at the ſtraight gate,* 15 *to beware of falſe prophets,* 21 *not to be hearers, but doers of the word:* 24 *like houſes builded on a rock,* 26 *and not on the ſand.*

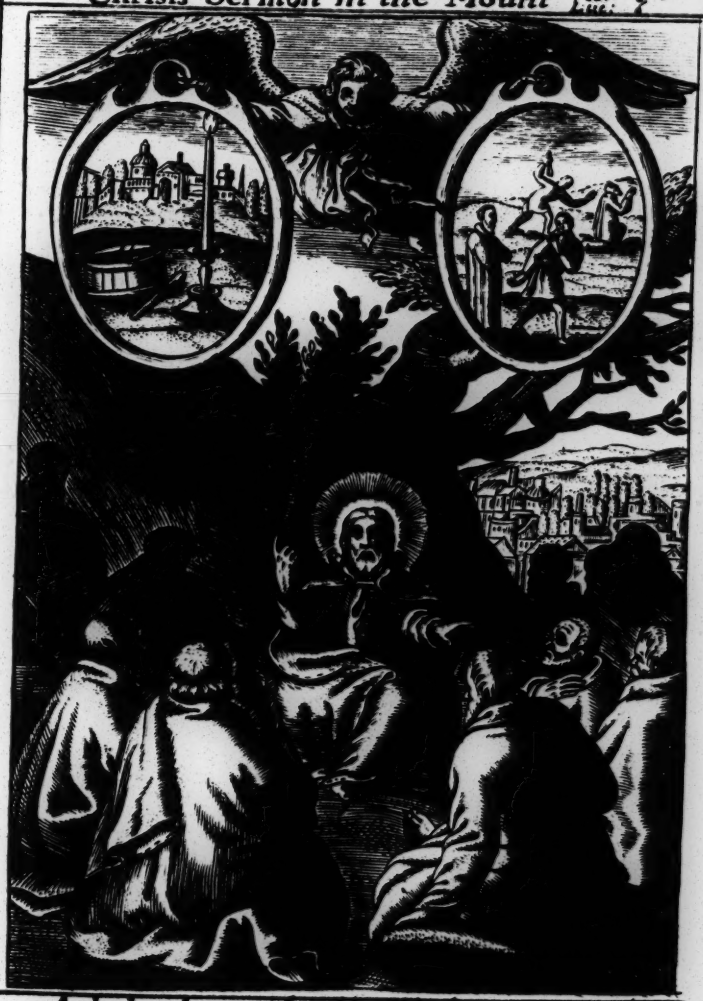
JUdge * not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye ſhall be judged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

3 * And

* Luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1 cor. 6. 7.
* Deut. 15. 8.
* Levit. 19. 18.
* Luke. 6. 27.
* Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60.
* Luke 6. 32.
|| Or, with. * Rom. 12. 8.
|| Or, cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.
* Eccluſ. 7. 16.
* Luke 11. 2.
* Matth. 18. 35.
* Luke 12. 33. 1 tim. 6. 19.
* Luke 11. 34.
* Luke 16. 13.
* Luke 12. 22. pſal. 55. 22. 1 pet. 5. 7.
* Luke 6. 37. rom. 2. 1. * Mark 4. 24. luke 6 38.

Christs Sermon in the Mount Mat: 5. Luc: 6.



1 And when he was sett. his disciples came vnto him.
2 And he opened his mouth. and taught them saying
blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is ỹ kingdome of heauē
14 Ye are ỹ light of the world. A Citty ỹ is sett on an hill cannot
be hid. Neither doe men light a candle & put it vnder a bushel
21 Whosoeuer shall kill. shall be in danger of ỹ Judgement. But
I say vnto you. whosoeuer is angry with his brother. etc

Of the Leper and Centurion. *Matt.* 8



2. *And loe there came a leper and worshipped him, saying,*
Master, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.
3. *And Jesus putting forth his hand, touched him, saying, I will,*
be thou cleane: and immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.
5. *When Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came*
vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,
6. *And sayd Master my seruant lieth sick att home of ye palsie. etc*

* Luke 6.41. 3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine, leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again, and rent you.

* Chap. 21.22. mark 11.24. luke 11.9. joh.16.24. James 1.6. 7 ¶ * Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that aſketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſk bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that aſk him?

* Luke 6.31. 12 Therefore all things * whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

* Luke 13.24. 13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 || Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

* Luke 6.43. 16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits. * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

* Chap. 3.10. 19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

* Rom. 2.13. Jam.1.22. 21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, *Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name have caſt out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

* Luke 13.27. * Pſal. 6.8. 23 And then will I profeſſe unto them, * I never knew you, * depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

* Luke 6.47. 24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man, which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

* Mark 1.22. luk.4.32. 28 And it came to paſſe when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the ſcribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions ſervant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed, 18 ſheweth how he is to be followed, 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

* Mark 1.40. luke 5.12. 2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

* Levit. 13.44.

* Luk.7.1. 5 ¶ * And when Jeſus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having ſouldiers under me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jeſus heard it, he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom ſhall be caſt out into utter darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeved, ſo be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed in the ſelf ſame hour.

* Mark 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wives mother laid, and ſick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

* Mark 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were poſſeſſed with devils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick:

* Iſa.53.4. 1 pet.2.24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * Himſelf took our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have neſts: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes, and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, comming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ cureth one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men. 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then

---

* Mark 4.37. luke 8.23.
* Mark 5.1. luke 8.26.
* Mark 2.3. luke 5.18.
* Mark 2.14. luke 5.27.
* Hose 6.6. chap. 12.7.
* 1 Tim. 1.15.
* Mark 2.18. luke 5.33.
‖ Or, raw, or unwrought cloth.
* Mark 5.22. luke 8.41.
‖ Or, this fame.
* Luke 11.14.
* Chap. 12.24. mark 3.22. luke 11.15.
* Mark 6.5. luke 13.22.
* Mark 6.34.
‖ Or, were tired and lay down.
* Numb. 27.17.

Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea. Matt. 8



24. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, in so much that the Ship was couered with the waues: but he was a sleepe.

25. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue us: we perish. etc.

Christ driueth ỹ deuills out of ỹ two men possessed. verse. 32

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power || *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * || Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and || harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not || have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a || farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 * Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I also confesse before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own houshold.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for *my* sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Corazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiseth his Fathers wisdome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see.

5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame

* Luke 10.2.
* Mark 3.15. luke 9.1. || Or power.
* Acts 13.46.
* Luke 10.9.
* Mark 6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35. || Or, get.
* 1 Tim. 5.18. luke 10.7.
* Luke 10.8.
* Mark 6.11.
* Acts 13.51.
* Luke 10.3. || Or, simple.
* Mark 13.11. luk. 12.11.
* Luke 21.16.
* Mark 13.13. || Or, endureth.
* Luke 4.40. joh. 3.16.
* Mark 4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2.
* Luke 12.4. || It is the value half penny farthing, in the original, so being the tenth part of the Roman penny. 2 Sam. 14.11.
* Mat. 27.34. * Luke 2.8. * Matth. 4.18. luke 5.26. 1 Sam. 14. * Luke 2.51. * Micah 7.6.
* Luke 14.26.
* Chap. 5.24. luk. 9.23. 2 Cor. 8.34. * John 2.23. * Luke 10.16. * Joh 13.20.
* Mark 9.41.
* Luke 7.18.
* Psalm 35.6.

walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and * the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethsaida; for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle: 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words: 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple prophane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phatisees went out, and ‖ held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory:

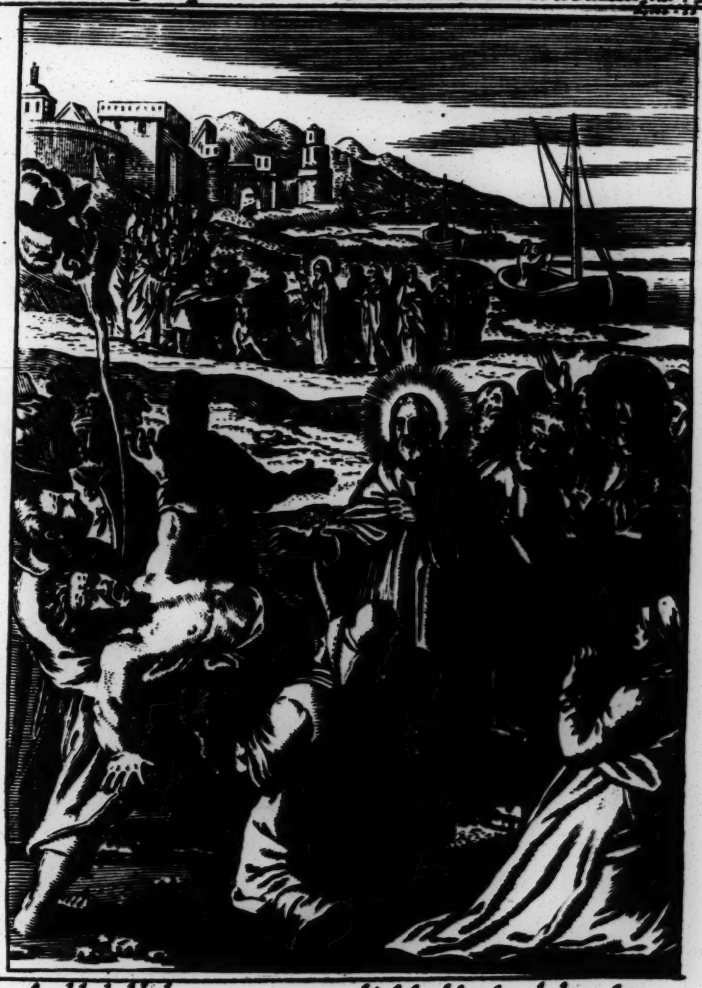
21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And

* Isaiah 61.1.
* Mala. 3.1.
* Luke 16.16. ‖ Or, Is gotten by force, and they that use men.
* Mala. 4.5.
* Luke 7.31.
* Luke 10.13.
* Luke 10.21.
* John 3.35.
* John 5.46.
* Jere. 6.16.
* Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1. deut. 23.25.
* 1 Sam. 21.6.
* Exod. 29.32. levit. 8.31. and 24.9.
* Numb. 28.9.
* Hosea 6.7 chap. 9.13.
* Mark 3.1. Luke 6.6.
‖ Or, took counsell.
* Isaiah 42.1.
* Luke 11.14.
1 John 5.3.

Healeth ỹ dryed hand & casteth out a deuill. * Mat: 12. Mar: 3



* 10 *And behold there was a man which had his hand dryed vp and they asked him saying is it Lawfull to heale vppon a Sabbath day? etc:*

13 *Then sayd he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand, and he stretched it forth, etc:*

22 *Then was brought to him one possessed with a deuill. both blind and dumme, and he healed him, etc:*

The Parable of the Sowers. mat. 13. 4. mar. 4. Luc. 8.



* 2: And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a Ship, and sate, and ye whole multitude stood on ye shore.
3: And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold a sower went forth to sow.
4: And when he sowed, some seeds fell by ye wayes side, and the foules came and devoured them. etc

The Parable of the tares. ver. 24.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

* Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself, how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

* Mark 3.28. luk. 12.10 1 john 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, * All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

* Luke 6.45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

* Chap. 16.1. luk. 11.29. 1 cor. 1.22 38 ¶ * Then certain of the scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

* Jonah 2.17. 40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

* Jonah 3.5. * 1 Kings 10.1. 42 * The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11.24. 43 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into mine house from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

* Heb 6.4. and 10.26. 2 pet. 2.20 45 Then goeth he and taketh with himself seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

* Mark 3.31. luke 8.20. 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed.* 8 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the mustard-seed,* 33 *of the leaven,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *and drawnet cast into the sea:* 53 *and how Christ is contemned of his countreymen.*

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, * and sat by the sea-side.

* Mark 4.1. 2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

* Luke 8.5. 4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

* Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand,

* Isa. 6.9. matt. 4.14. luke 8.10. john 12.40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

* Luke 10.24. 17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, *The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growth, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, He that sowth the good seed, is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of the world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all || things that offend, and them which do iniquity:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
55 * Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

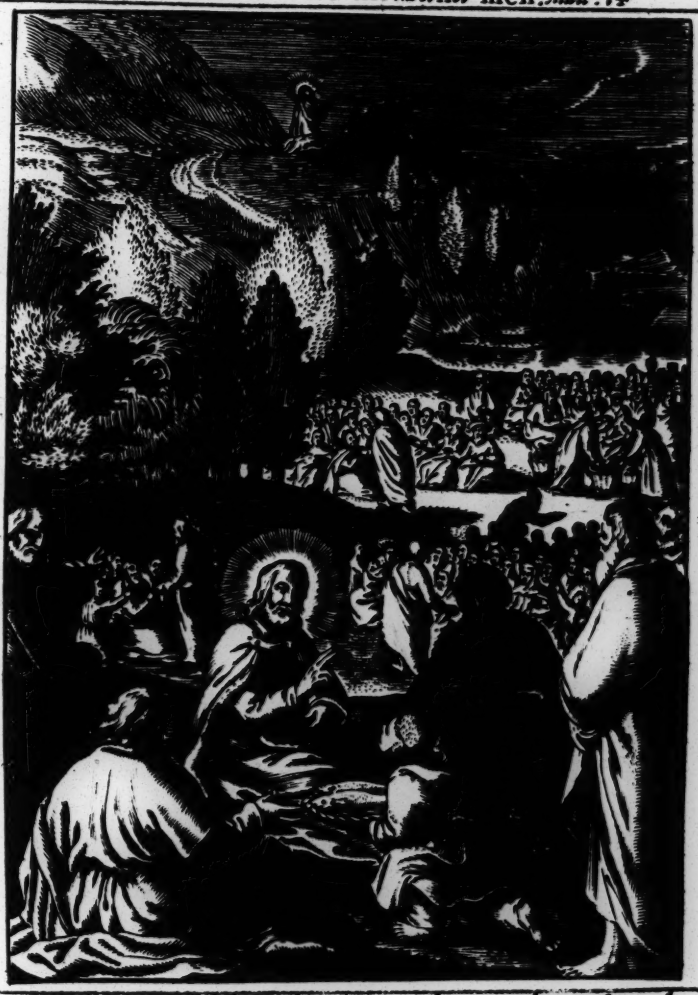
2 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples, 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works || do shew forth themselves in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And

* Mark 4.30. Luke 13.19.
* Luke 13.20. † The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and an half, wanting little more then a pint.
* Mark 4.33.
* Psa. 78.2
Joel 3.13 Rev. 14.15.
|| Or, scandals.
* Daniel 12.3.
* Mat. 6.1 Luke 4.16.
* John 7.42.
* Mar 6.4. Luke 4.24. John 4.44.
* Mark 6.14. Luke 9.7.
|| Or, are wrought by him.
* Luk. 3.19 Levit. 18.16. and 20.21.
* Chap. 21.26.

Christ feedeth fiue thousand men. *Mat: 14*



19: *And he commanded the multitude to sitt downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue Loaues and ℈ two fishes, and looked vp to heauen and blessed, and brake, and gaue the Loaues to his disciples and the disciples to the multitude,*

20. *And they did all eate, and were sufficed, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remayned, twelue baskets full.*

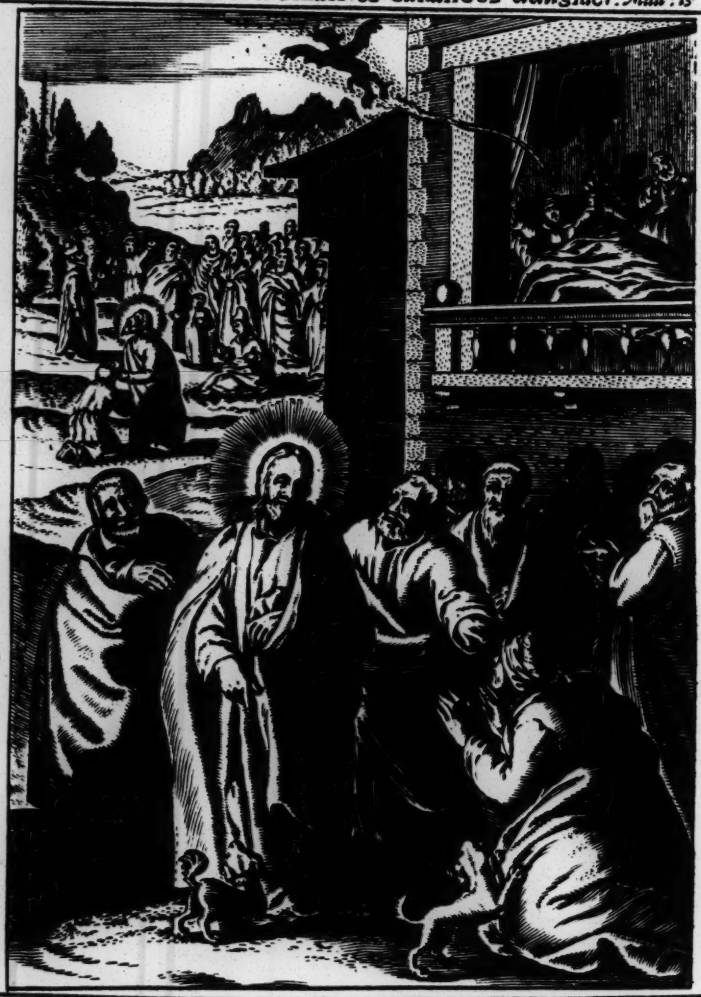
21. *And they that had eaten, were aboue fiue thousand men etc:*

Christ Walketh on the Sea. Mat: 14. Mar: 6. Ioan: 6.



26. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, it is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare
27. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying be of good cheere
28. And Peter answered, and sayd, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto the on the water.
29. And he sayd, come. and when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water.

He deliuereth the woman of Cananees daughter. Matt: 15



22. *And beholde, a woman a Canaanite came out of ỹ same coastes, and cryed, saying vnto him, haue mercy on mee, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid: my daughter is miserably vexed with a diuill.*
23. *But he answered her not a word. etc:*
25. *Yet shee came, and worshipped him, saying, Lord helpe mee.*
26. *And he answered, and sayd, it is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to whelpes. etc:*

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her:

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell, and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jesus.

* Mark 6. 32. luke 9. 10.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

* John 6. 5. mar. 6. 35.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6 46. * John 6. 15.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves, for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

‖ Or, strong.

30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

* Mark 6. 53.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions. 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

THen * came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

* Mark 7. 1.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 20. 12. leut. 5. 16. * Exod. 21. 17. ev. 20. 9. prov. 20. 20.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

* Mark 7. 11, 12.

6 And honour not his father, or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

* Isaiah 29. 14.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

* Mark 7. 14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* John 5. 2.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Luke 6. 39.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

* Mark 7. 17.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

* Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

Mark 7. 24.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

* Cha. 9. 10. 6.

25 Then

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crums which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

* Mark 7. 31. 29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

* Isaiah 35. 5. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

* Mar. 8. 1 32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a signe.* 6 *Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces.* 13 *The peoples opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peters confession of him.* 21 *Jesus foresheweth his death,* 23 *reproving Peter for dissuading him from it,* 24 *and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.*

* Mark 8. 11. luke 12. 54. THe * Pharisees also with the Sadduces came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 14. 17.

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? * Chap. 15. 34.

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? * Mark 8. 27. luke 9. 18.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Son of the living God. * John 6. 69.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. * John 1. 42.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. * John 20. 23.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me * Chap. 10. 38. mar. 8. 34.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works. * Psalm 62. 12. rom 2. 6.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom. * Mark 9. 1. luke 9. 27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ:* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, * Mark 9. 2. luke 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then

The Transfiguration of Christ. Matth. 17 Mar: 9 Luc: 9



* 1. *And after sixe dayes, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn his Brother, and brought them vpp into an high mountaine a part*

2. *And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sunne and his clothes were as white as the light*

3. *And behold there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.*

The greatest in ỹ kingdome of Heauen. *Matt: 18 Mar: 9



*1. The same time ỹ disciples came vnto Jesus, saying, who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?
2. And Jesus called a little child vnto him, and sett him in the mids of them. 3. And sayd, verily I say vnto you except yee be conuerted, and become as little Children, yee shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

Of Brotherly forgiueneſſe. verſe 21.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

* 2 Pet. 1.17. 5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came, and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

* Chap. 11.14. mar. 9.11. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

* Mar. 9. 17. luk. 9.38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

* Luke 17.6. 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

* Chap. 20.17. mar. 9.31. luk. 9.44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received || tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde || a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

|| Called in the originall, didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.

|| Or, A stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse: 7 To avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them, 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

* Mark 9.33. luk. 9.46. * AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

* Chap. 9.14. cor. 14. 20. 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this litle childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

* Mar. 9. 42. luk. 17.1, 2. 6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

* Chap. 5.30. mar. 9.43. 8 * Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

* Luke 19.10. * Luk. 15.4. 11 * For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, & goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

* Levit. 19.17. luk. 17.3. 15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault betwem thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Deut. 19.15. joh. 8.17. 2 cor. 13.1 heb. 10.28 * 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 thess. 3. 14. 16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

* Joan 20. 23. 1 cor. 5.4. 17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how

how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, & all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee.

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement, 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary, 13 receiveth little children, 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect, 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and * they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnes of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with the wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why calleth thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, with men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP.

[e] Luke 17.4.

[f] A talent is 750. ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187.l. 10.s.

[g] Or, besought him.

[h] The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is 7. d. ob.

* Mark 10.1.

* Gen. 1.27.
* Gen. 2.24. Ephes. 5.31.
* 1 Cor. 6.16.

* Deut. 24.1.

* Chap. 5.32. Mar. 10.11. Luk. 16.18. 1 Cor. 7.11

* Mark 10.13. Luk. 18.15.

* Mar. 10.17. Luk. 18.18.

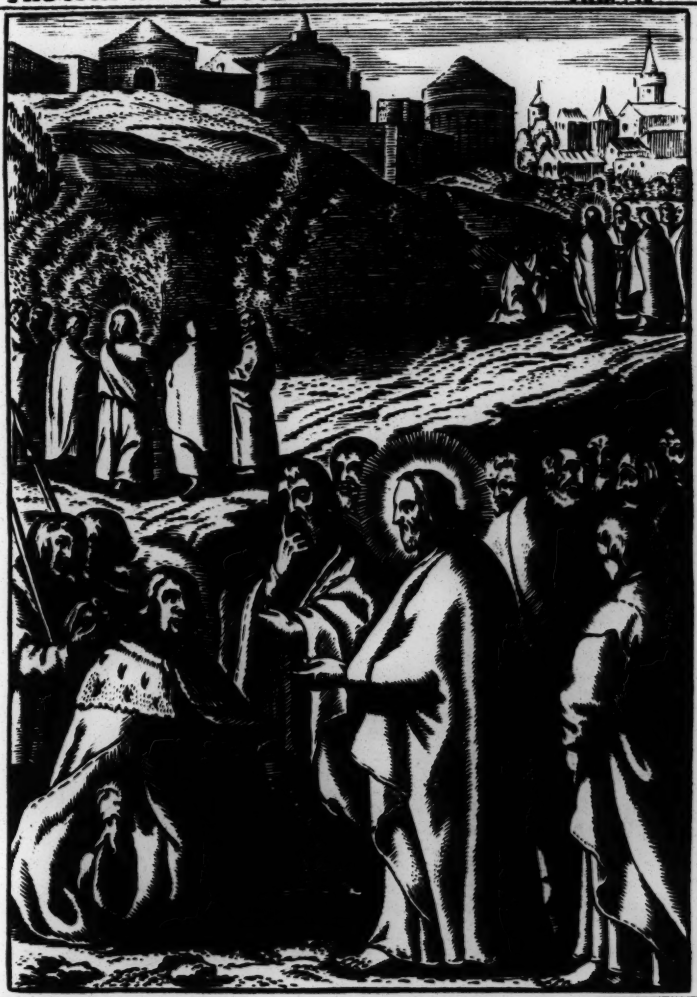
* Exod. 20.13.

* Mark 10.28. Luk. 18.28.

* Luke 22.30.

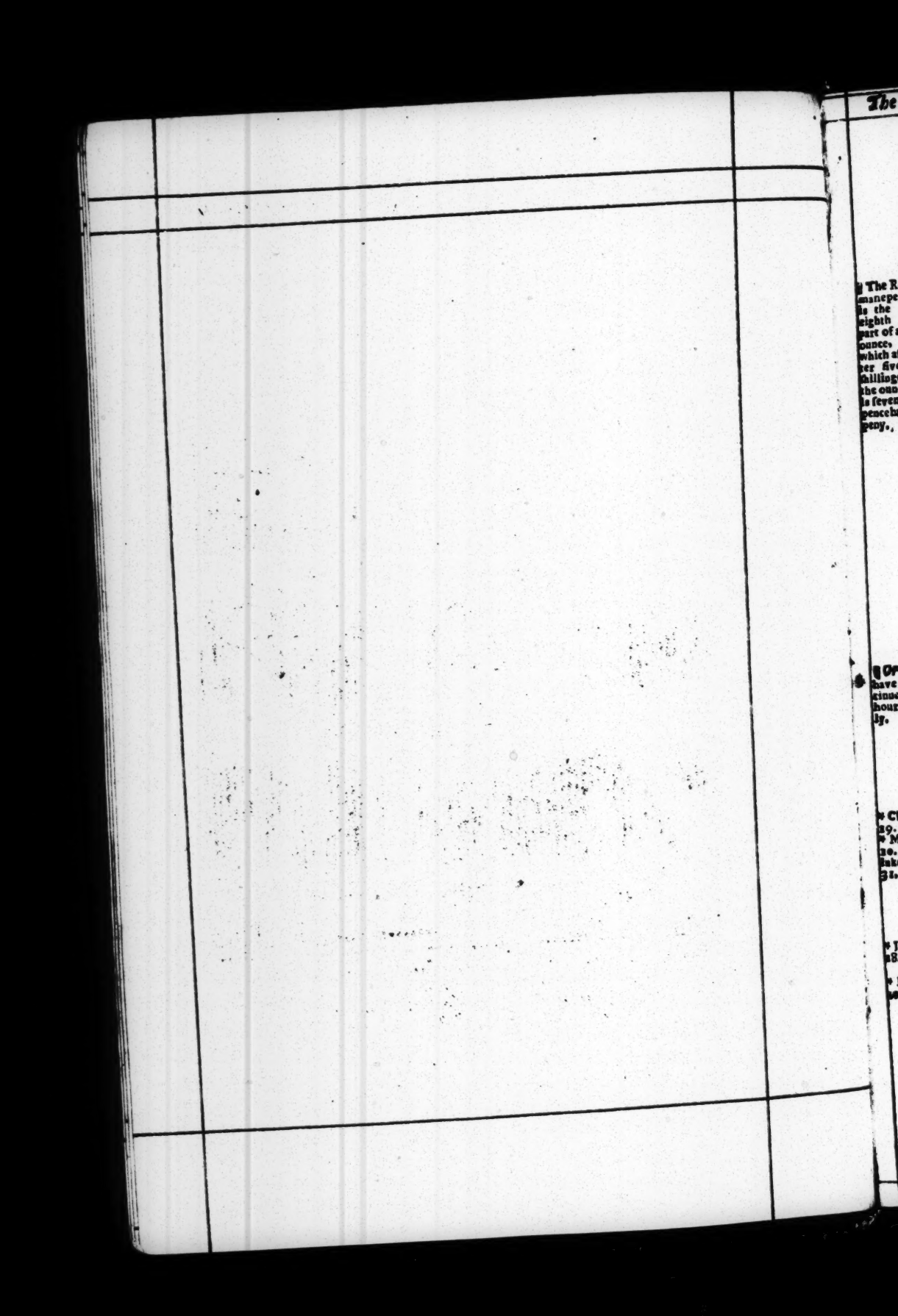
* Chap. 20.16. Mark. 10.31. Luk. 13.30.

The rich man questioneth with Christ, * Matth: Luc: 18 Mar: 10



16. And beholde, one came, and sayd vnto him, good Master, what good thing shall I doe that I may haue eternall life
17. And hee sayd vnto him, why callest thou mee good? there is none good, but one, euen God: but if thou wilt enter in to life keepe the comaundements.
18. Hee sayd to him, which? and Jesus sayd these. etc:

Of the sonnes of Zebedeus. *Chap: 20: verse 20.*



CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? she saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? they say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse; 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 puzzeth the elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 35 and the husbandmen: who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half-peny.

‖ Or, have continued one hour onely.

* Chap. 19. 30. * Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

* John 18. 32.

* Mark 10. 35.

* Luke 22. 25.

* Phil. 2. 7.

* Mar. 10. 46. Luk. 18. 35.

* Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.

* Isaiah 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. Joh. 12. 15.

* Mark. 11. 2.

* Mat 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. Joh. 2. 13.

* Isaiah 56. 7.

Jer.7.11 mar 11.17 Luk.19.46.

ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of David, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

* Pſal.8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

* Mar. 11.13.

19 * And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw it, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoon is the fig-tree withered away.

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, if ye have faith and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in prayer, beleeving, ye ſhall receive.

*Mat. 21.27. Luk.20.1.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief prieſts and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I alſo will aſk you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I do theſe things:

25 The baptiſm of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven: he will ſay unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men; we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

* Chap. 14.5.

27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do theſe things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two ſons, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe. And he anſwered and ſaid, I go ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when ye had ſeen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

* Chap. 3. 1.

33 ¶ Hear another parable, There was a certain houſholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-preſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

* Iſa.5.1. Jer 2.21. mar. 12.1 Luk.20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his ſervants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Again, he ſent other ſervants moe then the firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all he ſent unto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us ſeiz on his inheritance.

* Chap. 26.3. John 11.53.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay unto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Jeſus ſaith unto them, * Did ye never read in the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

* Pſal. 118.22. Act 4.11.

43 Therefore ſay I unto you, The kingdom of God ſhall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whoſoever ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

* Rom. 9.33. 1 Pet.2.7. Iſa.1.14.

45 And when the chief prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceived that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings ſon. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Ceſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadduces for the reſurrection, 34 anſwereth the lawyer, which is the firſt and great commandment, 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.

AND Jeſus anſwered * and ſpake unto them again by parables, and ſaid,

* Luke 14.16. Rev.19.9.

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his ſon,

3 And ſent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandiſe:

6 And the remnant took his ſervants, and entreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

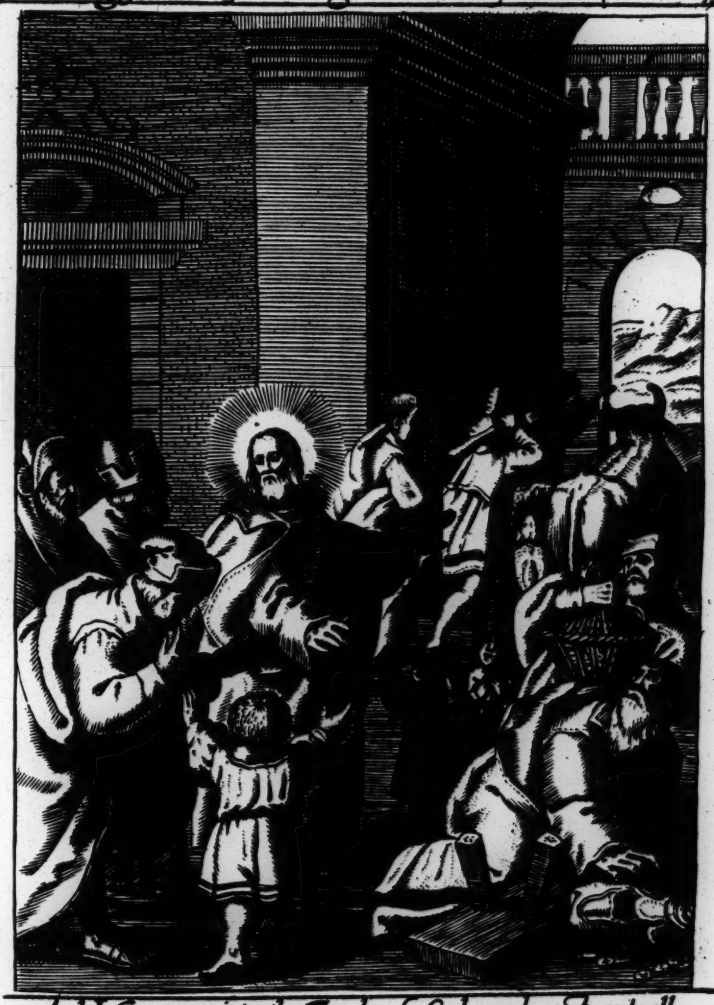
9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſervants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furniſhed with gueſts.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to ſee the gueſts, he ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And

Casting ye mony changers forth ye Temple mat: 22. mar: 11. Lu: 19.



12 *And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that bought and sould in the Temple and ouerthrew the tables of the mony changers, and the seates of them that sould doues.*

13 *And sayd unto them, it is written, my house shall bee called the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.*

Of Paying of Tribute. *Matt: 22.*



The vineyard let out. *Matt: 21: 33.*
The marriage garment. *Matt: 22: 11.*

15. *Then went the Phariſees and tooke counſell how they might tangle him in talke.*
16. *And they ſent vnto him there diſciples, with ſ Herodians ſaying, &c.*
17. *Tell us therfore, how thinkeſt thou: is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?*

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a || peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose Son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his Son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the scribes and Pharisees: 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition: 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 * Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is || guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo

In value seven pence halfpeny, chap. 20.2.

Or, inscription.

* Rom. 13.7.

* Mark 12.18. luke 20.27.

* Act. 23.8.

* Deut. 25.5.

* Exod. 3.6

* Mark 12.28.

* Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.

* Levit. 19.18.

* Mark 12.35. luke 20.41.

* Chap. 20.16.

* Mark 12.13. luke 20.20.

* Psal. 110.1.

* Luke 11.46.

* Numb. 15.38. deut. 22.12.

* Mark 12.38. luke 34.11.

* Jam. 3.1.

* Malac. 1.6.

* Luke 14.11. and 18.14.

* Luke 11.52.

* Mark 12.40. luke 20.47

Or, a debtour or bound.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his coming to judgement: 36 and because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants: expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightening cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his angels with || a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his

* Luke 11.42.
* Luke 11.39.
* Genes. 4.8.
* Luke 23.34.
* 2 Chro. 24.21.
* 2 Esdr. 1.30.
* Mark 13.1. Luke 21.5.
* Luke 19.44.
* Chap. 10.17. Luke 21. 1. John 5.2.
* Mark 1.14. Dan. 9. 27.
* Mark 13.21. Luke 17.23.
* Luke 17.37.
* Mark 13.24. Luke 21.25. Isa. 13.10. Joel 2.31. Ezek. 32.7.
* Rev. 8. 1 Cor. 15.52. 1 Thess. 4.16.
|| Or, with a trumpet, & a great voice.

Christ sheweth ye destruction of Ierusalem Mat: 24. 3 verse.



*3 And as he sate vppon the mount of Oliues, his disciples came vnto him apart, saying, tell vs when these things shall bee, and what signe shalbe of thy comming and of the end of the world.

4 And Iesus answered. etc: verse. 5. many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many. etc:

30 And then shall appeare the signe of ye sonne of man in heauen. etc:

The Parable of ye fiue wise Virgins and fiue foolish. chap. 25. 1.

his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh:
33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things: know that it is neer, *even* at the doors.
34 Verily I ſay unto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.
35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, nor the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark,
39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
40 * Then ſhall two be in the field: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.
45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?
46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.
47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,
49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellowſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:
51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

* Mark. 13.31.
* Gen 7. Luk. 17.26
* Luke 17.35.
* Mark 13.35. * Luke 12.39. 1 theſſ 5. 2. revel. 16.15.
* Luke 12.42.
‖ Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents:* 31 *Alſo a deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were fooliſh.
3 They that were fooliſh, took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 But the wiſe took oil in their veſſels, with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbered and ſlept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.
9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was ſhut.
11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.
13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods:
15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh and reckoneth with them.
20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents moe.
21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.
23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that is thine.
26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked, and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:
27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away even that which he hath.
30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats.
33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then ſhall the King ſay unto them on his right hand, Come, ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me

* Chap. 24.42. mark. 13. 32.
* Luke 19.12.
‖ A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings. chap. 18. 24.
* Chap. 13.12. mar. 4.25. luk 8.18.
* Ier. 5.3. ezek. 18.7.

meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

* Psal.6.8. chap.7.23. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

* Dan. 12. 2. Joh 5. 29. 46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 The rulers conspire against Christ: 6 The woman anointeth his head: 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover, 26 instituteth his holy supper, 36 prayeth in the garden, 47 and being betrayed with a kisse 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* Mark 14.1. Luke 22.1. Joh.13.1.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

* John 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

* Mark 14.3. Joh. 12.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

* Deut. 15.11. 11 * For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

* Mark. 14.10. Luke.22.3. 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

* Mark 14. 12. luke.22.7. 17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

* Mark 14.18. luke.22.14. Joh.13.21. 20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

* Psal. 41.9. 23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

* 1 Cor. 11.24. || Many Greek copies have [I gave thanks.] 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ||blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

|| Or, psalm. 30 And when they had sung an || hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Mark 14.27. Joh.16.32. * Zech. 13.7. * Matt 14.28. and 15.7. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

* John 13.38. 34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

* Mark 14.22. luke.22.39. 36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch

The supper in Bethania. Matt: 26. Mar: 14.



* 3. *And when he was in Bethania in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate att table, there came a woman hauing a boxe of oyntment of Spikenard very costly, and she broke the boxe, and powred it on his head.*

4. *Therfore some disdained among themselues, and sayd, to what end is this waste of oyntment.* 2

The crowning with thornes.

mar. 27 * Luc. 23
mar: 15 Ioan: 19



* 27. *Then the Souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the Common Hall. etc.*

28. *And they stripped him, and put on him a Skarlett Robe,*

29 *And when they had platted a crowne of thornes they put it vppon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying Haile King of ȳ Iewes.*

30 *And they spitt vpon him. etc.*

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weak.

42 He went away again the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them aſleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mark 14.43. Luke 22. 47. John 18.3.

47 ¶ * And while he yet ſpake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Hail, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jeſus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſervant of the high prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

* Geneſ. 9.6. revel. 13.10.

52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up again thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

* Iſaiah 53.10.

54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame hour ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

* Lam. 4.20.

56 But all this was done, that the * ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſook him, and fled.

* Mark 14.53. luk. 22.54. Joh. 18 13.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the ſcribes and the elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders, and all the councell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

* John 2.19.

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high prieſt anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Chriſt, the Son of God.

* Chap. 26.27. 1 theſſ. 4. 16 rom. 14.10.

64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: nevertheleſſe, I ſay unto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemy.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with || the palmes of their hands,

* Iſaiah 50.6. || Or, rods.

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſell came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

* Mark 14.66. Luke 22. 55. Joh. 18.25.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelf. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands, 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts, and elders of the people took counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

* Mark 15.1. luke 22.66. joh. 18.28.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to us? ſee thou to that.

5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

* Acts 1.18.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſell, and bought with them the potters field to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, unto this day.

* Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

* Zech. 11.13. || Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour, and the governour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to never a word: inſomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feaſt the governour was wont to releaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe unto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet down on the judgement ſeat, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou nothing to do with that juſt man, for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 * But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſk Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people and ſaid, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſcull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the ſcribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth hour there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lamaſabachthani*, that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſponge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtering unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock, and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will riſe again.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure, untill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteal him away, and ſay unto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as ſure as you can.

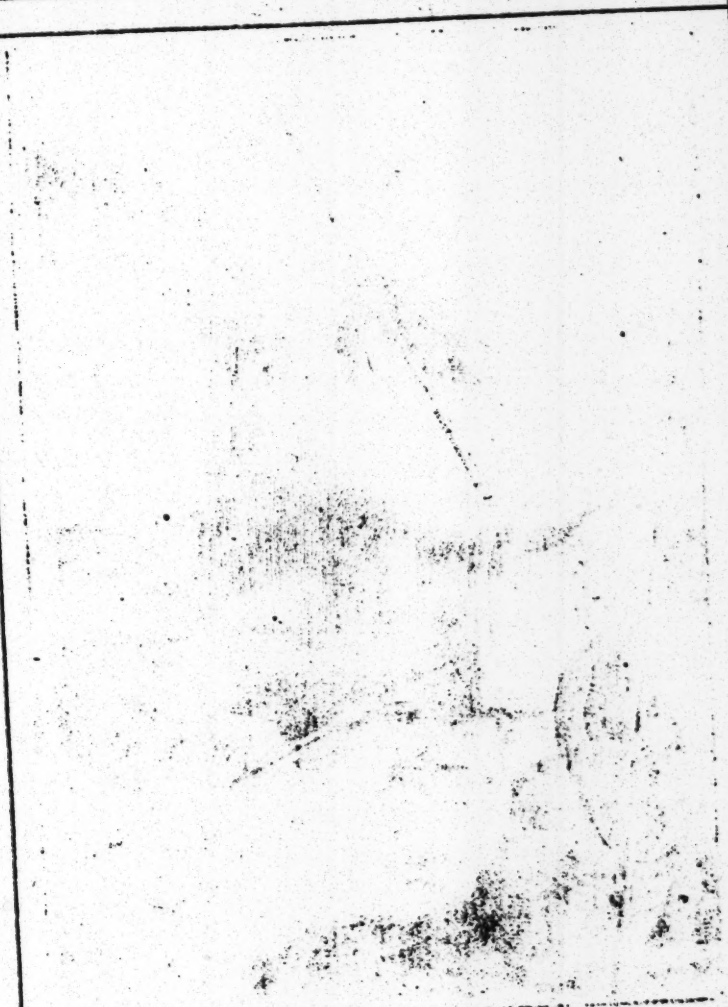
66 So they went, and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an angel to the woman:* 9 *He himſelf appeareth unto them:* 11 *The high prieſts give the ſouldiers money*

19

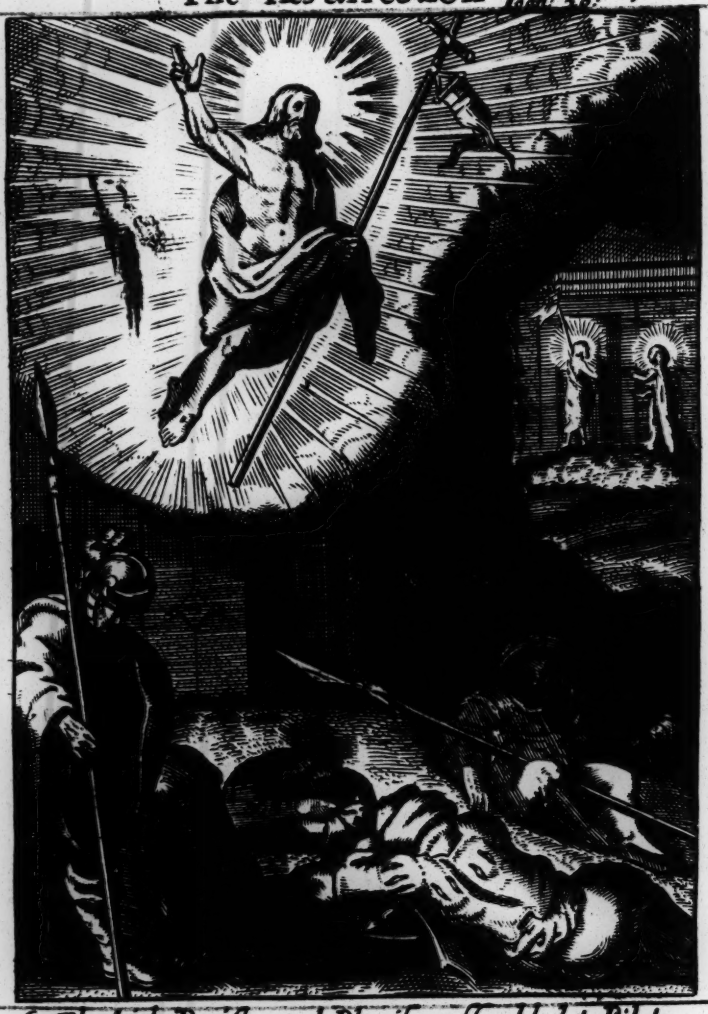
* Luke 23.17.
* John 18.40. Acts 3.14.
* John 19.1.
‖ Or, governours houſe.
* Mark 15.21. Luk. 23.26.
* John 19.17.
* Pſal. 22.18.
* Pſal. 22. 7. 8. 2. 15. 16.
* Pſal. 22.1.
* Pſal. 69.22.
* Mark 15.42. Luke 23. 50. John 19.38.



22

The Resurrection

mat: 27: 28
mar: 16: lu: 24.
Ioan: 20:



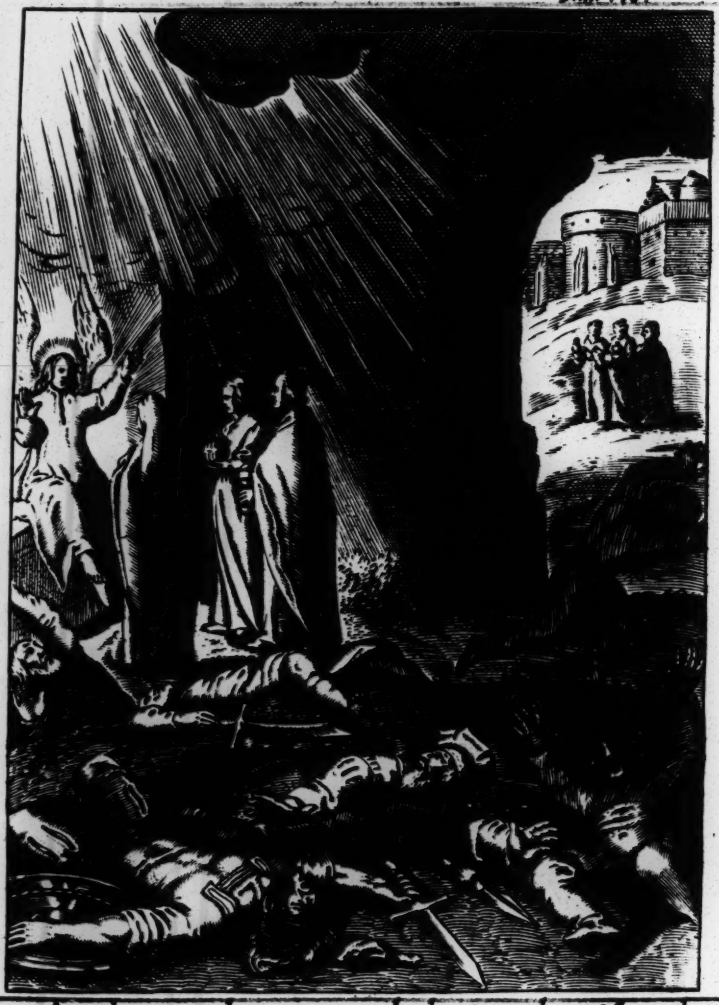
62 The high Preistes and Phariſes aſſembled to Pilate.
63 And ſaide etc. 64: comande therfore that the ſepulchre be made ſure untill the third day: etc.
65 Then Pilate ſaide unto them ye haue a watch: etc
66 And they went and made the ſepulchre ſure with ỹ watch and ſealed the ſtone.

The nayling to the Crosse. mat: 27 * Luc: 23 mar: 15 Ioan: 19



*33. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha,
that is to say, a place of a skull,
34. They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall:
and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.
35. And they crucified him. etc.

His resurrection declared. Matt: 28 * Mar: 16.



* 1. As it began to dawne towards the first day of ỹ weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and ỹ other Mary, to see ỹ sepulcher
2. And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angell of the Lord descended from heauen, etc:
3. His countenance was like lightning, & his raiment white as snow.
4. And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.



S. MARCVS.

True Doctrine, Charity, Repentance, these
if one but marke these tymes doe seldome please.
A Lyons voyce is requisite, where men
preferre, before Heauens Pallace, Earths close Den.

to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mark 16.1. john 20.1.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, had been.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go, tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

* Mark 16.15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MARK.

CHAP. I.

The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John, 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many other diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3.1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isaiah 40 3. luke 3.4. john 1.23.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sins.

* Matth. 3.1.

‖ Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

* Mat. 3.5.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and wilde honey,

* Matth. 3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

* Matth. 3.13.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

‖ Or, cloven, or, rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

* Matth. 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts: and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

* Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

* Matth. 4.18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

* Matth. 4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

* Matth. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

* Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.



S. MARCVS.

True Doctrine, Charity, Repentance, these
if one but marke these tymes doe seldome please.
A Lyons voyce is requisite, where men
preferre, before Heauens Pallace, Earths close Den,

to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mark 16.1. john 20.1.

IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

|| Or, had been.

2 And behold, there || was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go, tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

* Mark 16.15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MARK.

CHAP. I.

The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John, 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many other diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3.1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isaiah 40 3. luke 3.4. john 1.23.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, || for the remission of sins.

* Matth. 3.1.

|| Or, unto.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

* Mat. 3.5.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and wilde honey,

* Matth. 3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

* Matth. 3.13.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens || opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

|| Or, cloven, or, rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

* Matth. 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts: and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

* Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

* Matth. 4.18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

* Matth. 4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

* Matth. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

* Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

* Matth. 8.14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entered into the houſe of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtered unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils; and ſuffered not the devils || to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

|| Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo, for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues thorowout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

* Matth. 8.2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

* Luke 5.15. 45 * But he went out and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 15 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the ſabbath-day.

* Matth. 9.1. AND again * he entered into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not ſo much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſins but God onely?

Job 14. 4. Iſaiah 43.25.

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſon of Alpheus ſitting || at the receit of cuſtom, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

* Matth. 9.9. || Or, at the place where the cuſtom was received.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the ſcribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt: and they come and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

* Matth. 9.14. Luke 5.33.

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

|| Or, raw, Tor, Unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went thorow the corn-fields on the ſabbath-day; and his diſciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

* Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day, that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And

The fasting and temptation of Christ. Matt: 4. Mar: 1 * Luc: 4.



*12. *And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the Wildernesse,*

13. *And he was there in the Wilderneſse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angells ministred vnto him.*

Peters Mother in law healed. Matt: 8. Mar: 1. Luc: 4.



Christ healeth ỹ man with ỹ vncleane Spirit. verse 23.

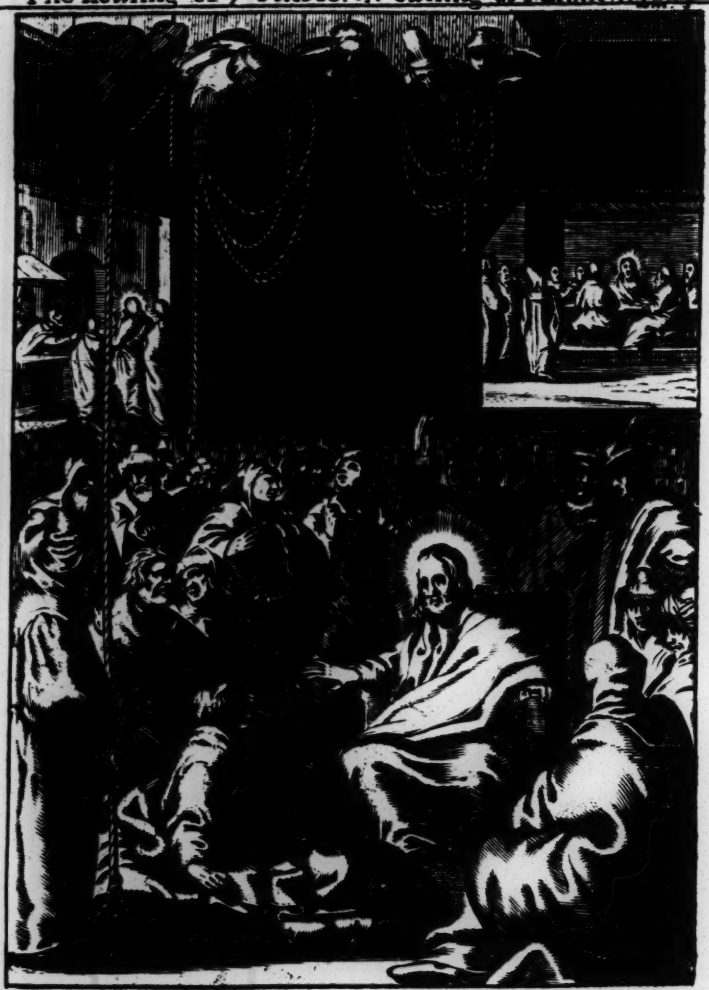
30. And Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer, and anon they told him of her

31 And he came and tooke her by ỹ hand, and lift her vpp, and the feuer forſooke her by and by, and ſhee miniſtred vnto them.

The great draught of fish. Luke 5. 6. verſe.

The healing of ÿ Palsie. &: calling of Mathew

Matt: 9
Mar: 2.



* 4. *And because they could not come neere vnto him for the multitude, they uncouered the roofe of the house where he was: and when they had broken it open they lett downe the bed, wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.*

5. *Now when Jesus saw there faith, hee sayd to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.*

11. *I say vnto thee Arise and take vp they bed. etc:* Verse. 14 15.

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh unclean ſpirits:* 13 *chuſeth his twelve apoſtles:* 22 *convinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.*

* Matth. 12. 9. AND * he entered again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:
2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the ſabbath-day, that they might accuſe him.
3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the ſabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
‖ Or, blindeneſſe. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.
6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.
7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.
‖ Or, ruſhed. 10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he ſtraitly charged them that they ſhould not make him known.
* Matth. 10. 1. 13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.
16 And Simon he ſirnamed Peter.
17 And James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he ſirnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
‖ Or, home. 19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.
‖ Or, kinſmen. 21 And when his ‖ friends heard of *it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.
* Matth. 9. 34. 22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, He hath * Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.
25 And if an houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.
26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.
* Matth. 12. 31. 28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:
29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.
30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.
* Matth. 12. 45. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.
33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly,* 30 *and of the muſtard-ſeed.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.*

* Matth. 13. 1. AND * he began again to teach by the ſea-ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entered into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:
4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.
5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought forth, ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.
9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, aſked of him the parable.
11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:
* Matth. 13. 14. 12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not underſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.
13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Sa-

ran cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entering in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you hear: * with what meaſure you mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear, ſhall more be given.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches; ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Jairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no, not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afar off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? and he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion, for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entered into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand,) and were choaked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil and had the legion, ſitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the ſea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall live.

24 And

* 1 Tim. 6.17.

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ The word in the original ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as mat. 5.15.

* Matth. 10.26.

* Matth. 7.2.

* Matth. 13.12.

‖ Or, ripe.

* Matth. 13.31.

* Matth. 13.34.

* Matth. 8.23.

* Matth. 9.18.

24 And Jesus went with him: and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body, that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately, knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsell was lying.

41 And he took the damsell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsell, (I say unto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen: 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the sea, 53 and healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, * and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard of *him* (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and ‖ observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsell, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? and she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his

Matth. 13. 58.

* Matth. 13. 54.

Matth. 9. 18.

* John 4. 44.

* Matth. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

* Matth. 10. 1.

‖ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing. Mat 10 9. but here it is taken generall for money

Matth. 10 14.

* Acts 13. 51. James 5. 14.

* Matth. 14 1.

* Luke 3. 19.

* Levit. 18. 16.

‖ Or, in inward grudge

‖ Or, kept him, or, saved him.

his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

‖ Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediately the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsell, and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

* Luke 9. 10.

30 * And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

* Matth. 14. 13.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matth. 9. 36.

34 * And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep, not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matth. 14. 15.

35 * And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

‖ The Roman penny is seven pence half penny, as matth. 18. 28.

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

‖ Or, over against Bethsaida.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

* Matth. 14. 23.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

* Mat. 14. 34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, it

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands: 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man: 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit; 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

* Matth. 15. 1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist: The Syrophenician up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Sextarius, is about a pint and an half. ‖ Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

* Isaiah 29. 13. mat. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matth. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Matth. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If

16 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For, from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 ¶ And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth the disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi, and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And

* Mat. 24.34.
* Gen. 6.5. and 8.21.
* Matth. 15.19.
* Matth. 15.21.
* Matth. 15. 4.
‖ Or, Gentile.
‖ Or, common.
‖ Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist: The ophyblip to the elbow. ‖ Sextarius, is about a pint and an half.
‖ Or, beds.
* Isaiah 29. 18. mat. 15. 8.
‖ Or, Fruitless.
* Matth. 15. 5.
* Matth. 5. 10.
* Matth. 15.32.
* Matth. 16. 1.
* Matth. 16. 5.
* Matth. 16. 7.
* Matth. 16.13.

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

* Matth. 10.38.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

* Matth. 10.33.

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility, 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

* Matth. 25.28.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

* Matth. 17.1.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things: and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

* Isai. 53.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

* Mark 7.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye || with them?

|| Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he || teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

|| Or, taketh him.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him, and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

* Mat. 17.22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

* Mat. 18.1.

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children

dren in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me: it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye || offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement, 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him, 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting, 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches, 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel, 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection, 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him, 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered & said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away, grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last, and the last, first.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shal be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge

him,

him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

* Matth. 20. 20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

* Luke 22. 25. ‖ Or, think good. 42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Matth. 20. 29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

‖ Or, saved thee. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree; 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies, 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of John, who was a man sent of God.

* Matth. 21. 1. AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

* Matth. 21. 18. 13 * And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

* Matth. 21. 12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

* Matth. 21. 19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

‖ Or, Have the faith of God. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God:

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall have whatsoever he saith.

* Matth. 7. 7. 24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

* Matth. 6. 14. 25 And when ye stand praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

* Matth. 21. 23. 27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And

Christ riding to Ierusalem. mat. 21. mar 11. * Luc. 18. Ioan. 12.



*7 And they brought the Colt to Iesus, and cast there garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in ye way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in ye way

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in ye name of the Lord.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 * Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ *And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast || money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two || mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple:* 9 *the persecutions for the gospel:* 10 *that the gospel must be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamities shall happen to the Jews:* 24 *and the manner of his coming to judgement:* 32 *the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.*

AND * as he went out of the temple one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ:* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of || sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men, for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch, and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ:* 3 *Precious ointments is poured on his head by a woman:* 10 *Judas selleth his master for money.* 12 *Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the passover prepared, and*

* Matth. 23.5.

* Matth. 23.14.

* Luke 21.1.

|| A piece of brasse money: See mat. 10.9.

|| It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.

* Matth. 24.1.

* Matth. 24.3.

|| The word in the originall importeth the pains of a woman in travell.

* Matth. 10.19.

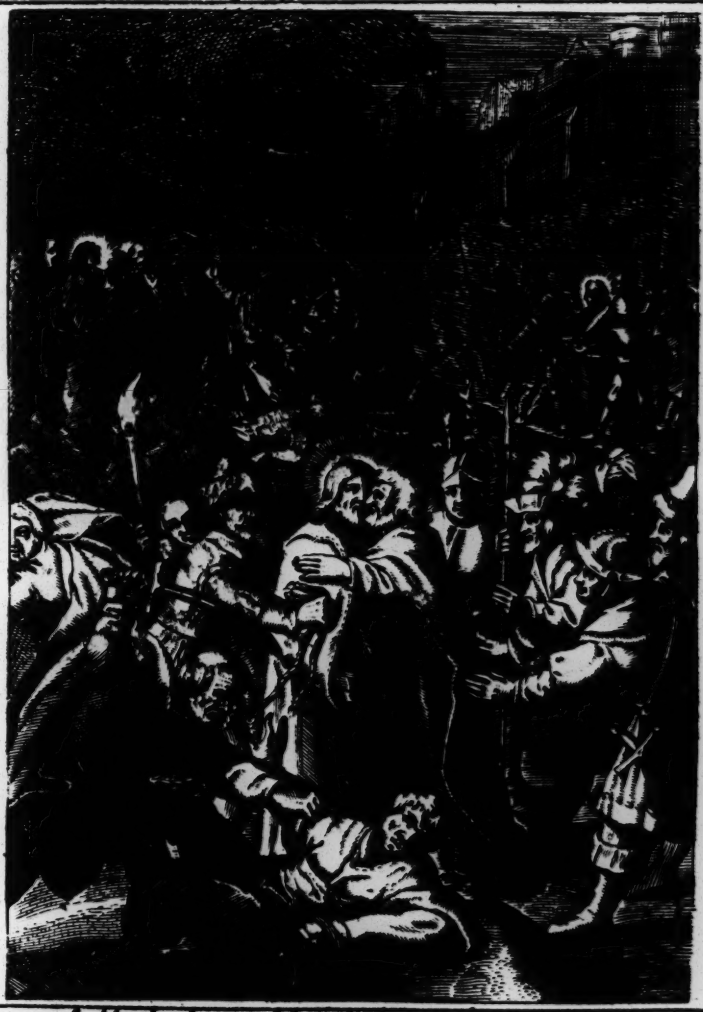
* Matth. 24.15.

* Matth. 24.23.

* Matth. 24.29.

* Matth. 24.42.

Iudas Betraying Christ: *Matt: 26 Mar: 14*



44 *And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token,*
saying, Whomsoeuer I Shal kisse, that same is he: etc:
45 *And assoone as hee was come, he goeth straightwa to him,*
and Sayth, Hayle Master, and kissed him.
46 *And they Laid there hands on him, and tooke him.*
47 *And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote*
a seruant of the High Preist, and cutt off his eare.

are to be sould by Robert Peake

His bringing before the High Preist: And deniall of Peter. Mat: 26. Mar: 14. Luc: 22. Ioan: 18.



61. *The High Preist asked him, and sayd vnto him, Art thou Christ the Sonne of the blessed.* 62: *And Iesus sayd I am he, etc:*
63. *Then the High Preist rent his cloathes, etc:* 66: *And as Peter was beneath in the Hall, there came one of the maydes of the High Preist.*
67. *And when shee sawe Peter warming himselfe, shee Looked on him, and sayd, thou wart also with Iesus of Nazareth.*
68. *But he denied it. Saying I know him not, etc:*

* Matth. 26.2.

* Matth. 26 6.

‖ Or, pure nard for, liquid nard

‖ See Mat 18.28.

* Matth. 26.14.

* Matth 26.17. ‖ Or, Sacrificed

* Matth 26. 20.

* Matth 26.26.

eaten, instituteth his ſupper: 26 declareth afore-hand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters deniall: 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kiſſe: 46 He is apprehended in a garden; 53 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Jews councell, 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matth. 26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feaſt of* the paſſeover and of unleavened bread: and the chief prieſts and the ſcribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt-day, leſt there be an uproar of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of ‖ ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard, Or, liquid nard.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

‖ See Mat. 18.28. 5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Matth. 26.17. ‖ Or, ſacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they ſat and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, One of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

* Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my blood of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

‖ Or, ‖ alm. 26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Matth. 26.31. 27 * And Jeſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Matth. 26.33. 29 * But Peter ſaid unto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

* Matth. 26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And ſaith unto them, My ſoul *is* exceeding ſorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible the hour might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, all things are poſſible unto thee, take away this cup from me: neverthleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldeſt not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation. The ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords, and with ſtaves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not, but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young

man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts, and the elders, and the ſcribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chief prieſts, and all the councell ſought for witneſſe againſt Jeſus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the mids, and aſked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt aſked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Son of the Bleſſed?

* Matth. 24.30. 62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am, * and ye ſhall ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that ſtood by, ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

* Matth. 26.75. 71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

‖ Or, he wept abundantly, [or,] he began to weep. 72 * And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jeſus is brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Jeſus delivered up to be crucified: 17 He is crowned with thorns; 19 ſpit on: and mocked; 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe, 27 hangeth between two theeves, 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but is confeſſed by the centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joſeph.

* Matth. 27.1. AND * ſtraightway in the morning, the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders, and ſcribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering, ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

* Matth. 27.13. 4 * And Pilate aſked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one, named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

* Matth. 27.32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſſe.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And he was numbered with the tranſgreſſours. * Iſaiah 53. 12.

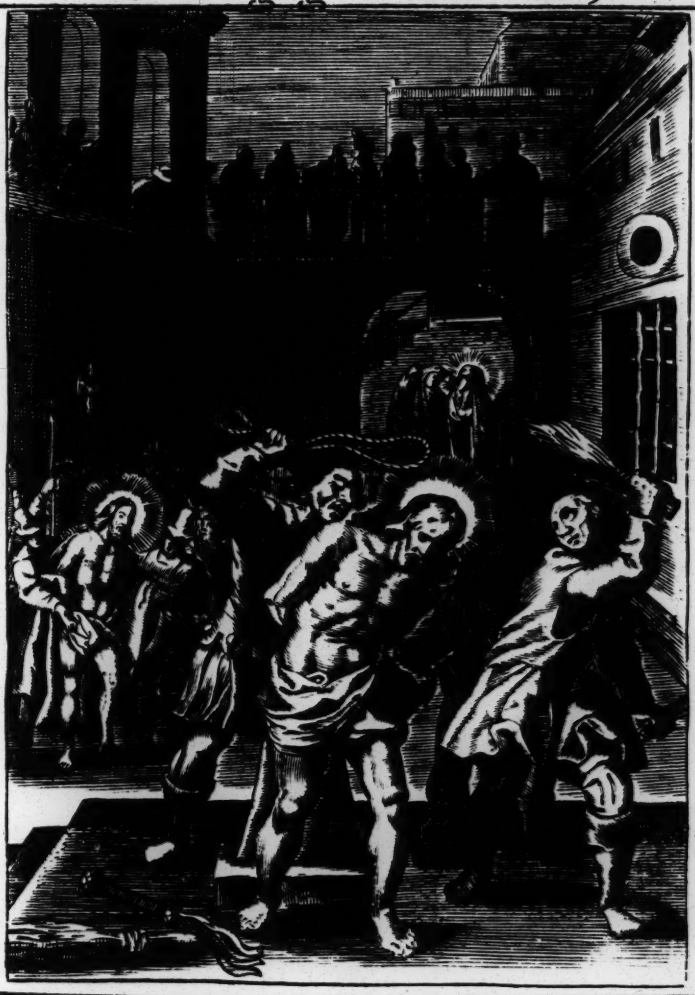
29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes;

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the ſcribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let

The Scourging of Christ. Matt. 27. Mar. 15. Ioan. 19.



* 15. *And soe Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabas unto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.* etc



S. LVCAS.

He whome the world containes not, and whose court shines with his glorious presence, to consort with beasts, and in a manger lodge, wee see, excepts vs not without Humilitie.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee, and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth hour was come, there was darknes over the whole land untill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſponge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jeſus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſſe, and of Joſes, and Salome:

41 Who alſo, when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and miniſtered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come; (becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath)

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſellour, which alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he aſked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the door of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women.* 9 *Chriſt himſelf appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 12 *to two going into the countrey:* 14 *then to the apoſtles,* 15 *whom he ſendeth forth to preach the goſpel,* 19 *and aſcendeth into heaven.*

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the ſun.

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the door of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entering into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, * as he ſaid unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early the firſt day of the week, *he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue, neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they ſat || at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeved not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen.

15 * And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

16 He that beleeveth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved, *but he that beleeveth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſigns ſhall follow them that beleeve: * in my Name ſhall they caſt out devils, * they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues:

18 * They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, * they ſhall lay hands on the ſick and they ſhall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, * and ſat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, *and confirming the word with ſigns following. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to ſaint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole goſpel.* 5 *The conception of John the Baptiſt,* 26 *and of Chriſt.* 39 *The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt.* 57 *The nativity and circumciſion of John.* 67 *The prophecie of Zacharie both of Chriſt,* 76 *and of John.*

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of all things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments, and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

* Matth. 27.46.

* Luke 8.3.

* Matth. 27.57.

* Luke 24.1. John 20.1

* John 20.11.

* Matth. 26.32.

* John 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

* Luke 24.13.

* Luke 24.36. Joh. 20.19. Or, together.

* Matth. 28.19. John 20.48. * Act. 16.18. * Act. 2.4. * Act. 8.5. Act. 8.8.

* Luke 24.51.

* Hebr. 1.4.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtriken in yeers.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtom of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

* Exod. 30.7. Levit.16. 17.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb.

* Matth. 4.6.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtriken in yeers.

19 And the angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man, whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail, *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, [or] much graced. See verſ. 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou haſt found favour with God.

* Iſaiah 7.17. mat 1.21.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Son of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

* Dan. 7.14. mic.4.7.

33 * And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe ‖ that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeved that they

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him: from generation to generation.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, *he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

* Iſaiah 51.9. Pſal. 33.10. 1 Sam. 2.6.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

* Pſal. 34.10.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael * in remembrance of his mercy,

* Jer.31. 20. Pſal. 32.10. Gen.17. 9.

55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And



28. And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile thou that art Highly fauoured the LORD is with thee, Blessed art thou Among women.



39. And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the Hill Country &.
40. And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.
41. And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard ỹ salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe.



The Shepheards. lu: 2.



8 And there were in the same countrey Shepheards abiding in ye feild keeping watch ouer ye flocke by night.
9 And loe ye Angell of ye Lord came vpon them etc.
16 And they came with hast and found Mary and Ioseph, and ye babe lying in a manger.
20 And ye shepheards returned glorifying and prayssing God. etc.





21. *And when eyght dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe; his name was called Iesus, which was soe named of the Angell, before hee was conceiued in the wombe.*



22. *And when the dayes of her Purification, according to the Law of Moses were accomplished they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord:*

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Judea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David,
70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,
73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou, childe, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sins,
78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire.* 6 *The nativity of Christ:* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepherds:* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised:* 22 *Mary purified:* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ:* 40 *who increasing in wisdom,* 46 *questioneth in the temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the * city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.
8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe unto you: ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord)
24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.
27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall, and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the

‖ Or, things.
* Psal. 132.18.
* Jer. 23.5. and 30.9.
* Gene. 22.16.
‖ Or, for. ‖ Or, bowels of the mercy. ‖ Or, sun-rising, or, branch. zech 3.8. isa. 11.1. mal. 4.2. numb. 24.17.
‖ Or, enrolled.
* John 7.42.
‖ Or, the night watches.
* Gene. 17.12. * Matth. 1.21.
* Exod. 13.2. numb. 8.16. * Levit. 12.2,3.
* Isaiah 8.14. rom. 9.33.

daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she coming in at that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jerusalem.

‖ Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

* Deut. 16.1.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem * every yeer at the feast of the passeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom, and ‖ stature, and in favour with God and man.

‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptisme of John:* 15 *His testimony of Christ.* 20 *Herod imprisoneth John.* 21 *Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph upwards.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

* Matth. 3.1.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sins.

* Esaiah 40.3.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

* Jam. 2.15. 1 John 3.17.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, Put no man in fear. ‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

‖ Or, in suspense. ‖ Or, reasoned in their hearts.

16 John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

* Matth. 3.11.

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

* Matth. 14.3.

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

* Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which

Christ disputing among the Doctors: Luc: 2.*



* 42. And when hee was twelue yeare old, and they were come vp
to Ierusalem, after the custome of the feast.
43. And had finished the dayes thereof as they returned, the child Iesus
remayned in Ierusalem, and Ioseph Knew not nor his mother,
46. And it came to passe three dayes after that they found him in the
Temple sitting in the midst of the doctours both Hearing them and
asking them questions. 48 soe when they saw him they were amazed. etc:

which was the ſon of Elmodam, which was the ſon of Er,
29 Which was the ſon of Joſe, whith was the ſon of Eliezer, which was the ſon of Jorim, which was the ſon of Matthat, which was the ſon of Levi,
30 Which was the ſon of Simeon, which was the ſon of Juda, which was the ſon of Joſeph, which was the ſon of Jonan, which was the ſon of Eliakim,
31 Which was the ſon of Melea, which was the ſon of Menam, which was the ſon of Mattatha, which was the ſon of Nathan, which was the ſon of David,
32 Which was the ſon of Jeſſe, which was the ſon of Obed, which was the ſon of Booz, which was the ſon of Salmon, which was the ſon of Naaſſon,
33 Which was the ſon of Aminadab, which was the ſon of Aram, which was the ſon of Eſrom, which was the ſon of Phares, which was the ſon of Juda,
34 Which was the ſon of Jacob, which was the ſon of Iſaac, which was the ſon of Abraham, which was the ſon of Thara, which was the ſon of Nachor,
35 Which was the ſon of Saruch, which was the ſon of Ragau, which was the ſon of Phaleg, which was the ſon of Heber, which was the ſon of Sala,
36 Which was the ſon of Cainan, which was the ſon of Arphaxad, which was the ſon of Sem, which was the ſon of Noe, which was the ſon of Lamech,
37 Which was the ſon of Mathuſala, which was the ſon of Enoch, which was the ſon of Jared, which was the ſon of Maleleel, which was the ſon of Cainan,
38 Which was the ſon of Enos, which was the ſon of Seth, which was the ſon of Adam, which was the ſon of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation and faſting of Chriſt:* 13 *he overcometh the devil:* 14 *beginneth to preach:* 16 *the people of Nazareth admire his gracious words.* 33 *he cureth one poſſeſſed of a devil,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and divers other ſick perſons.* 41 *The devils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproved for it:* 43 *He preacheth thorow the cities.*

* Matth. 4.1. AND * Jeſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Jordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe,
2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.
3 And the devil ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.
4 And Jeſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, ſhewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil ſaid unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomſoever I will, I give it.
‖ Or, fall down before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.
8 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.
9 And he brought him to Jeruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the temple, and ſaid unto him, If thou be the Son of God, caſt thy ſelf down from hence.
10 For it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
11 And in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.
12 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, It is ſaid Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.
14 ¶ And Jeſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their ſynagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his cuſtom was, he went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſtood up for to read. * Matth. 13.54.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Eſaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, becauſe he hath anointed me to preach the goſpel to the poor, he hath ſent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed, * Iſa. 61.1.
19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.
20 And he cloſed the book, and he gave it again to the miniſter, and ſat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the ſynagogue were faſtened on him.
21 And he began to ſay unto them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſon?
23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely ſay unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal thy ſelf: whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo here in thy countrey.
24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey. * Matth. 13.57. Luke 4.24.
25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three yeers and ſix moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land: * 1 Kings 17.9.
26 But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.
27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſaving Naaman the Syrian. * 2 Kings 5.14.
28 And all they in the ſynagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,
29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him down headlong. ‖ Or, edge.
30 But he paſſing thorow the mids of them, went his way:
31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the ſabbath-dayes.
32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power. * Matth. 7.29.
33 ¶ * And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, * Mark 1.23.
34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ‖ Or, Away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

* Matth. 8.14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

* Mark 3.34. 41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sick of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension, 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

* Matth. 4.18. AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man, which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. * Matth. 9.2.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane, named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. * Matth. 9.9.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

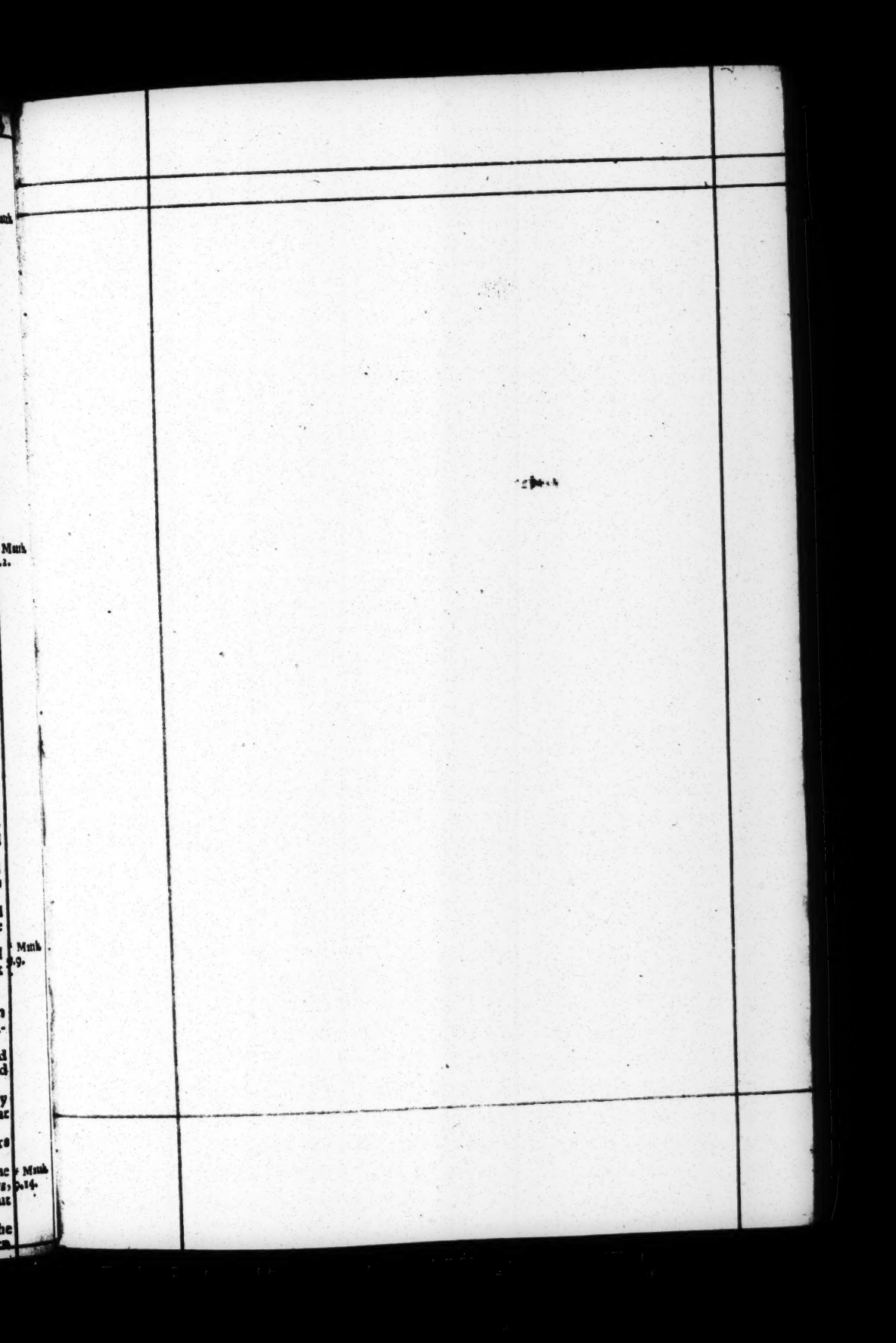
30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, *Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink? * Matth. 9.14.

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children



The raiſing of the Widowes ſonne. *Luc: 7.*



12. *Now when he came neere to the gate of the cittie, behold, there was a dead man carryed out, who was the onely begotten ſonne of his mother, which was a widowe, etc:*
13. *And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had compaſſion on her, and ſayd vnto her, weepe not.*
14. *And he went and touched ỹ coffin, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill) and hee ſayd, young man I ſay vnto the, Ariſe.*

* Matth. 11. 1.

* Matth. 11. 9.

* Matth. 20. 1.

children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles: and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindenesse about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture-reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies, 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, left in the evil day of temptation, we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.*

* Matth. 12. 1. AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

* Matth. 12. 9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

* Matth. 10. 1. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. * Jude 1.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. * Matth. 5. 3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now, for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation. * Amos 6. 1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep. * Isaiah 65. 13.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, * Matth. 5. 44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despightfully use you.

29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also. * Matth. 5. 39. 1 Cor. 6. 7.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. * Matth. 7. 12. Rom. 13. 8. 10. Gal. 5. 14. Matth. 5. 46.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. * Matth. 5. 42.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. * Matth. 7. 1.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matth. 15. 14.

40 * The

40 * The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one || that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter.
41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?
42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.
43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.
45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.
46 ¶ * And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?
47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.
48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: And when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.
49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

* Matth. 10. 24. || Or, ſhall be perfected as his maſter.
* Matth. 7. 3.
* Matth. 7. 16.
* Matth. 7. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the centurion, a Gentile, then in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his ſervant being abſent: 11 raiſeth from death the widows ſon at Naim: 19 anſwereth Johns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth againſt the Jews who with neither the manners of John, nor of Jeſus could be won: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintain them in ſin, but to forgive them their ſins upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurions ſervant, who was dear unto him, was ſick, and ready to die.
3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.
4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this.
5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.
6 Then Jeſus went with them. And when he was now not far from the houſe, the centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelf: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter under my roof:
7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelf worthy to come unto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.
8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers: and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.
9 When Jeſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.
10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.
12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſon of his mother: and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.
13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.
14 And he came and touched the || bier, (and they that bare him, ſtood ſtill) and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.
15 And he that was dead, ſat up, and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother.
16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, ſaying that a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people.
17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.
18 * And the diſciples of John ſhewed him of all theſe things.
19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Jeſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?
20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?
21 And in that ſame hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, and unto many that were blinde, he gave ſight.
22 Then Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed, to the poor the goſpel is preached.
23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.
24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of John were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? a reed ſhaken with the winde?
25 But what went ye out for to ſee? a man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.
26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? Yea, I ſay unto you, and much more then a prophet.
27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.
28 For I ſay unto you, Among thoſe that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.
29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſm of John.
30 But the Phariſees and lawyers || rejected the counſell of God || againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.
31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, * Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?
32 They are like unto children ſitting in the market-place, and calling one to an other, and ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced,

|| Or, coffin.
* Matt. 11. 2.
|| Or, refuſed. || Or, within themſelves. * Matt. 11. 16.

The Conuersion of Magdalen. *Luc: 7*



37. *And beholde a woman in ỹ cittie, which was a sinner, when shee knewe that Jesus sate att table in the Phariſes houſe, shee brought a boxe of ointment.*

38. *And shee stoode att his feete behind him weeping, and beganne to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the heares of her head, and kiſſed his feete, and anoynted them with the ointment.*

danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

* Mat. 14.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour which had two debtours, the one ought five hundred || pence, and the other fifty.

|| See Matth. 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower. 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren. 22 rebuketh the windes. 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine. 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes. 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue. 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils,

* Mark 16.9. 3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: * Matth. 13.2.

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, & the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you *it is* given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. * Matth. 13.18.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest & good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. * Matth. 5.15.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad. * Matth. 10.26.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he || seemeth to have. * Matth. 13.12. || Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse. * Matth. 12.46.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. * Matth. 8.23.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And

* Matth. 8.28.

26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bonds, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole citie how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9.18.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying (but as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway, and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles and to preach.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ.* 10 *Christ feedeth five thousand:* 18 *inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion:* 23 *proposeth to all the patern of his patience.* 28 *The transfiguration:* 37 *he healeth the lunatick:* 43 *again forewarneth his disciples of his passion:* 46 *commendeth humilitie:* 51 *biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all without desire of revenge.* 57 *Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.*

THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. * Matt. 10.1.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead: * Matt. 14.1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

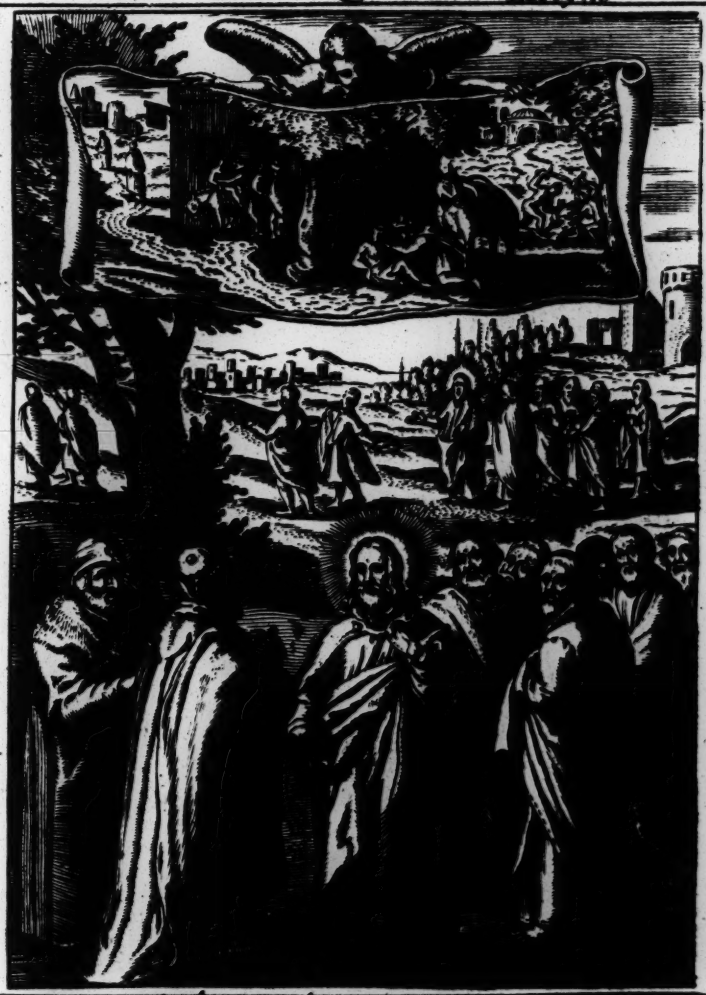
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? and he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city, called Bethsaida. * Matt. 14.13.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get * Matt. 14.15.

The Scribes Question. * Matt: 10 Luc: 9: 10



He sendeth out the Aposstles to preach. vers: 1

* 25 *Then behold, a certaine expounder of the Law stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life?*

26 *And he sayd vnto him, What is written in the Law? how readest thou?*

27 *And he answered, and sayd: thou shalt loue thy Lord God. etc.*

get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.
* Matth. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,
* Matt. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
* Matth. 10.38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
* Matth. 16.25. mar. 8.36 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
* Matth. 10.33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.
* Matth. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
* Matth. 17.1. ‖ Or, things. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.
* Matth. 17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.
39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
* Matth. 17.22. 44 * Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
* Matth. 18.1. mark 9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
* Matth. 9.38. 49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.
51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,
52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.
53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
54 And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, even as * Elias did?
* 2 Kings 1.10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.
56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.
* Matth. 8.19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
* Matth. 8.21. 59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.
61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.
62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.*

* Matth. 10. 1. AFter * these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

* Matth. 9. 37. 2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

* Matth. 10. 16. 3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

* Matth. 10. 11. 5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you:

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

* Matth. 11. 21. 13 * Wo unto thee, Chorazin: wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

* Matth. 10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. * Matth. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them, and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? He said unto him, * Matth. 22. 35.

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. ‖ See Matth. 20. 2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

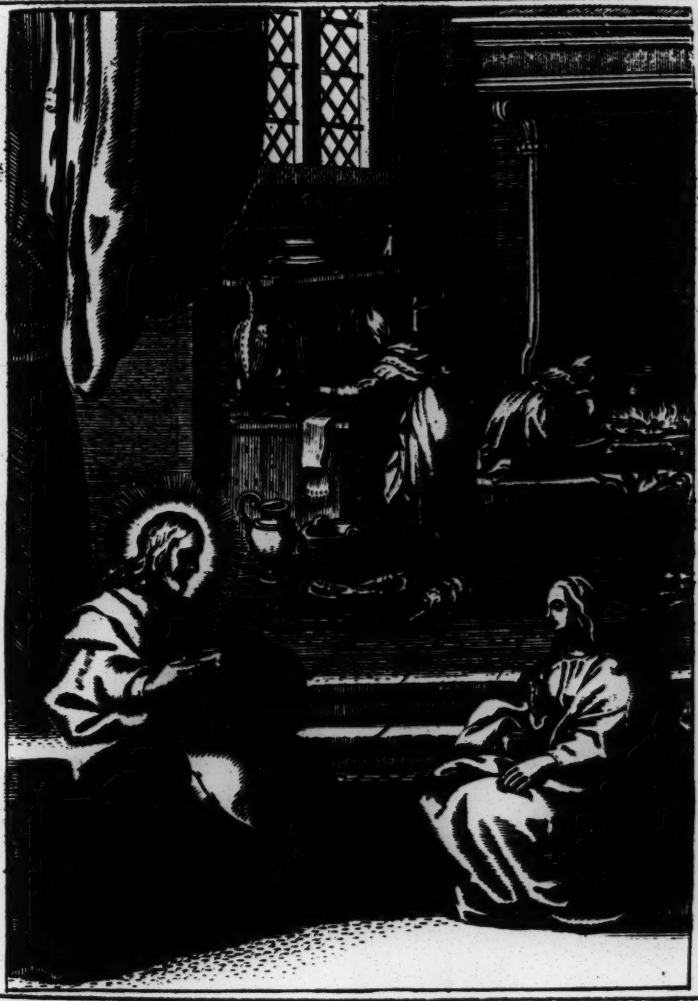
CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things: 14 He casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees, 28 and sheweth who are blessed, 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.*

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples

‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, [And turning to his disciples, he said]

Martha and Mary with Christ. *Luc: 10.*



38. *A certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.*
39. *And she had a sister called Marie, which also sate att Jesus feet, and heard his preaching.*
40. *But Martha was combred about much seruing: etc*

* Matth. 6.9.

‖ Or, for the day.

‖ Or, out of his way.

* Matth. 7.7.

* Matth. 7. 9.

* Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins: for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journeying is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him;

7 And he from within shall answer, and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise, and give thee?

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against an house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter, but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things ‖ as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 * And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Wo unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay, and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets which

was

---

* Matth. 6.9.

‖ Or, for the day.

‖ Or, out of his way.

* Matth. 7.7.

* Matth. 7.9.

* Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

* Matth. 12.43.

* Matth. 12.38.

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ See Mat. 5.15.

* Matth. 6.22.

* Matth. 23.25.

‖ Or, as you are able.

* Matth. 23.6.

* Matth. 23.4.

* Matth. 23.29.

was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 * From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Wo unto you, lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye ‖ hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine.* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man, who set up greater barns.* 22 *We must not be overcarefull of earthly things,* 31 *but seek the kingdom of God,* 33 *give alms,* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh.* 41 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and look for persecution.* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the mean time when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclamed upon the house tops.

4 * And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbered: fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow, nor reap, which neither have store-house, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

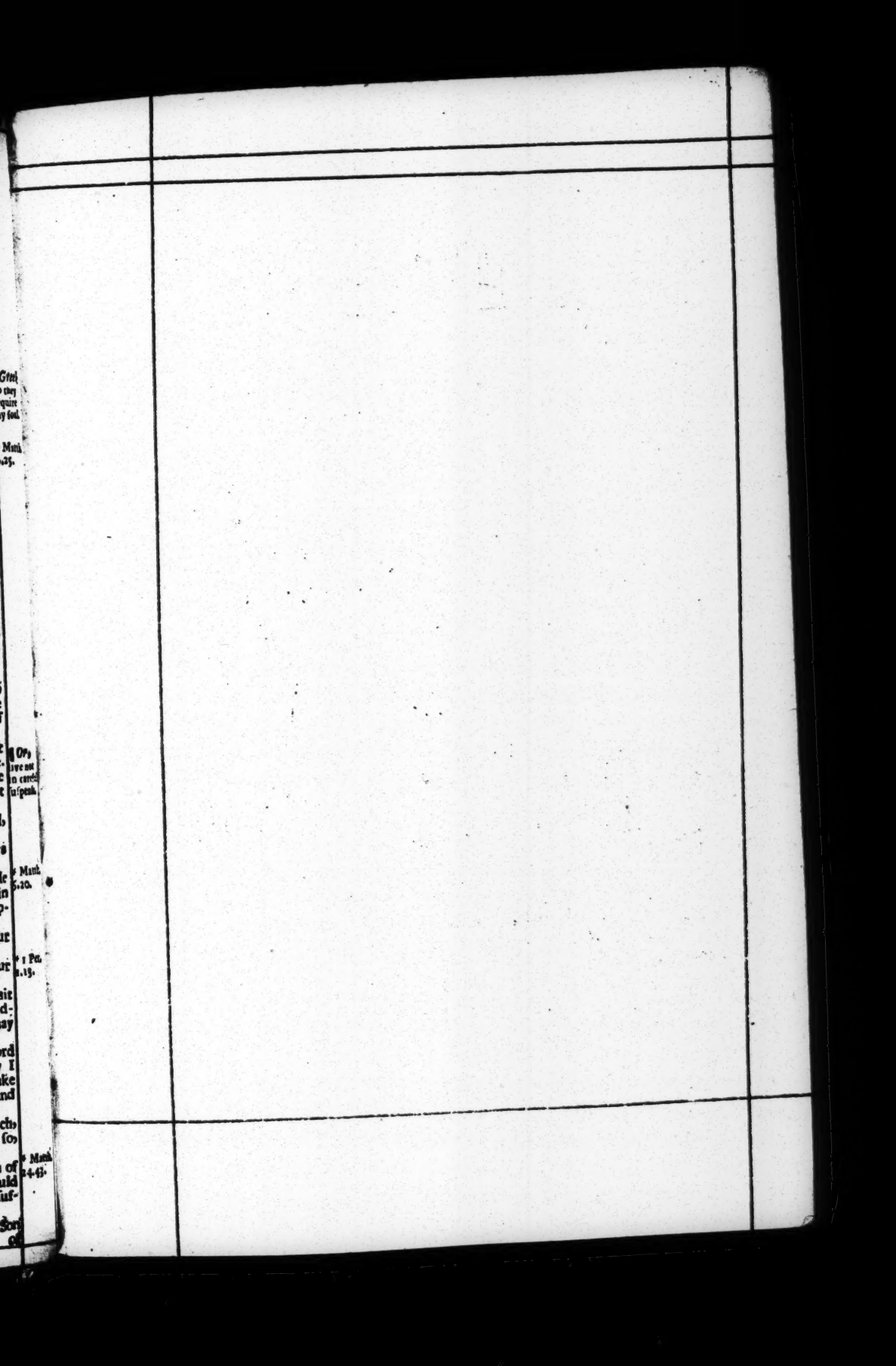
36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

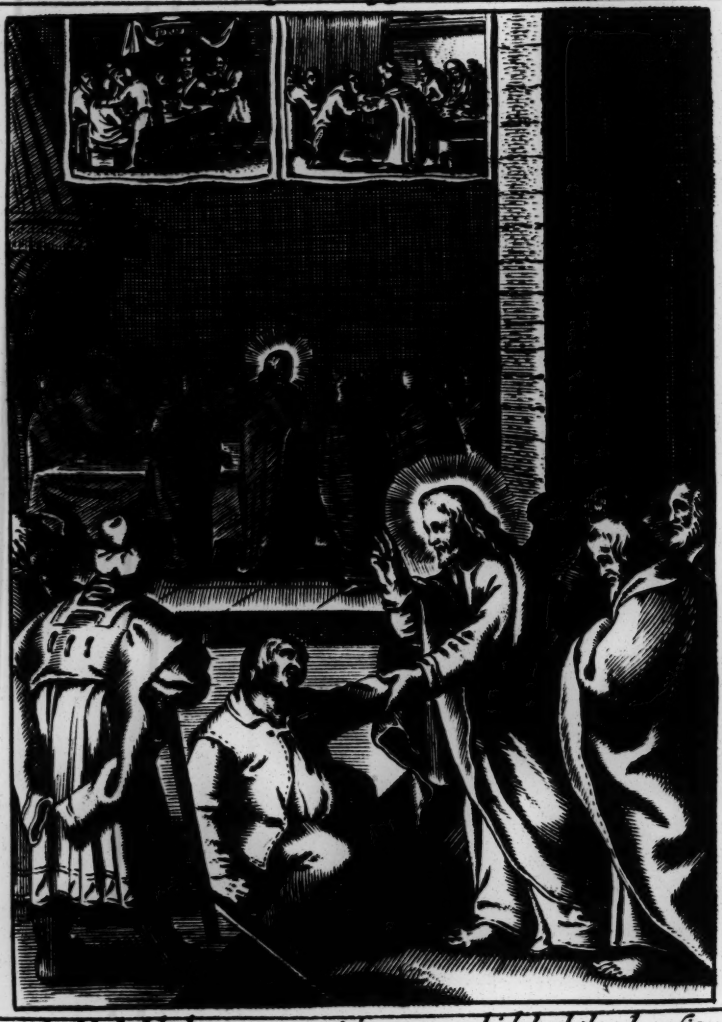
38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of



Healeth the dropsie vppon the Sabbath. *Luc: 14*



2. *And behold, there was a certaine man, which had the dropsie.*
3. *Then Jesus answering, spake vnto the expounders of the Law, and Pharisees, saying, is it Lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?*
4. *And they held there peace, then he tooke him, and healed him, and lett him goe,*

Teacheth to be lowly & to bid ỹ poore to our table. *ver:* 8

of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.
41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?
43 Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall finde so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming: and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:
46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut ‖ him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.
47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself* neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?
50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitened till it be accomplished?
51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.
52 For, from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is.
55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?
58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.
59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand: 11 he healeth the crooked woman, 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men ‖ dwelt in Jerusalem?
5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come, seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?
8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work, in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ‖ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
22 * And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:
26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

a Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feast the poor. 15 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, * call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee, for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them;

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he able with ten thousand to meet, him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

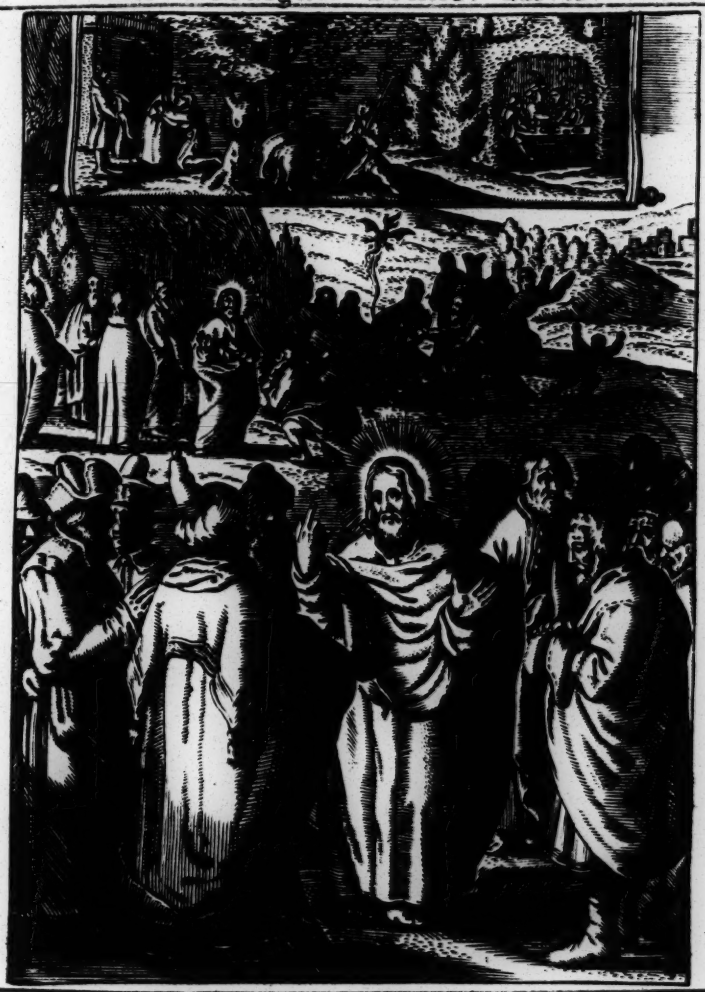
CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the lost sheep, 8 of the piece of silver, 11 of the prodigall son.

THen drew neer unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to hear him.

2 And

The Prodigall Sonne. *Luc: 15*



The Dumbe Spirit is cast out. *Mar: 9 ver: 26*

1. *Then resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and Sinners, to heare him.*
2. *Therefore the Phariſees & Scribes murmured, Saying, he receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.*
3. *Then ſpake he this parable vnto them, ſaying. etc:*
11. *A certaine man had two Sonnes. etc:*

2 And the Phariſees & ſcribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you, having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten ‖ pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe, I ſay unto you, there is joy in the preſence of the angels of God over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with rioteous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field, and as he came, and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeers do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oil. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the ‖ mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No ſervant can ſerve two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo, who were covetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets were untill John: ſince that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man preſſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 * Who-

4 Matth. 18.12.

‖ Drachms here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane peny. Matth. 18.28.

‖ The word meaſure in the originall containeth about fourteen gallons and a pottle.

‖ Or, riches.

‖ Or, riches.

* Matth. 6.24.

* Matth. 11.12.

* Matth. 5.18.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us: 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

THen said he unto his disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him, through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent: thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith, as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant, plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice, glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise: go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not || with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is || within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

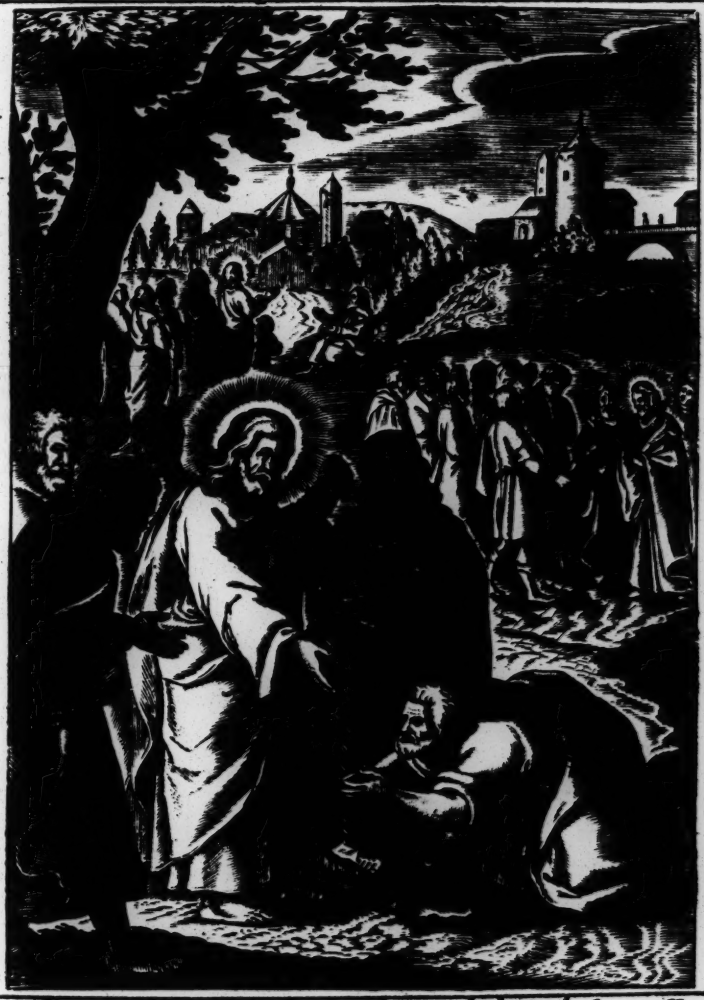
35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 || Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where

* Matth. 5.32.
* Matth. 18.7.
* Matth. 18.21.
* Matth. 17.20.
* Levit. 14.2.
|| Or, with observation.
|| Or, among you.
* Matth. 24.23.
* Gen. 7.
* Gen. 19.
* Gen. 19.15.
* Matth. 16.25.
* Matth. 24.40. † This verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies

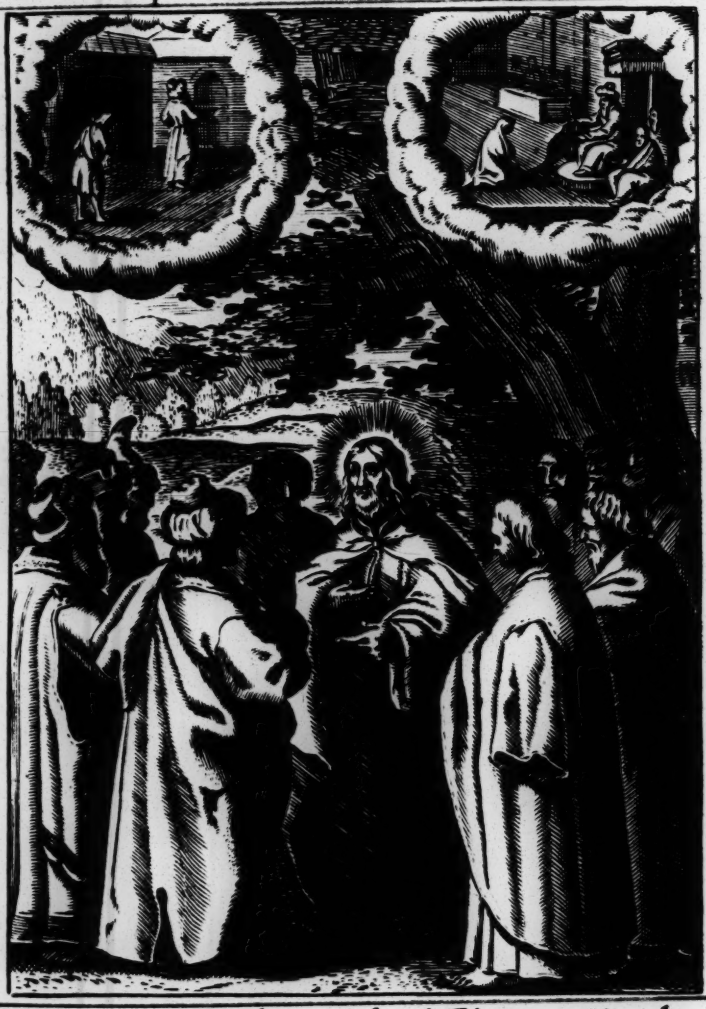
The ten Lepers healed. Luc: 17



12. There mett him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off
13. And they lifted vp their voyces, and sayd, Jesus Master, etc:
14. And when he saw ym, he sayd vnto them, goe shew your selues vnto ye Priests.
And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.
15. And one of them when her sawe that he was healed, turned backe,
and with a loud voyce glorified God; etc:

Restoreth ye blind mens sight in ye way to Iericho. Chap: 18 ver: 35

Christ speaketh of the latter dayes. Luc: 17.



20. *And when he was demaunded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them & sayd, the kingdome of God cometh not by observation.*

21. *Neither shall men say loe heere, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you*

The Example of ỹ Widowe and ỹ Publicane. *Chap: 18 ver: 3:11*

Matth. 24.28.

* Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches: 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

1 Thes. 5.17.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves || that they were righteous, and despised other:

|| Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

* Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

* Matth. 19.16.

19 * And Jesus said unto him, Why calleste thou me good? none is good save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweste the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

* Matth. 19.27.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

* Matth. 20.17.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

* Matth. 20.29.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph, 41 weepeth over it, 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND Jesus entered, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree, to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked

up and saw him and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 * For the son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

* Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

* Matth. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten || pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

|| *Mine*, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds, two shillings six pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

* Matth. 13.12.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount, called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,

* Matth. 21.1.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

* Matth. 21.12.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people || were very attentive to hear him.

|| Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

A Nd * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

* Matth. 21.23.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

Of Zacheus a Publicane. *Luc: 19*



5. *And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and sayd unto him, Zacheus, make hast and come downe, for to day I must abide att thy house.*
6. *And he made hast and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.*
8. *And Zacheus stood & sayd vnto ỹ Lord, behold, Lord, ỹ halfe of my goods I giue to ỹ poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.*

The Acculation before Pilate. mat: 27 Luc: 23 marc: 15 Ioan: 18



* 1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led
him vnto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, we found this fellow
peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to
Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King,
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes
and he answered him, and sayd, thou sayest it. etc.

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us, for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time. * Matth. 21.33.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? * Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God || truly. * Matth. 22.16. || Or, of a truth

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? * See mat. 18.28.

24 Shew me a || peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. || Or, penie.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Matth. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids son? * Matth. 22.42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts: * Matth. 23.5.

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poor widow.* 5 *He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem.* 25 *The signes also which shall be before the last day.* 34 *He exhorteth them to be watchfull.*

AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Mark 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two || mites. || See Mark 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, * Mark 13.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings & rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdom, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gain-ſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake.

18 * But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

20 * And when you ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations, and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſun, and in the moon, and in the ſtars, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees.

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay unto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfetting and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conſpire againſt Chriſt 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apoſtles prepare the paſſeover. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy ſupper, 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not fail, 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, & ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe. 50 He healeth Malchus ear. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter. 63 ſhamefully abuſed: 66 and confeſſeth himſelf to be the Son of God.

NOw the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the paſſeover.

2 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entered Satan into Judas, ſirnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him unto them || in the abſence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the paſſeover muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and John, ſaying, Go, and prepare us the paſſeover that we may eat.

9 And they ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entereth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith unto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had ſaid unto them, and they made ready the paſſeover.

14 * And when the hour was come, he ſat down, and the twelve apoſtles with him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, || With deſire I have deſired to eat this paſſover with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and divide it among your ſelves.

18 For I ſay unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, ſaying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelves,

* Matth. 4.7.
* Matth. 10.19.
* Matth. 10.30.
* Matth. 24.15.
* Matth. 24.29.
* Matth. 26.2.
* Matth. 26.14.
|| Or, without tumult.
* Matth. 26.17.
* Matth. 26.20.
|| Or, I have earneſtly deſired.
* Matth. 26.26.
* Matth. 26.21.

The last Supper. Matt: 26 Luc: 22 * Mar: 14 Iohn: 13



* 21 *The ſonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the ſonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had neuer beene borne.*

22 *And as they did eat, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and ſayd, take eat: this is my body.*

ſould by Robert Peake

Christ praying in the Garden. Matt: 26: Luc: 22: Mar: 14: Joan: 18.



41. And hee gate him selfe from them, about a stones
Cast, and Kneeled downe and prayed.
42. Saying, Father, if thou wilt, take away this cupp
from mee, etc.
43. And there appeared an Angell unto him from heauen, comforting him.
45. And hee rose upp from prayer, and came to his
disciples, and found them sleeping for heauines...

Of his mocking in the night And Condemnation.

Matt: 26. 67
Mar: 14. 65
Luc: 22. 64



63.* And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and strooke him.
64. And when they had blind folded him, they smote him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecie, who it is that smote thee.
66. And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the People, and the high Preistes, and the Scribes, came together, and led him into there Councill.,

Sould by Robert Peak.

* Matth. 20. 25.
* Matth. 19. 28.
* 1 Pet. 5. 8.
* Matth. 26. 34.
* Matth. 10. 9.
* Isaiah 53. 12.
* Matth. 25. 36.
* Matth. 26. 41.
* Matth. 26. 47.

selves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

* Matth. 20. 25. 25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

* Matth. 19. 28. 30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

* Matth. 26. 34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 10. 9. 35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one:

* Isaiah 53. 12. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

* Matth. 26. 35. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

* Matth. 26. 41. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

* Matth. 26. 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkenesse.

* Matth. 26. 57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off.

* Matth. 26. 69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld *him* as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Matth. 27. 1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

* Matth. 14. 62. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? and he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

* Matth. 27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf alſo was at Jeruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themſelves.

* Matth. 27. 23.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him:

15 No, nor yet Herod, for I ſent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one unto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas:

19 Who for a certain ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts, prevailed.

§ Or, aſſented.

24 And Pilate || gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed unto them him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he delivered Jeſus to their will.

* Matth. 27. 32.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might bear it after Jeſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.

* Iſai. 2. 19. hoſ. 10. 8. rev. 6. 16.

30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

* 1 Pet. 4. 17.

31 * For if they do theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

* Matth. 27. 38.

32 * And there were alſo two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called || Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

Or, a place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelf if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was writen over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed juſtly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdom.

43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth hour, and there was a darkneſſe over all the || earth, untill the ninth hour.

Or, land.

45 And the ſun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.

* Pſal. 31. 6.

47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afar off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man, named Joſeph, a counſellour, and he was a good man and a juſt:

* Matth. 27. 57.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus,

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the ſepulchre. 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the apoſtles, and reproveth

His sending to Herode. Matt: 27. Luc: 23.* mar: 15. Ioan: 18.



* 7. And assoone as he knew that he belonged unto Herods
jurisdiction, he sent him to Herode. etc.
9. Then he questioned with him in many words, but hee
answered him nothing.
10. And the cheife Priests and Scribes stood, and
vehemently accused him.
11 And Herode with his men of warre sett him at naught. etc.

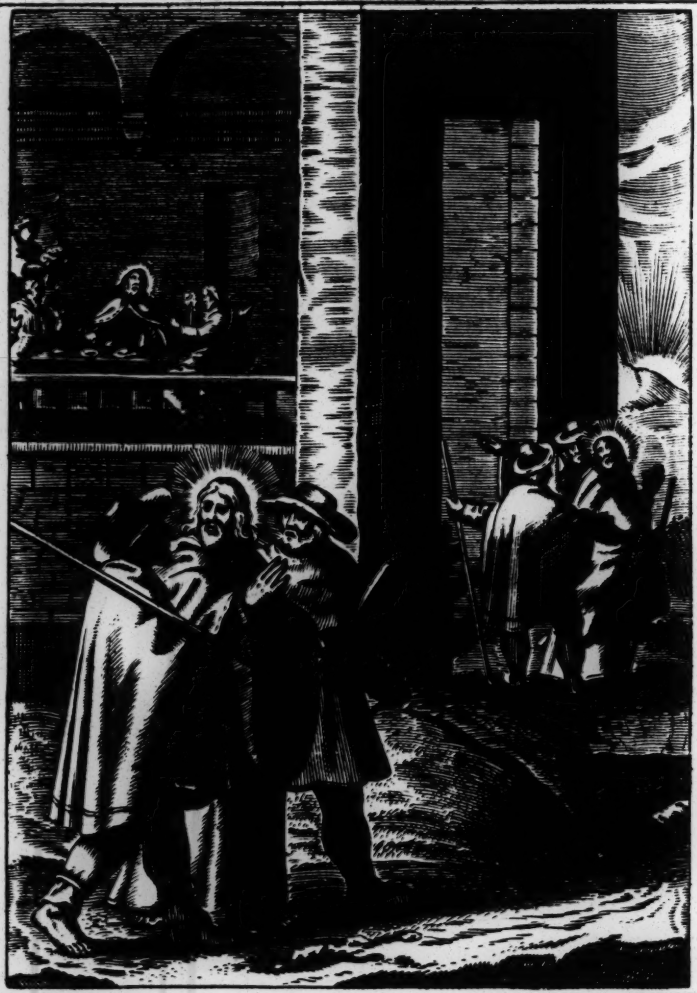
Of the carrying his croise.

mat: 27 Luc 23. mar: 15 Ioan: 19



* 26. And as they led him away, they caught one Simon
of Cyrene, coming out of ỹ fielde, and on him they
layde ỹ Crosse, to beare it after Iesus.
27 And there followed him a great multitude of people, and
of women, wch women bewayled and lamented him.
28 But Iesus turned back vnto them, and sayd, daughters
of Ierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weep for ỹ selues &c.

The Iourney to Emaus. Luc: 24



13. And beholde, two of them went that ſame day to A towne which was from Jeruſalem about threeſcore furlongs, called Emaus.
14. And they talked together etc:
15. And it came to paſſe, as they cõmuned together, and reaſoned, that Jeſus himſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

The Ascention of Christ. Mark 16. Luke 24.



50. And he led them out as farre as Bethany,
and he lift up his hands and blessed them.
51. And it came to passe, while he blessed them,
he was parted from them,
and carryed upp into heauen.

reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge, 49 promiseth the holy Ghost, 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

Matth. 28.1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liveth. * Matth. 17.23.

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

* John 20.5.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

* Mark 16.12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? and they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said, that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

* Mark 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high.

* John 15.26. Acts 2.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

* Mark 16.19. Acts 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to ſaint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jeſus Chriſt.* 15 *The teſtimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The ſame was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was § light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was John.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to bear witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to bear witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he || power to become the ſons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He § cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

18 * No man hath ſeen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews ſent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem to aſk him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he ſaith, I am not. Art thou || that prophet? and he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us? what ſayeſt thou of thy ſelf?

23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him and ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God, which || taketh away the ſin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.

38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where || dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, || the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Jeſus, and when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſon of Jona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, || a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moſes *in the law*, and * the prophets did write, Jeſus of Nazareth the ſon of Joſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Jeſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things than theſe.

51 And

* Gen. 1. 1.
* Col. 1. 16.
* Matth. 3. 1.
* Heb. 11. 3.
§ Or, the right, or privi-ledge.
* Matth. 1. 16.
* Coloſſ. 2. 9.
* 1 John 4. 12. 1 tim. 6. 16.
§ Or, a prophet.
* Matth. 3. 3.
* Matth. 3. 11. Act. 19. 4.
|| Or, beſides.
|| The ſame hour as before might.
|| Or, the ſecond.
|| Or, Peter.
* Gen. 49. 10. Levit. 8. 8. * Iſai. 42. 1.



S. IOHANNES.

T'was Eagle sighted Iohn ẏ best could pry,
and search into ẏ mistique trinity,
earth to ascend, & darkenes to fetch light
from heauen, is strange: yet like such was his flight

Calling of ye Apostles. And ye Mariage in Canaan Matt: 4 Ioan 2.



1. And the third day there was a Marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the Mother of Jesus was there.
2. And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to ye marriag.
3. And when they wanted Wine the Mother of Jesus sayth vnto him, they haue noe wine. etc:
7. Jesus sayth vnto them, fill ye water-pots with water. and they filled them upp to the brim.

Christ cõmuning with Nicodemus. *Ioan. 3*



1. *There was a man of ỹ Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of ỹ Iewes:*
2. *The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſayd vnto him Rabbi we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.*
3. *Ieſus anſwered and ſayd vnto him, verily verily I ſay vnto thee except a man be borne againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.*

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine. 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 13 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers: 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.
2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.
4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.
5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.
6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,
10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.
12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.
13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,
14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.
15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:
16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.
17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.
18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.
20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,
25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptism, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?
5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.
7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be ‖ born again.
8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen: and ye receive not our witnesse.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not, how shall ye beleeve, if I tell you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.
14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wildernesse: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.
16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.
18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned, but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.
20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds ‖ should be reproved.
21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.
23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then

* Psal. 69.9.
* Matth. 26.61.
‖ Or, from above.
‖ Or, from above.
* Num. 21.9.
* 1 John 4.9.
* Chap. 12.47.
* Chap. 1.4.
‖ Or, discovered.
* Chap. 4.2.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan,* to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid,* A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride *is* the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Son hath everlaſting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himſelf unto her. 27 His diſciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee. and healeth the rulers ſon that lay ſick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized mo diſciples then John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but his diſciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore being wearied with his journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou, being a Jew, aſkeſt drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldeſt have aſked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt; but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water, ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband:

18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain, and ye ſay, that * in Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, and in truth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias cometh, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat *is*, to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes

41 And many moe beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now

* Chap. 1.7.34.

* Heb. 5. 4. ‖ Or, take unto himſelf. * Chap. 3.20.

* Rom. 3.4.a.

* Matth. 11.27. * Heb 2.4 1 Joh. 5.20

* Gen. 33. 19. & 48.22. Joh. 4.5.

* Deu. 12.5.

* 2 Co. 3.17.

* Mat. 9.37.

Christ Cõmuning with ẏ Samaritan Woman. Ioan. 4.



6. Iesus then Wearied in the Journey sate thus on the well: it was about the sixth houre.
7. There came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Iesus sayd vnto her, giue me drinke.
9. Then sayd the woman of Samaria vnto him, how is it, that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? etc:

The rulers sonne healed. Iohan. 4.



46 And there was a certaine noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.
47 And he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went
unto him and besought him that he would come downe, and heale
his sonne: for he was at the point of death, etc.
50 Iesus saith unto him, goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. etc.
51 And as he was going downe, his seruants met him and told him,
saying, thie sonne liueth.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilems received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market* a pool which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but whilé I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this, for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John, for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath

* Matth. 13 57.

* Chap. 2. 1. ‖ Or, Courtier, or, ruler.

* Levit. 23. 2. deut. 16. ‖ Or, gate.

* Jerem. 17. 22.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

* Matth. 25. 46.

* Chap. 8. 14.

* Matth. 3. 17.

* Chap. 1. 7.

* hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 *How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king: 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers: 66 Many disciples depart from him: 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 *And § passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea, towards Capernaum, and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what doest thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And

He healeth ẏ man att ẏ Poole Bethesda. Ioan: 5



5. And a certaine man was there, which had beene diseased eight and thirtie yeares
6. When Jesus sawe him Lye, and knewe that he now long time had beene diseased, hee sayd vnto him Wilt thou be made whole?
7. The sicke man answered him, Sir, I haue noe man, when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: etc:
8. Jesus sayd vnto him, rise: take vp thy bed, and walke.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, *Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 *It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, *save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth the ambition and unbelief of his kinsmen, 10 *goeth up to the feast of tabernacles,* 14 *teacheth in the temple,* 40 *Divers opinions of him among the people,* 45 *The Pharisees are angry, that their officers hear him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

22 *Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fa-

* Matth. 13.55.

* Isaiah. 54.13. Jer. 31.34.

* Matth. 11.27.

* Chap. 3.13.

* Matth. 16.16.

* Levit. 23.34.

* Chap. 2.20.

‖ Or learning.

* Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

* Levit. 12.3. * Genes. 17.10.

there) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ‖ that the law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?
24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?
26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.
34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 * He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
42 * Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem where David was?
43 So there was a division among the people, because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)
51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look, for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery: 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

1 JEsus went unto the mount of olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him: and he sat down and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned, but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And

‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.
* Deut. 1. 16.
* Chap. 13. 33.
‖ Or, Greeks.
* Levit. 23. 36.
* Deut. 18. 15.
* Joel 2. 28. Isaiah 44. 3.
* Matth. 2. 5.
* Chap. 3. 2.
* Deut. 17. vers. 2-5.
* Lev. 20. 10.
* Deut. 17. 7.
* Chap. 9. 5.
* Chap. 5. 31.
* Deut. 17. 6. Matth. 18. 16.

The woman taken in adulterie. *Ioan. 8.*



3. *Then ỹ Scribes and ỹ Phariſees brought vnto him a woman, taken in adultery, and ſet her in the mids,*
4. *And ſayd vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in ỹ very act,*
6. *But Jeſus ſtouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground.*

Of him that was borne blinde. *Iohan: 9.*



1. *And as Jesus passed by, hee sawe a man which was blind from his birth. etc:*
3. *Jesus answered etc: As long as I am in the world I am the light of the world*
6. *Assoone as he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground and made clay of the spettle, and annoynted ỹ eyes of ỹ blind. etc*

Christ ỹ true shepheard. *Chap: 10 ver: 1.*

* Rom. 6.20. 2 pet. 2. 19.

* 1 John 3 8.

* 1 John 4.5.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world:

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight: 8 He is brought to the Pharisees: 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth,

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, how were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, & I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This

a Rom. 6.20. 2 pet. 2. 19.

b John 8. 44.

c John 8. 45.

Chap. 9. ‖ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they aſked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them & ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aſk him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſk him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is & yet he hath opened mine eyes

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners, but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doeſt thou teach us? And they ‖ caſt him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out: and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not might ſee, and that they which ſee might be made blinde

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſin: but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Chriſt is the door, and the good ſhepherd:* 19 *Divers opinions of him:* 24 *He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Son of God:* 39 *eſcapeth the Jews:* 40 *and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.*

VErily, verily I ſay unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the ſheep-fold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, I am the door of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out and finde paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good ſhepherd: the good ſhepherd giveth his life for the ſheep. * Iſai. 40.11. Ezek. 34. 23.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

14 I am the good ſhepherd, and know my ſheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even ſo know I the Father, and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall hear my voice, and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepherd. * Iſai. 56.8.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again. * Heb. 2.7,8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: * this commandment have I received of my Father. * Acts 5.30.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter. * 1 Mac. 4.59.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

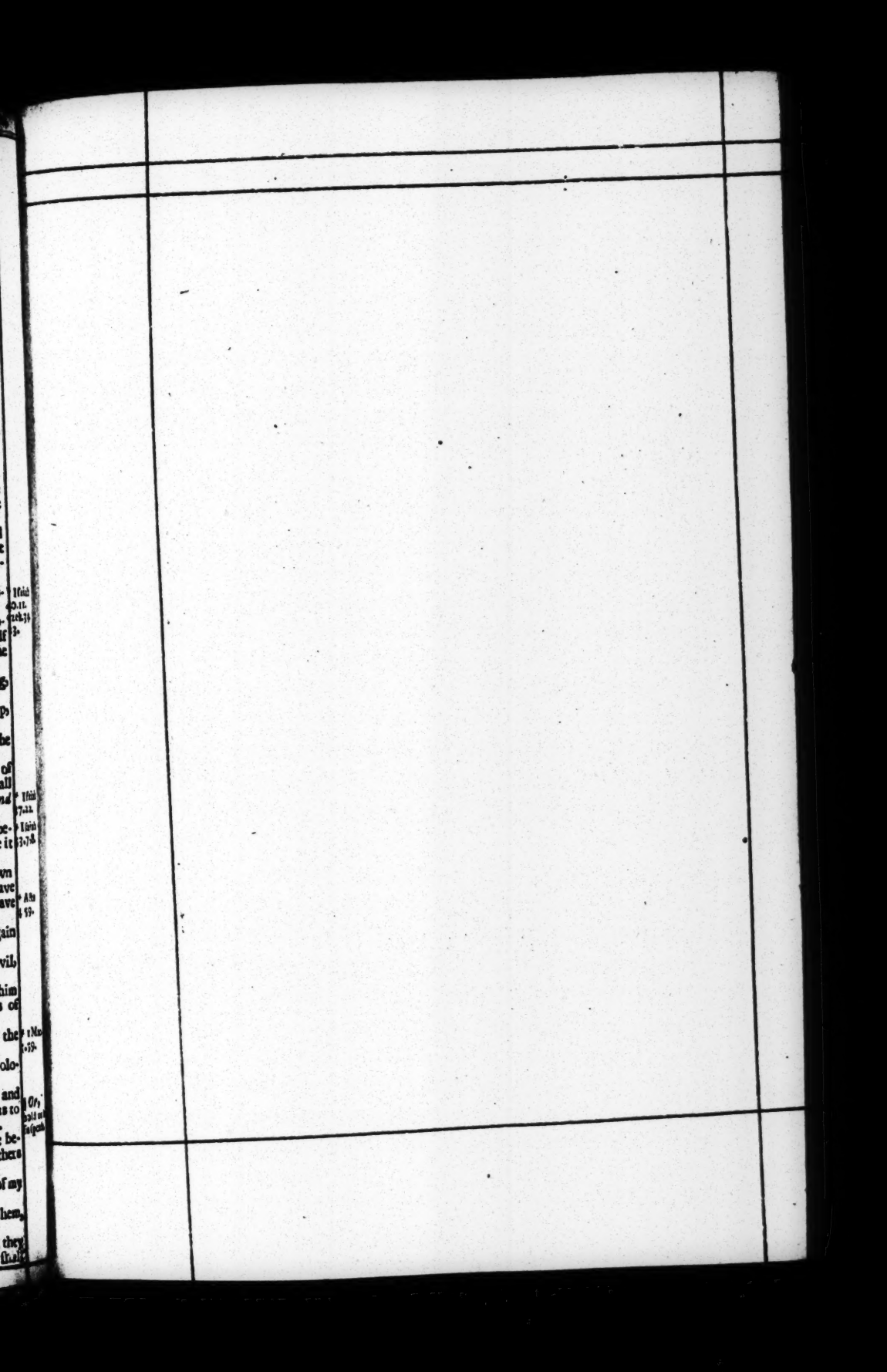
24 Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doeſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly. ‖ Or, hold us in ſuſpence.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witneſſe of me.

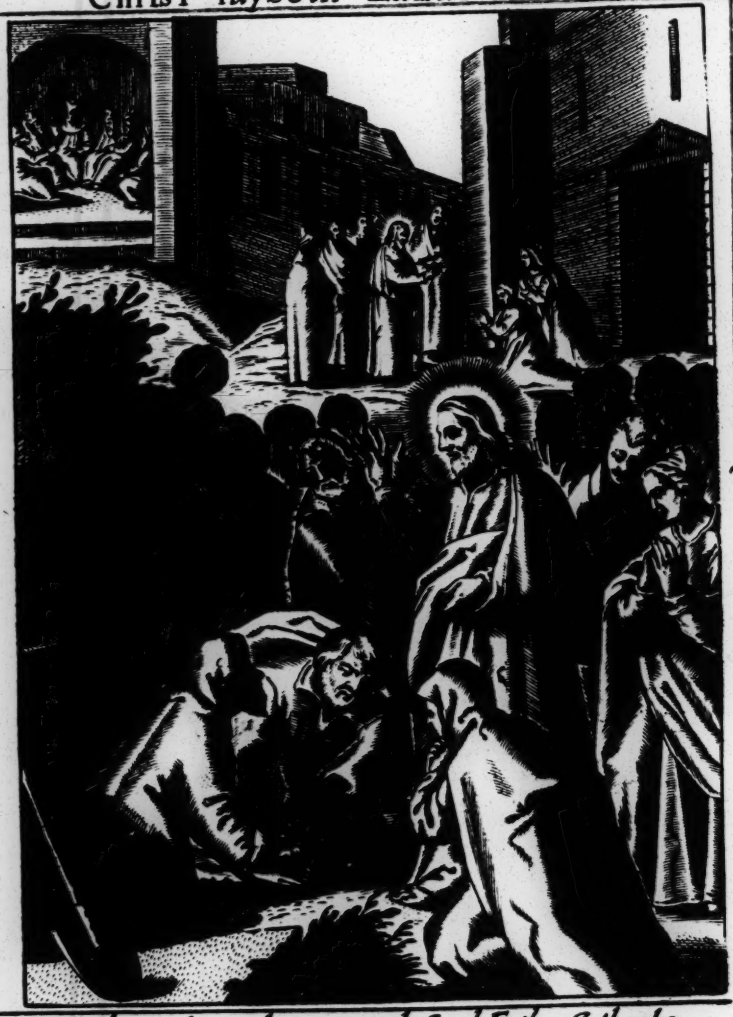
26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall



Christ rayseth Lazarus. *Ioan. 11.*



41. *And Jesus lift vp his eyes and sayd Father I thanke thee that thou hast heard mee. etc:*
42. *And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.*
44. *And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin Jesus sayth vnto them, loose him & lett him goe.*

ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods? * Pſal. 82.6.

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hid himſelf: 55 At the paſſover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick) * Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? if any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve,) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-diſciples, Let us alſo go that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, || about fifteen furlongs off) || That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day. * Luke 14.14. Rev. 5.29.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live. * Chap. 5.25.

26 And whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt, the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary, that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and † was troubled, † Or, he troubled himſelf.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died? * Chap. 9.6.

38 Jeſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

* Chap. 18. 14. 50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he, not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country neer to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus: 10 The high priests consult to kill him: 12 Christ rideth to Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confesse him: 44 Therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

* Chap. 13. 29. 6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, * Chap. 11. 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt. * Zech. 9. 9.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall. * Matth. 10. 39.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered, others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

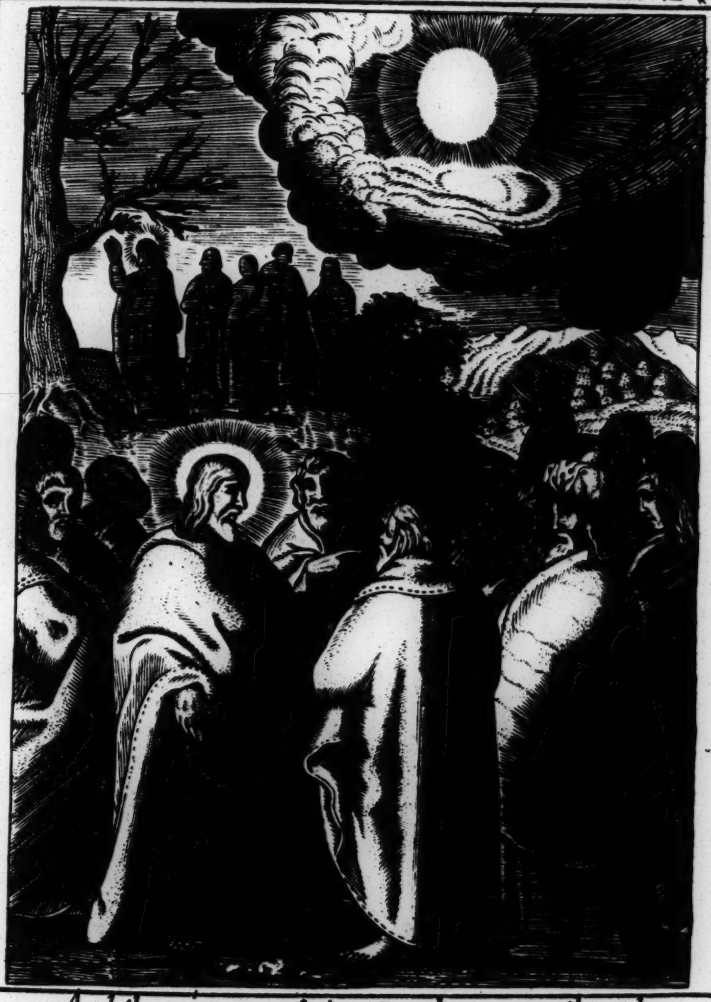
31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, * We [illegible] out of the law, that Christ abideth [illegible] how sayest thou, The Son of man must [illegible] who is this Son of man? * Psal. 110. 4.

Greekes desire to see Iesus. Ioan: 12.



20 And there were certaine Greekes among them that
came vp to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida
of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir we would see Iesus:
22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew
and Phillip tould Iesus.

The figge tree cursed. mat: 21: 19: mar: 11: 13:

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkenesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleeved on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 * For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him, 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no [illegible] with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 || Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 * Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 * When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a || sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * & as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know, that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter

* Isa. 53. 1 rom. 10 16.
* Matth. 13 14.
* Chap. 5.44.
* Chap. 3.19.
* Chap. 3.17.
* Mark 16.16.
* Matth. 26 2.
* Matth. 10 24. cha. 15.20.
* Psal. 41.10.
|| Or, from henceforth
* Matth. 10.40.
* Matth. 26.21.
Or, more full.
* 1 Chap. 7.34. * Chap. 15.17. Levit. 19.18. 1 Iohn. 4.21.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.

* Matth. 26.33.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self, but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

* Matth. 7.7.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you || comfortlesse, I will come to you.

|| Or, orphans.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

* Matth 15.13.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

* Chap. 13.10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for || without me ye can do nothing.

|| Or, severed from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

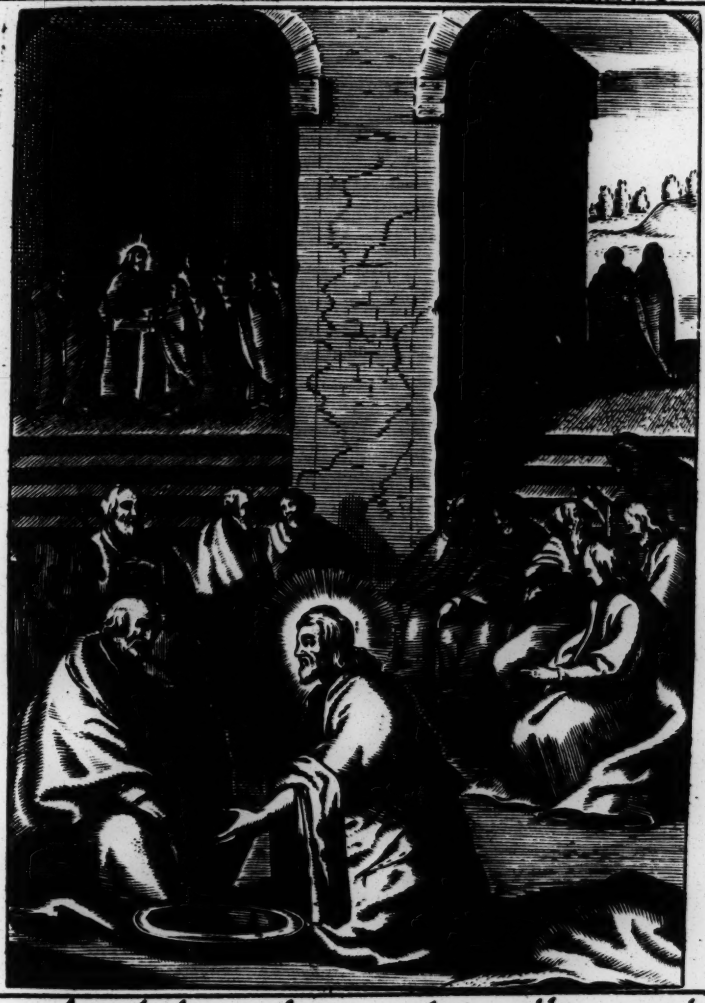
* Chap. 13.34. 1 Joh. 3.23.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant

The Passeouer & washing ỹ disciples feet. Matt: 26. Ioan: 13. *



* 5. After that he powred water into a baſon, and began to wash the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6. Then came he to Simon Peter, who ſayd to him, Lord, doeſt thou wash my feet?

7. Ieſus anſwered and ſayd unto him, what I doe, thou knoweſt not: etc:

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preſerve his apoſtles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.*

THeſe words ſpake Jeſus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and ſaid, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son alſo may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternall life to as many as thou haſt given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifeſted thy Name unto the men which thou gaveſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaveſt them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatſoever thou haſt given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gaveſt me, and they have received them, * and have known ſurely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didſt ſend me.

9 I pray for them. I pray not for the world: but for them which thou haſt given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name thoſe whom thou haſt given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaveſt me, I have kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſon of perdition: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themſelves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world: even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelf, that they alſo might be ‖ ſanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone: but for them alſo which ſhall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt given me: for thou lovedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and theſe have known that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jeſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Jeſus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jeſus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate: 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let looſe.*

WHen Jeſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered and his diſciples.

2 And Judas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jeſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief prieſts and Phariſees, cometh thither with lanthorns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jeſus therefore, knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, Whom ſeek ye?

5 They anſwered him, Jeſus of Nazareth. Jeſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Judas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 As ſoon then as he had ſaid unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them again, Whom ſeek ye? and they ſaid, Jeſus of Nazareth.

8 Jeſus anſwered, I have told you, that I am he: if therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaveſt me, have I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right ear: the ſervants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Jeſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jeſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high prieſt that ſame yeer. ‖

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jeſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Jeſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the door without: Then went out that other diſciple, which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damſell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.

19 ¶ The high prieſt then aſked Jeſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jeſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world: I ever taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing.

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? aſk them which heard me, what I have ſaid unto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And

‖ Or, truly ſanctified.

* Matth. 28. 18.

* Chap. 16. 27.

* Pſalm. 109. 7.

* Chap. 12. 26.

* Mat. 26. 36.

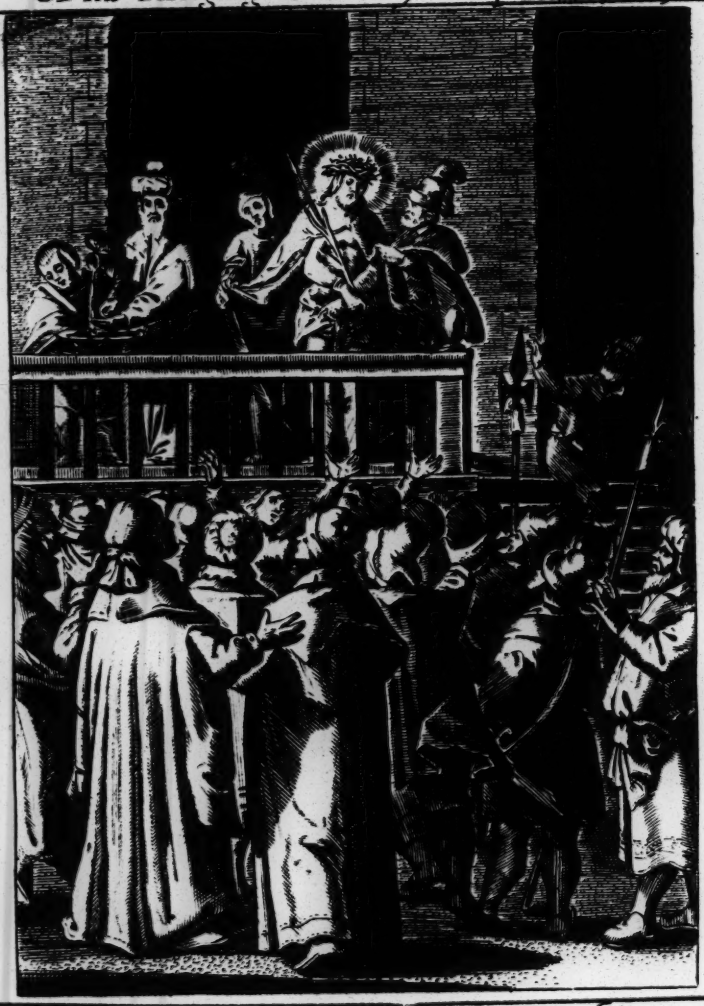
* Mat. 26. 47.

* Chap. 17. 12.

* Mat. 26. 51.

‖ Acts 4. 6. Chriſt bound to Caiaphas a high prieſt. ver. 24. * Chap. 11. 51. * Mat. 26. 58.

Of his bringing forth to ỹ People mat: 27. Luc: 23. mar: 15. Ioan: 19.



* 5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing a Crowne of thornes, and a purple garment. And Pilate sayd vnto them, Beholde the man.

6 Then when the high Priestes and officers sawe him, they cryed, saying, crucifye him, crucifye him. etc.

The Buriall of Christ. mat. 27. mar. 15 luc. 23 [illegible]



38 *And after these thinges, Ioseph of Arimathea( ) besought Pilate that he might take downe ye body of Iesus. etc.*
39 *And there came also Nicodemus, etc.* 40 *Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wrapped it in linnen cloathes,*
41 *And in that place where Iesus was crucified, was a garden, and in ye garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layde.* 42 *There then layde they Iesus.*

Ioan. 19. Matt. 27. Marc. 15. Luc. 23.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Jeſus || with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * they ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt (being his kinſman, whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediatly the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas unto || the hall of judgement: and it was early. * And they themſelves went not into the judgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 * Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me: what haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a cuſtom that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns, & beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 Hedieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail, king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore, and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down in the judgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Ceſar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jeſus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him on either ſide one, & Jeſus in ſ midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jeſus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeam, || woven from the top throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus, his mother,

1 Or, with a rod.
* Matth. 26.57.
* Matth. 26.69.
* Matth. 27.2.
|| Or, Pilates houſe.
* Acts 10.28.
* Matth. 20.19.
* Matth. 27.11.
* Matth. 27.15.
* Act. 3.14
* Matth. 27.26.
* Matth. 27.31.
* Matth. 27.35.
|| Or, wrought.
* Pſal. 22.18.

mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: and they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it upon hyſop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath-day, (for ỳ ſabbath-day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled, * A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

37 * And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jeſus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and woond it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: So do Peter and John ignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The ſcripture ſufficient to ſalvation.

THe * firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

2 Then ſhe runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping down, and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple, which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary: ſhe turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father, but go to my brethren and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came, and told the diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 * Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whoſe ſoever ſins ye retain they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And

¶ Or, Cleopas.

* Pſal. 69.22.

* Num. 9.12. exod. 12.46.
* Pſal. 34.21.
* Zech. 12.10.
* Matth. 27.57.

* Matth. 28.1. mark. 16.

* Chap. 13.23. and 21.20.

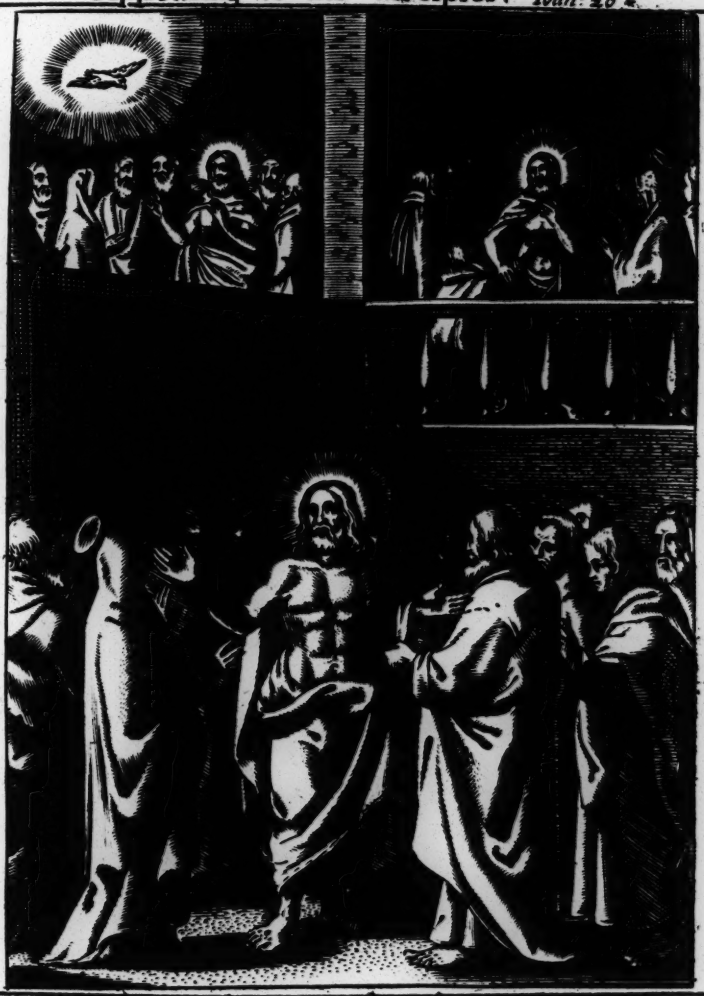
* Matth. 18.18.

Christ appeareth to Mary Magdalene. Matt: 28. Mar: 16 Joan: 20



* 11. But Mary stood without att ỹ Sepulchre weeping etc:
12. And saw two Angels in white, sitting, etc:
13. And they sayd unto her, woman, why weepest thou?
Shee sayd unto them, they haue taken away my Lord, and
I know not where they haue layd him.
14. When shee had thus sayd, Shee turned her selfe backe, and
saw Jesus standing, etc

Appearing to his disciples. Luc: 24. Ioan: 20.



*19. And when the doores were shut where the disciples were assembled for feare of ye Jewes, came Jesus & stood in ye midst etc:
20. He shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. etc:
26. And eight dayes after, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them, then came Jesus when the doores were shut, and stood in the midst, and said, peace be vnto you. etc:
27. After sayd he to Thomas, put thy finger heere, and see my hands etc:

Appeareth att ý sea of Tiberias. *Ioan: 21.*



1. *After these things, Jesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias and thus shewed he himselfe.*
2. *There were together Symon Peter, and Thomas which is Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilea, and the sonnes of Zebedeus, and two other of his disciples*

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes:* 12 *He dineth with them:* 15 *earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep,* 18 *foretelleth him of his death,* 22 *and rebuketh his curiosity touching John.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This *is* now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, loveſt thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

* Chap. 13.23. & 20.2.

* Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the uttermost parts of the earth.* 9 *After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming:* 12 *they accordingly return and giving themselves to prayer, chuse Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.*

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the apostles whom he had chosen,

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall ‖ receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses

‖ Or, Sirs.

‖ Or, eating together with them.

* Luke 24.49. * Matth. 3.11.

* Chap. 2.1.

‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

* Luke 24.51. 9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and wenty)

* Psal. 41.9. 16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

* Matth. 27.7. 18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

* Psal. 69.26. * Psal. 109.7. ‖ Or, office, or, charge. 20 * For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * and his ‖ bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others,* 14 *whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge:* 37 *He baptiseth a great number that were converted:* 41 *who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

† Or, when this was made ‖ Or, troubled

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

* Joel 2.28. 16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoak.

* Joel 2.31. 20 * The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Rom. 10.13. 21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

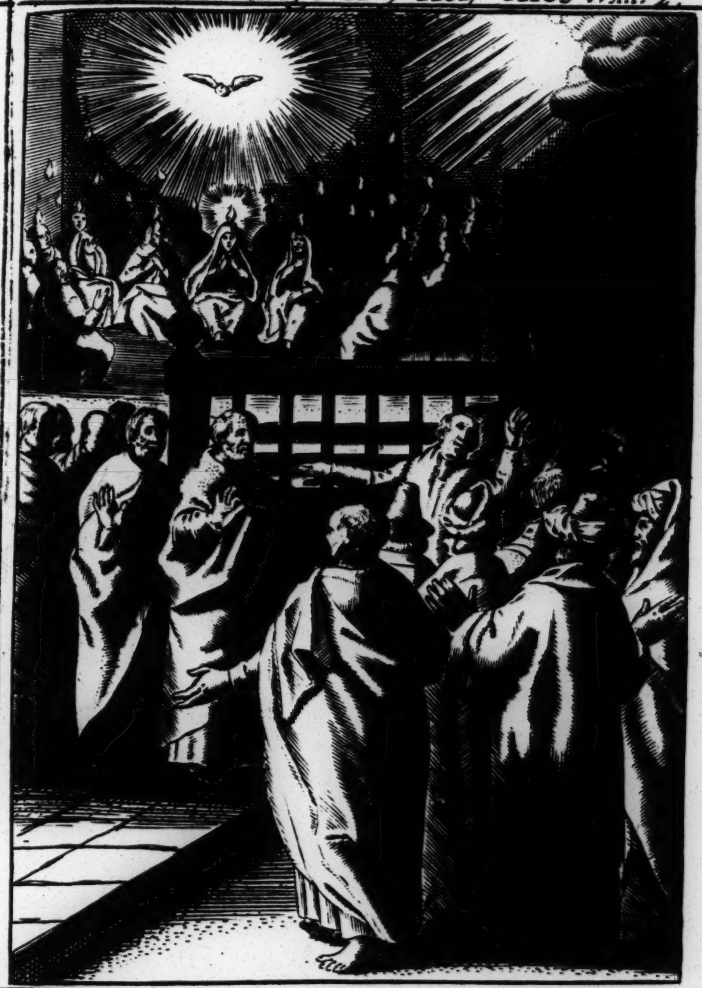
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

* Psal. 16.8. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue



1 And when ye day of Pentecost was come, they were all with one accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen &c.
3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like fire, and it sate vpon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, And began to speake with other tongues &c. . . .

The Lame restored to his feet. Acts 3



6 Then sayd Peter Siluer and gold haue I none but
such as I haue that giue I the in the name of
Iesus Christ of Nazaret rise up and walke.
7 And hee tooke him by the right hand and lift
him vp and immediately his feet and ankle
bones receiued strength.

tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, || let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread || from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power, or holiness, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith, to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you:

15 And killed the || Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And

|| Or, may. * 1 King. 2.10.

|| Psalm 132.11.

* Psal. 16.11.

* Psal. 110.1.

|| Or, at home.

* Matth. 27.20.

|| Or, Author.

* Deut. 18.15. Acts 7.37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gen. 22.3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Jesus and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 They command him and John to preach no more in that Name: adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118 22. matth. 21.42.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

* Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ,

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

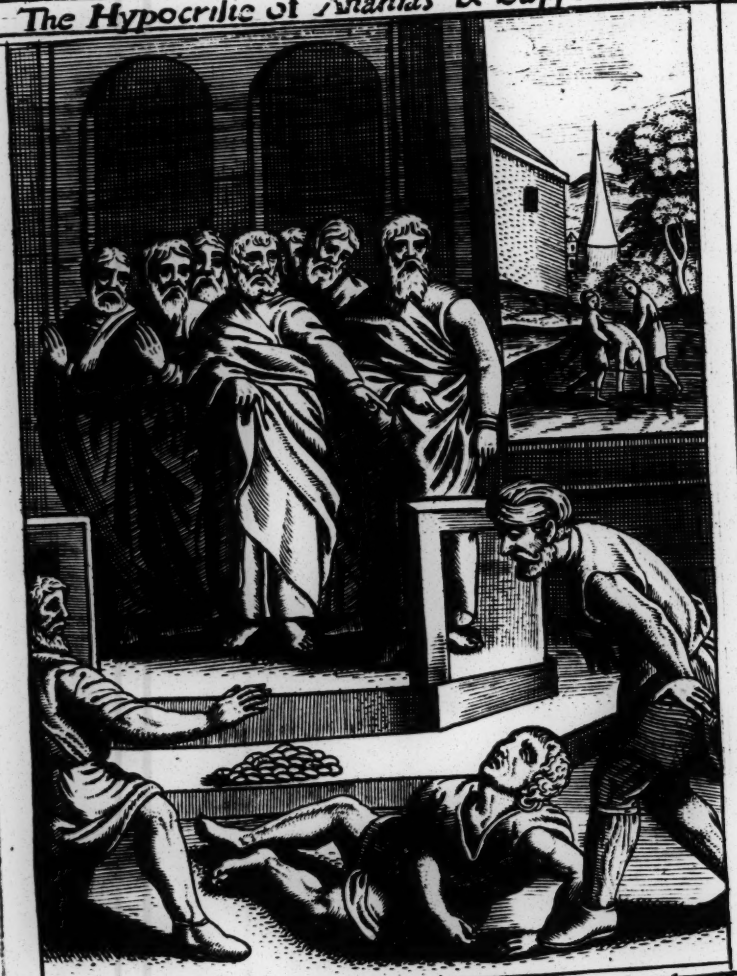
36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias & Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought

The Hypocrisie of Ananias & Sapphira Acts



1 But a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife,
sould a possession. 2. And kept away part of y^e price,
his wife also being of counsel, and brought a certaine
part, and laid it downe at the Apostles feete. etc.
3 Then sayd Peter Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart &c
5 Now when Ananias heard these words, he fell downe,
and gaue up the ghost. etc.

many miracles. 14 To the increase of the faith. 17 The apostles are cast in prison: 19 being delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all. When after, they teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a grave counsellour among the Jews, they be kept alive. 40 and are but beaten: for which they rejoice God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privie to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with || indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councell together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councell: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councell, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space.

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as || obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER VI.

1 *The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded, for their bodily sustenance, as also careful about themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the vse of deaconship in seven chosen men, 5 of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and the holy Ghost, 10 who, 12 being stirred up by false witnesses, is brought before the*

ting, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy, against the law of the temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

‖ Or, rites.

CHAP. VII.

Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 He sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers; 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly patern, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, commending his soul to Jesus, and humbly praying for them.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

* Gen. 12. 1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, * and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

* Gen. 17. 9. * Gen. 21. 3. * Gen. 25. 26. * Gen. 29. 31. * Gen. 37. 28. * Gen. 41. 45.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

* Gen. 42. 1. * Gen. 45. 4.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharao.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,

* Gen. 46. 5. * Gen. 49. 33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same deale subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths.

* Exod. 2. 2. Heb. 11. 23. ‖ Or, fair to God.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaos daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

* Exod. 2. 11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

* Exod. 2. 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Will

The stoning of Steuen. Act. 7.



58 And cast him out of ye Citie, and stoned him: & the witnesses layd downe there clothes at a young mans feete, named Saul.
59 And they stoned Steuen, who called on God, and said Lord Jesus, receiue my spirit.
60 And he kneeled downe, & cried with a loud voyce, Lord, laye not this sinne to there charge. etc

Philip and ye Eunuche. Act: 8.



38 Then he Commaunded the Charet to stand still:
and they went downe both into ye water, both
Philip & ye Eunuche, & he baptized him.
39 And assoone as they were come vp out of ye water,
ye Spirit of ye Lord caught away Philip, etc

a Exod. 3.2.

b Exod. 7.9.
b Exod. 15.1.

c Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my self
c Exod. 29.3.

d Exod. 32.1.

e Amos 5.25.

f Exod. 25.40.

g 1 Chro. 17.12.
g Chap. 17 24.

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?
29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, & was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſons.
30 * And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.
31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondered at the ſight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.
33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.
34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now, come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.
35 This Moſes, whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.
36 * He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red ſea, * and in the wilderneſſe, fourty yeers.
37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, b like unto me, him ſhall ye hear.
38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe with the angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.
42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe?
43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen:
45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,
46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.
47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.
48 * Howbeit, the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the prophet,
49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?
50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?
51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in heart, and ears, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo do ye.
52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.
54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.
55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,
56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.
57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,
58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.
59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling upon God, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus, receive my ſpirit.
60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By reaſon of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer: a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie and covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the apoſtles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen to *his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.
4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.
5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.
6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.
7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.
8 And there was great joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before-time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one:
10 To whom they all gave heed, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.
11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.
12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the

* Exod. 3.2.
b Exod. 7.9.
b Exod. 16.1.
* Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, a prophet like unto me, of your own ſelf.
* Exod. 20.3.
* Exod. 32.1.
* Amos 5.25.
* Exod. 25.40.
* 1 Chron. 17.12. * Chap. 17.24.

Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be Baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered & said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is striken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called, Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And

* Esaiah 53.7.

The Conuersion of Paul. Act: 9.



3 And as he Journeyed, he came neere Damascus, & suddenly there shined round about him a light from Heauen.
4 And he fell to ye earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee.
5 And he said, who art thou Lord: And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. etc:

Peters Vision. Act: 10.



9 Peter went vp vpon ye house to pray about ye sixt houre
10 Then waxed he an hungred and would haue eaten: but
while they made something ready he fell into a trance
11 And he sawe heauen opened & a certaine vessell come downe
vnto him as it had beene a great sheete knit at ye foure corners
12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of ye earth and
wilde beastes and creeping things & foules of ye heauen

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsell to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul, and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2 Cor. 11.32.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats, and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man, 3 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles: 34 He preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which talked unto him, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessell descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good

eport among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians: 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And

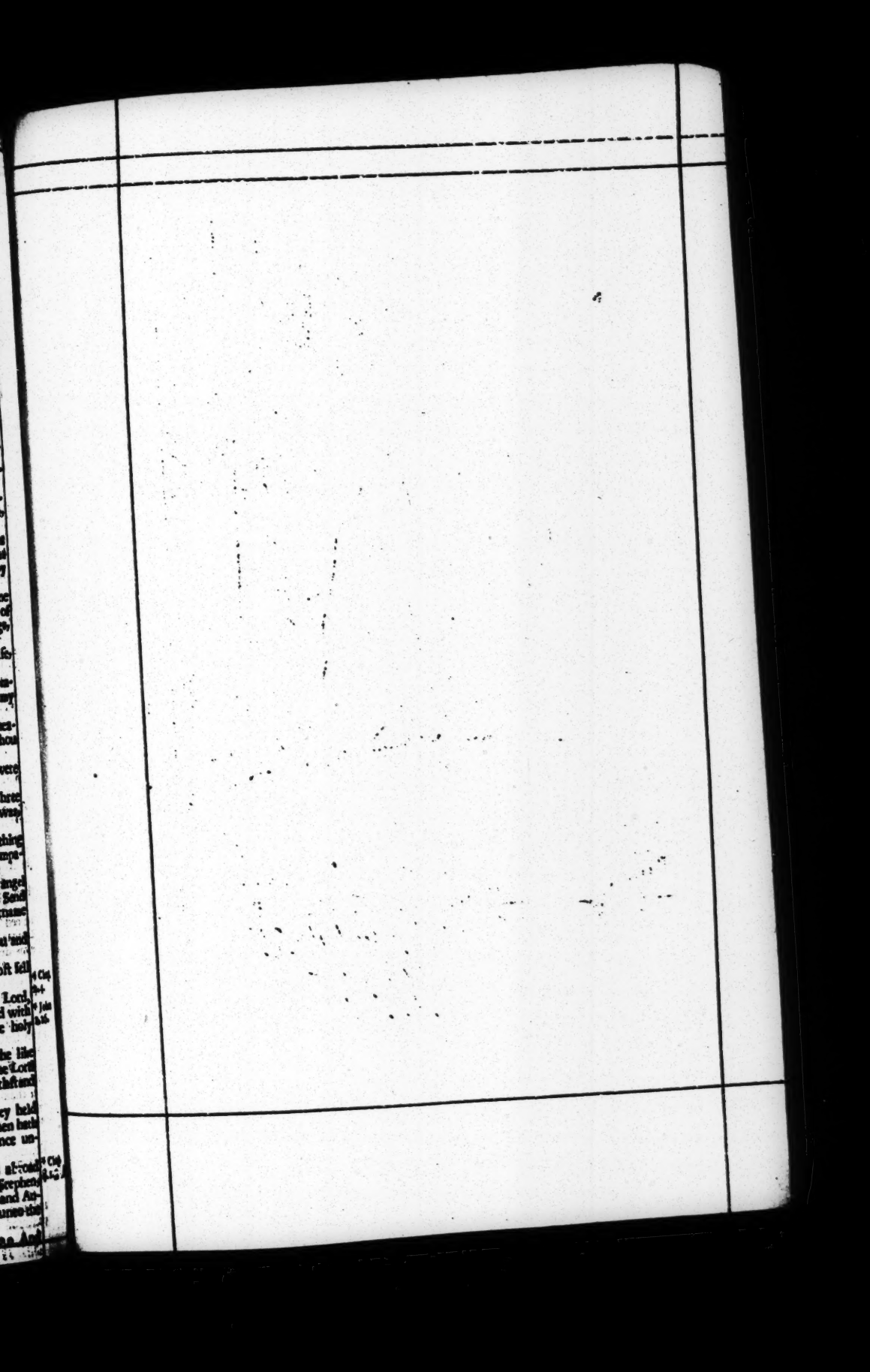
* Deut. 10.17. rom.2.11. 2 par.19.7

* Jere. 31.34. epicap 7. 28.

* Chap. 8.4.

* John 1.26.

* Chap. 8.1.



Peter Deliuered out of Prison. Act: 12



8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe etc
cast thy garment about thee and follow me
9 So Peter came out and followed him etc
10 Nowe when they were past ye first & the second
watch they came vnto ye yron gate, yt leadeth
vnto the Citie, which opened to them by it
owne accord. and they went out. etc.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians: killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is striken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also: (then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

‖ Or, instant & earnest prayer was made

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals, and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came ‖ to hearken named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, & went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cæsarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

‖ Or, bare an hostile minde, intending warre.

† Gr. that was over the kings bedchamber.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

‖ Or, The word of God encreased.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe, 45 but the Jews gain-say and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, believed.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been ‖ brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herods foster-brother.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the ſynagogues of the Jewes: and they had alſo Johns to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Jew, whoſe name was Bar-jeſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſun for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt, and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he ſaw what was done, believed, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jeruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath day, and ſat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people, * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeers † ſuffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of four hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king, * and God gave unto them Saul the ſon of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſon of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour, Jeſus.

24 * When John had firſt † preached before his coming the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the * ſecond pſalm, Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you † the ſure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another pſalm, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David, ‖ after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins.

39 And by him all that believe, are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of * in the prophets,

41 Behold ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them ‖ the next ſabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, ſaying, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But

* Exod. 3.1.
* Exod. 3.2. * Exod. 13:16. † Greek, as a nurſe beareth, or carrieth her child. Deut. 1.31. 2.mac. 7.27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt. * Joſh. 14.1. * Iudges 2.16. * 1 Sam. 8.5. * 1 Sam. 16.13. * Pſal. 89.21. * Iſai. 11.1. * Matth. 3.1 * Joh. 1.20.

Matth. 27.22.

Matth. 8.4.

* Pſal. 2.7. Heb. 1.5.

* Iſaiah 55.3. † Greek, τὰ ὅσια, holy, or juſt things which word the Sept. both in the place of Iſa. 55.3. and in many others, uſe for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.

* Pſal. 16.11. ‖ Or, after he had in his own age ſerved the will of God.

* 1 Kings 2.10. * Hab. 1.5.

‖ Or, in the week between, or in the ſabbath between.

* Iſaiah 49.6.

Paul Healeth a Creeple att Lystra. Act: 14



8 Now there Sate a certaine man att Lystra impotent in his feete
which was a creeple from his mothers wombe. etc.
9 He heard Paul Speake: who beholding him and perceiuing
that he had faith to be healed.
10 Said with a loude voyce Stand vpright on thy feete. etc.
13 Then Iupiters Preist which was before their Citie brought
Bulles with garlands vnto ỹ gates & would haue Sacrificed

51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diverse countries, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet, and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Never theless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city: supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must thorow much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas shrinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. * Gal. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension, and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. * Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 12.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 *And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith:

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? * Chap. 10. 43. 1 cor. 1. 2. * Matth. 23. 4.

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered,

answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

* Amos 9. 11.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things,

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which, if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the || consolation.

|| Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination: 19 for which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered as Romans.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

|| Or, the first.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a rivers side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

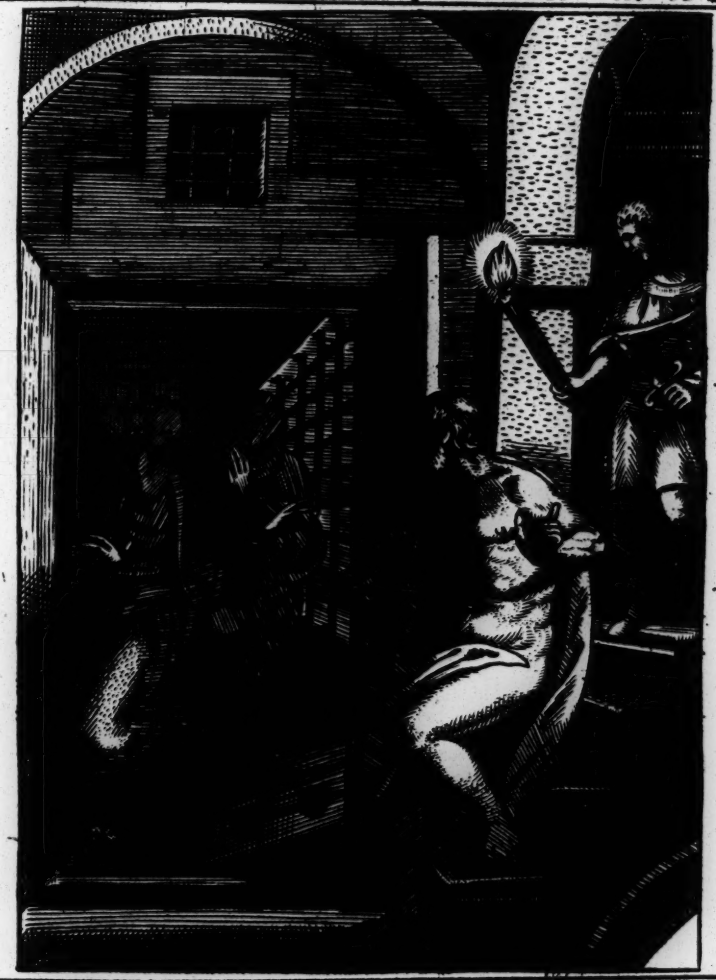
15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsell, possessed with a spirit || of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

|| Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high

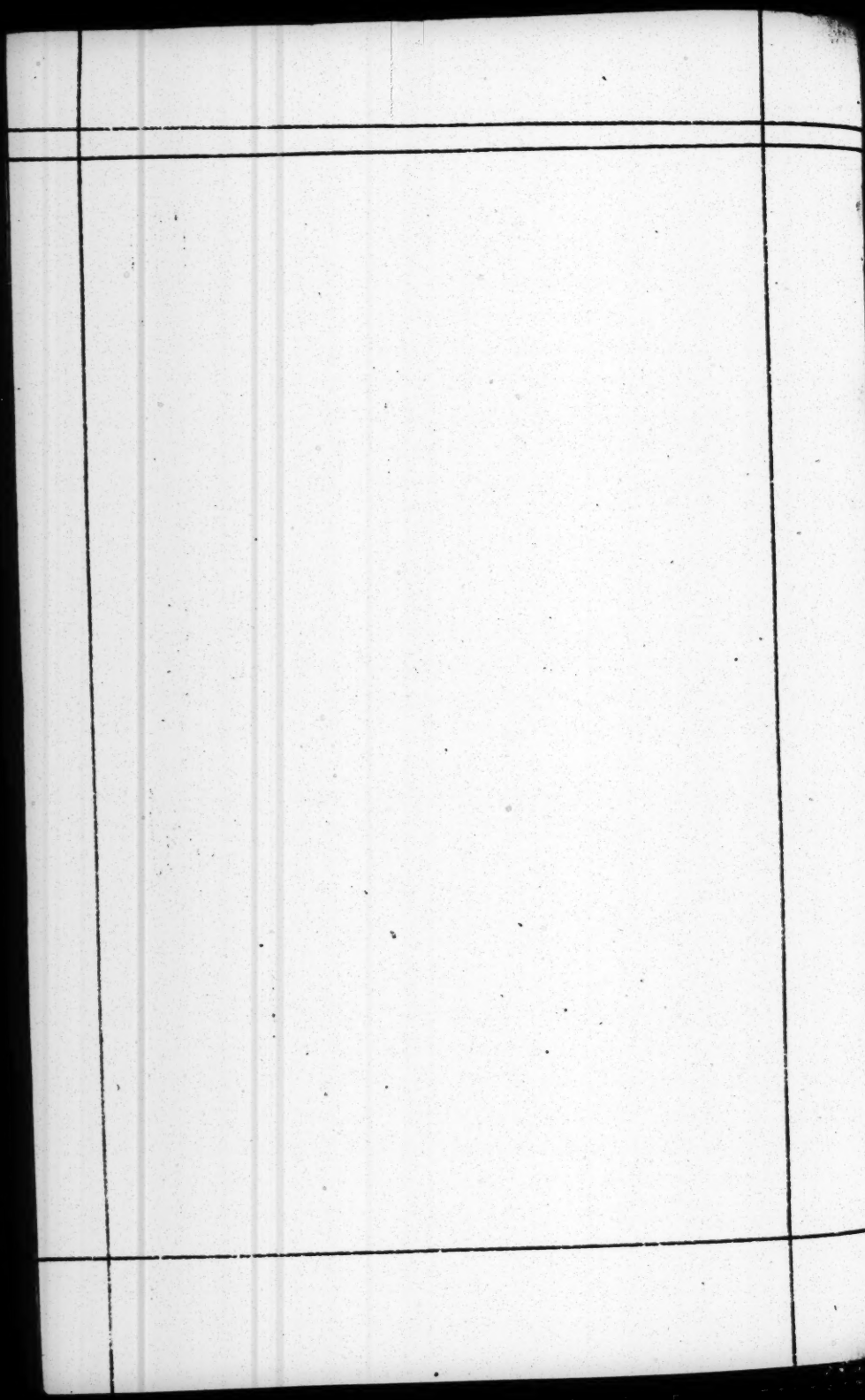
Paul & Silas Imprisoned. Act: 16.



27 Then the keeper of ỹ Prison waked out of his sleepe. & when he sawe ỹ prison doores open. he dreewe out his sword and would haue killed himselfe. supposing the prisoners had bin fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voyce saying. doe thy selfe noe harme: for we are all heere.

29 Then he called for a light. & leaped in & came trembling



high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I commaund thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commaunded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent, to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came, and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entered into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica.* 4 *where some beleeve, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there:* 13 *being persecuted at Thessalonica,* 15 *he commeth to Athens, and disputeth and preacheth the living God, to them unknown,* 34 *whereby many are converted unto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas, by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandement unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? other some: He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods, because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto

‖ Areopagus.

‖ Or, wholly all of idols.

‖ Or, base fellow.

‖ Or, Mars-hill: it was the highest court in Athens.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

‖ Or, gods that you worship.

a Heb. 17. 24.

b Chap. 7. 48.

c Psal. 50. 8.

d Heb. 12. 9.

‖ Or, suffered faith.

e Rom. 16. 3.

Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he ‖ hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certain Jew, named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

Matt. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

1 Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a year and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Heb. sat there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

1 Cor. 16. 7. Jam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

1 Cor. 11.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them

them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptism.

4 ✝ Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leape on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed, came and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the elders together, foretelleth

Math. 3. 11.

1 Cor. 14.

Matt. 28.

1 Cor. 13. num. 4. 5.

1 Cor. 12.

† Or, the temple-keeper.

‖ Or, the court-dayes are kept.

‖ Or, ordinary.

teacheth them what shall befall to himself, 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight. * Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions || abide me. || Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. † Chap. 14.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeers, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with teare.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. * 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 9.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 *Philips daughters prophetesses.* 17 *Paul cometh to Jerusalem:* 27 *where he is apprehended, and in great danger,* 31 *but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.*

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (*which was one of the seven) & abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands, and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheft all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, *we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderneſſe four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclame on him.* 24 *He should have been scourged,* 25 *but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witneſſe, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And

Chap. 6.

1 Cor. 11. the 1. chap.

* Numb. 6.18. Ezra 10.18.

* Chap. 15.20.

* Numb. 6.13.

* Chap. 21.38.

* Chap. 21.39.

* Chap. 9.1.

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do Lord? and the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have || examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests, and all their councell to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

* Chap. 7.58.

|| Or, tortured him.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jewes laying wait for him, 20 is declared to the captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councell, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves || under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the councell, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went, and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young

* Exod. 22.28.

* Phil. 3.5. Chap. 24.21.

* Mark 12.23.

|| Or, with an oath of execration.

Paul pleadeth before Ananias. Act: 23



1 And Paul beheld earnestly ye Cuncill & sayd Men and Brethren I haue in all good conscience serued god vntill this day.

2 Then the high Priest Ananias commanded them yt stood by. to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then sayd Paul to him God will smite thee thou whited wall. etc.

young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councell, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſmen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſmen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he aſked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the orator,* 10 *anſwereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Chriſt to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At laſt going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in priſon.*

AND after five dayes Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt hear us of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we have found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mover of ſedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thy ſelf maiſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand, that there are yet but twelve dayes ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip:

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt and unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf, to have alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: Chap. 21. 27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I ſtood before the councell:

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, ſtanding among them, * Touching the reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion by you this day. Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Jeweſſe, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled and anſwered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient ſeaſon I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been given him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore he ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterward Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

‖ Or, Las some copies read] no more then eight or ten dayes

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

‖ Or, I was unskilfull how to enquire thereof.

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, judgement.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood. 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

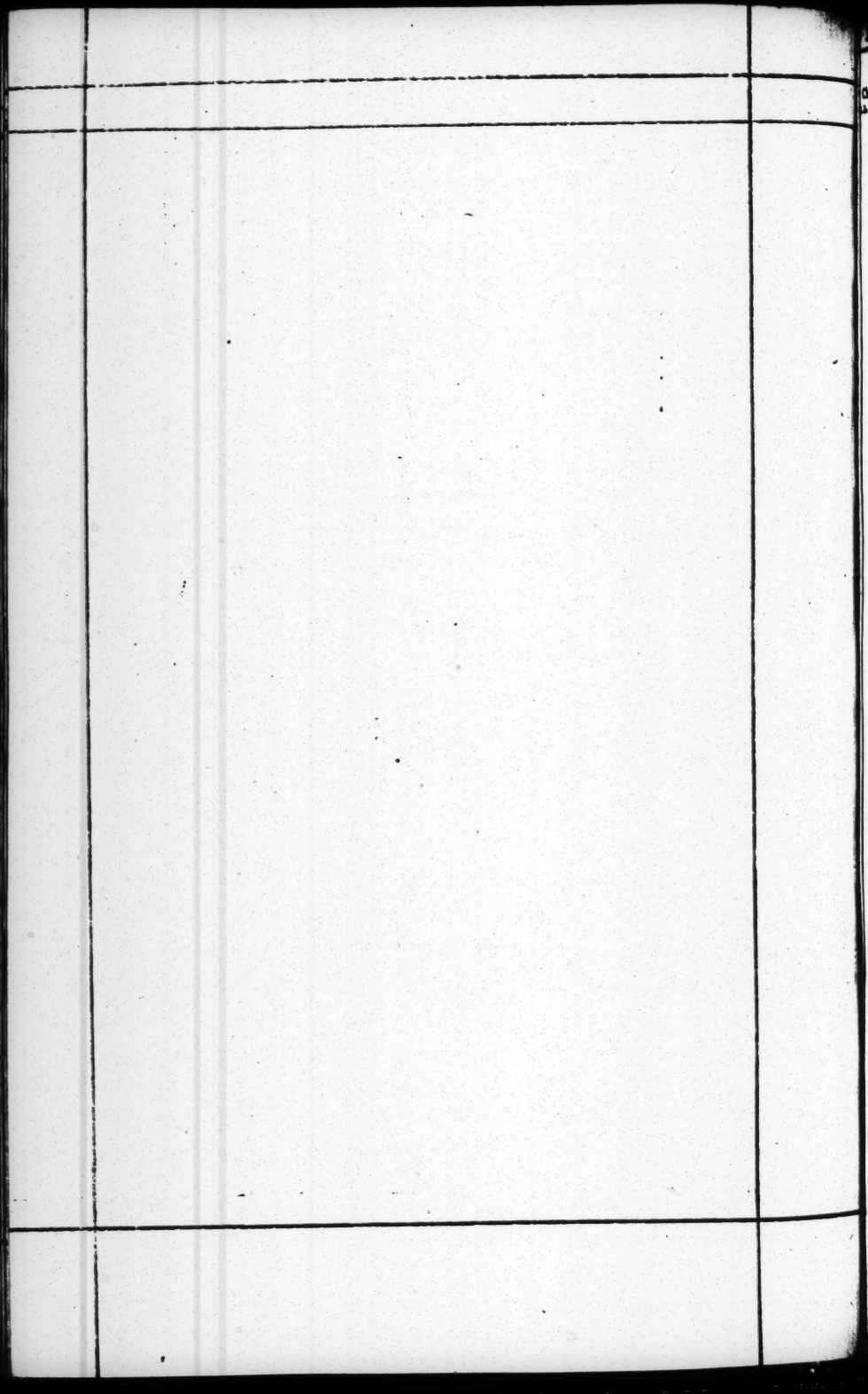
10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. * Chap. 8. 3.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme † and being † Gr. being

Paul in the presence of Agrippa. Act: 25



23 And on^{y} morrow when Agrippa was come & Bernice with
great pompe & were entred into y^{e} Common Hall with
the chiefe Captaines & chiefe men of y^{e} Citie att
Festus commandement Paul was brought forth
24 And Festus sayd King Agrippa & all men which are
present with us, y^{e} see this man &c
Then Agrippa sayd vnto Paul thow art permitted to speake



being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God that not onely thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping towards Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage:* 11 *but is not believed:* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwrack,* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Crete, over against Salmone: (Or) Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place, which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt, and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. (Or) injury.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest, and northwest.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon. (Or) beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lighted the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor starrs in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought

before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neer to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health, for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the ancres, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinderpart was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrack is kindely entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island: 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeers.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths, we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence, we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

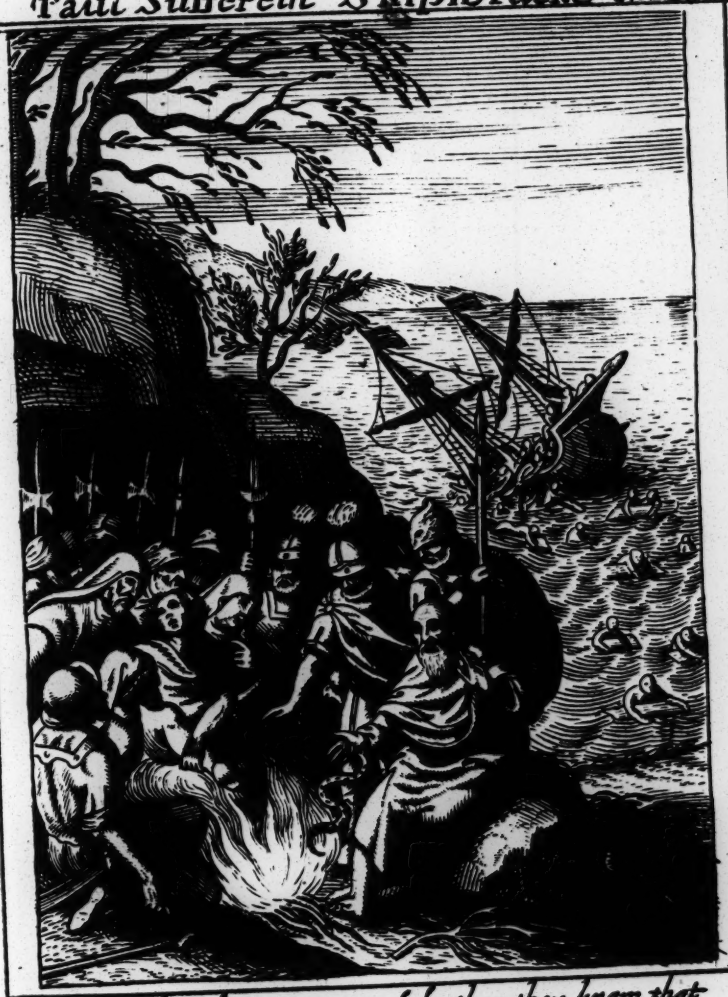
20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, & to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdom of

Paul Suffereth Shipwracke Act 28



1 And when they were come safe then they knew that
the Ile was called Melita.
2 And ỹ Barbarians shewed us no litle kindnesse for they
kindled a fire & receiued us euery one. etc
3 And when Paul had gathered a number of sticks & layd
them on ỹ fire there came a viper out of ỹ heate & leapt on
his hand. etc. 5. But he shooke of ỹ worme into ỹ fire. etc



S. PAVLVS.

God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the acts of the apoſtles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his deſire to come to them:* 16 *What his goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of ſin.* 21 *What were the ſins of the Gentiles.*

PAul a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called *to be* an apoſtle, * ſeparated unto the goſpel of God,

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who was made of the ſeed of David, according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip, || for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt,

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* ſaints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt, I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throwout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerve || with my ſpirit, in the goſpel of his Son, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making requeſt (if by any means now at length I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together || with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit || among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven againſt all ungodlineſſe, and unrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may be known of God, is manifeſt || in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them.

20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and God-head, || ſo that they are without excuſe:

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened:

22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beaſts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their own hearts, to diſhonour their own bodies between themſelves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lieſand worſhipped and ſerved the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall uſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the naturall uſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one toward another, men with men working that which is unſeemly, and receiving in themſelves that recompence of their erour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like || to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to || a reprobate minde, to do thoſe things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, covetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, ful-

Iſaiah 64 matt. 6.14 mar. 4.12. luk 8.4. ioh 12. ro. rom. 11.8.

* Acts 13.

† Greek determined.

|| Or, to the obedience of faith.

|| Or, in my ſpirit.

|| Or, to you.

|| Or, you.

* Habak. 2.4.

|| Or, to them.

|| Or, that they may be.

* Pſal. 106.20.

|| Or, to acknowledge. || Or, a minde void of judgement.

full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

‖ Or, unsociable.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgments of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law,

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaspheméd among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision:

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

* James 5 3.

* Psal. 62. 12. matt. 16. 27. reve. 22. 12.

† Greek Greek.

† Greek Greek.

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them

‖ Or, between themselves.

‖ Or, trieſt the things that differ.

* Exod. 32. 9. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

‖ Or, contained.

‖ Or, using ever.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative, 3 which they have not lost: 9 Howbeit the law conviceth them also of sin: 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely, 31 and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? no, in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

* Psal. 51. 4.

† Greek charged.

15 Their

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become || guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which *is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath || set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the || remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.
27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? yes of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.
13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.
15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were;
18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body, now dead, when he was about an hundred yeer old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saras womb:
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:
21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, || in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sin, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sin reign any more, 18 because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sin.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

‖ Or, ate.

3 Know ye not that so many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

† Gr. justified.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members, as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

† Gr. weapons of unrighteousnesse.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered to you.

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleannesse and to iniquity unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

† Gr. to righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth: 4 But we are dead to the law: 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. passions.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the

the law: for I had not known ‖ lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *They that are in Christ and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh,* 6, 14 *and what good of the Spirit,* 17 *and what of being Gods childe,* 19 *whose glorious deliverance all things long for.* 29 *was beforehand decreed from God:* 38 *What can sever us from his love?*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the spirit *is* life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtours, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and travelleth in pain together, untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because ‖ he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him

him up for us all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that juſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea, rather that is riſen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for us.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation or diſtreſſe or perſecution, or famine or nakednesſe, or perill, or ſword?

* Pſal. 44. 22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.)

37 Nay, in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature ſhall be able to eparate us from the love of God, which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſorry for the Jews. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Jews embrace the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I have great heavineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, ſeparated 3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſmen according to the fleſh;

‖ Or, teſtaments. 4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the ſervice *of God*, and the promiſes:

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is over all, God bleſſed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

* Gen. 21. 22. 7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

* Gen. 18. 10. 9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall have a ſon.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceived by one, *even* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

* Gen. 25. 23. 12 It was ſaid unto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerve the ‖ younger.

‖ Or, greater. 13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Eſau have I hated.

‖ Or, leſſer. 14 What ſhall we ſay then? is there unrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid

* Malac. 1. 2. * Exod. 33. 19. 15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compaſſion on whom I will have compaſſion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.

* Exod. 9. 16. 17 For the ſcripture ſaith unto Pharao, * Even for this ſame purpoſe have I raiſed thee up, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath reſiſted his will?

‖ Or, anſwereſt again, or diſputeſt with God 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt againſt God? ſhall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, * Why haſt thou made me thus?

* Iſaiah 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. wiſd. 15. 7. ‖ Or, made it. 21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the ſame lump to make one veſſell unto honour, and another unto diſhonour?

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

* Hoſ. 2. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 10 25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

* Hoſ. 1. 10. 26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people: there ſhall they be called the children of the living God.

* Iſai. 10. 22, 23. 27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved.

‖ Or, the account. * Iſai. 1. 9. 28 For he will finiſh the ‖ work, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of ſabaoth had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

* Iſaiah 8. 14. & 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6. ‖ Or, confounded. 33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rock of offence: and whoſoever believeth on him ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the law, and this of faith. 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, ſhall not be confounded. 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receive the word, and believe. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe to every one that believeth.

* Levit. 18. 5. cap. 20. 22. Gal. 3. 12. * Deut. 30. 12. 5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the law, that * the man which doth thoſe things ſhall live by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe, * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heaven? that is, to bring Chriſt down from above.

7 Or who ſhall deſcend into the deep? that is, to bring up Chriſt again from the dead.

8 But



S. MATTHÆVS.

Deut. 30.14.

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, even in the mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

Iſaiah 28.16.

11 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

Joel 2.32. Ak. 2.21.

13 * For whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

14 How then ſhall they call on him, in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a preacher?

Iſa 52.7. Nah. 1.15. Iſa 52.1. Joh. 12.38.

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

‖ Or, preaching. † Greek. the hearing of us.

16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel: for Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeved our ‖ † report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Pſal. 19.4.

18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

Deut. 32.21.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt. Moſes ſaith, * I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a foolifh nation I will anger you.

Iſa. 65.1

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that aſked not after me.

Iſa. 65.2.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gain-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected: though the reſt were hardened: 16 There is hope of their converſion: 18 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them, 26 for there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

1 Kings 19.14.

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

1 Kings 19.18.

4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? * I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed ‖ knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwiſe work is no more work.

‖ Or, ordened. Iſaiah 29.10. ‖ Or, remorſe. Iſa. 6.9.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and ears that they ſhould not hear unto this day.

9 And David ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

* Pſal. 69.22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow down their back alway.

* Pſal. 69.23.

11 I ſay then, have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulneſſe?

‖ Or, decay, or loſſe.

13 For I ſpeak to you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt-fruit be holy, the lump is alſo *holy*: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wilde olive tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive-tree:

‖ Or, for them.

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee:

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity, but towards thee goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that ‖ blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ Or, hardneſſe.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Jacob.

Iſaiah 59.20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſins.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy.

‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

‖ Or, ſhut them all up together.

33 O the depth of the riches, both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 For

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellour?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt move us to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt think too well of himſelf. 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore, bethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think, but to think † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtery, *let us wait* on our miniſtering; or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* with ‖ ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfulneſſe.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer:

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of ſaints, given to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we ow to the magiſtrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the works of darkneſſe are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpel.

Let every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtom to whom cuſtom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Ow no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this: Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 for that the apoſtle proveth unlawfull by many reaſons.

Him that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to ‖ doubtfull diſputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth, yea, he ſhal be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day *alike*: Let every man be ‖ fully perſwaded in his own minde.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and

* Iſaiah 40.13. wiſd. 9.13. 1 cor. 2.16.

† Greek. to ſobriety.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

‖ Or, in the love of the brethren.

‖ Or, be contented with mean things.

* Deut. 32.35. * Prov. 25.21.

‖ Or, ordered.

‖ Or, decently.

‖ Or, not to judge [to] doubtfull thoughts.

‖ Or, fully aſſured. ‖ Or, obſerveth.

and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead, and living.

10 But why doeſt * thou judge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, * As I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bow to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then every one of us ſhall give account of himſelf to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling block, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Jeſus, that there is nothing † unclean of it ſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not † charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be evil ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the work of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelf before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelf in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that || doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: for whatſoever is not of faith, is ſin.

CHAP. XV.

1. *The ſtrong muſt bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not pleaſe our ſelves,* 3 *for Chriſt did not ſo,* 7 *but receive one the other, as Chriſt did us all,* 8 *both Jews,* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuſeth his writing,* 28 *and promiſeth to ſee them,* 30 *and requeſteth their prayers.*

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

2 Let every one of us pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatſoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the ſcriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, || according to Chriſt Jeſus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth, glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a miniſter of the circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirm the promiſes *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy Name.

10 And again he ſaith, * Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, * Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reign over the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Nevertheleſſe, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtering the goſpel of God, that the || offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jeſus Chriſt in thoſe things which pertain to God:

18 For I will not dare to ſpeak of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Jeruſalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo have I ſtrived to preach the goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that have not heard, ſhall underſtand.

22 For which cauſe alſo I have been || much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in theſe parts, and having a great deſire theſe many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whenſoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled † with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jeruſalem, to miniſter unto the ſaints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia, and Achais, to make a certain contribution for the poor ſaints which are at Jeruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verily*, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duty is alſo to miniſter unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am ſure that when I come unto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye ſtrive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that || do not beleeve in Judea, and that my ſervice which I have for Jeruſalem, may be accepted of the ſaints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul willeth the brethren to greet many,* 17 *and adviſeth them to take heed of thoſe which cauſe diſſenſion*

---

1 Cor. 5. 10.

Ro. 14. 10.

† Greek. common.

† Greek. common.

† Greek. ſee dine to charity. 1 cor. 8. 12

Titus 1. 15.

1 Cor. 8. 13.

|| Or, diſcerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

Pſal. 69. 9.

1 Cor. 2. 10.

|| Or, after the example of.

Pſal. 18. 49.

Deut. 32. 43.

Pſal. 117. 1.

Iſaiah 11. 10.

|| Or, ſacrificing

Iſaiah 52. 15.

|| Or, many wayes, or often times.

† Greek with you. verſ. 32.

|| Or, are diſobedient.

diſſenſion and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our ſiſter which is a ſervant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoever buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelf alſo.
3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus:
4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewiſe *greet* the church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.
6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinſmen, and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.
11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Ruſus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.
17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark them which cauſe diviſions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.
18 For they that are ſuch, ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt but their own belly, and by good words and fair ſpeeches deceive the hearts of the ſimple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wiſe unto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you, according to my goſpel, and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the revelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,
26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,
27 To God onely wiſe be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

‖ Or, friends.
‖ Or, friends.
‖ Or, ſtraightly.
Or, read.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation 4 and thankſgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their diſſenſions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt through the will of God, and Softhenes *our* brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, * with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours:
3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,
5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge:
6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.
7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.
10 Now, I beſeech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing and that there be no † diviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.
11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.
13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:
15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdom of ‖ words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect:
18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us that are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

* Acts 16.9. * Rom. 1.7.
† Greek revelation.
* 1 Thes. 5.24.
† Greek ſchiſmes.
* 2 Pet. 2.15. Or, perverſe-neſſe.
* Acts 18.14.
* Acts 18.8.
* 2 Pet. 2.16.
‖ Or, perſwaſible.
* Rom. 1.16.

19 For

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * understanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdom, yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 humane sense: as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with || enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, || judgeth all things, yet he himself is || judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and || divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods || husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ||defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among

among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world: angels and men: 13 the filth and off scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsells of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a ‖ spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place;

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which *be* in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person: 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 * To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the ‖ feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16-17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

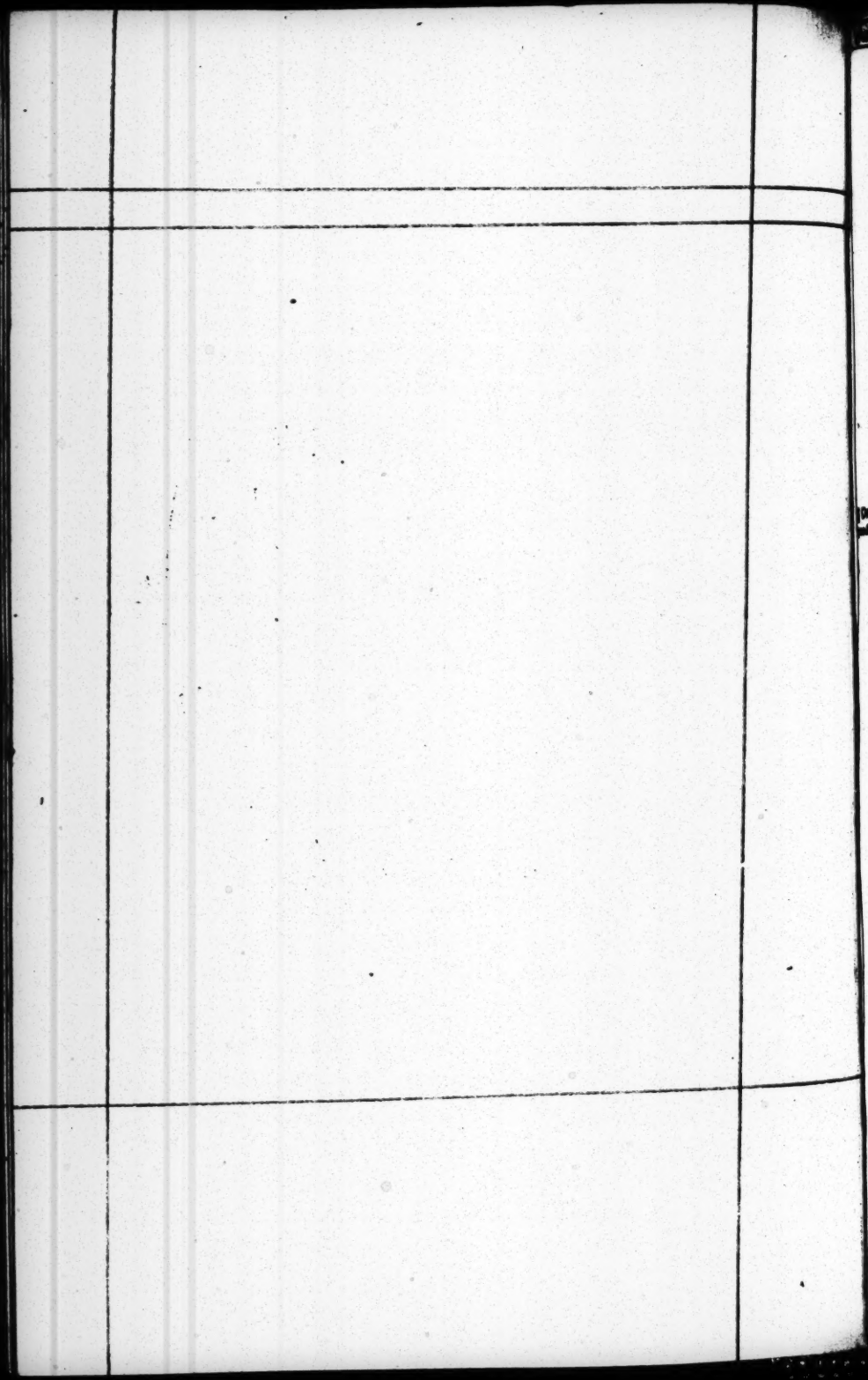
3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If

* Job 5. 13.
* Psal. 94.11.
‖ Greek. way.
* Matth. 7.1. rom. 2.1.
† Greek. Who maketh thee to differ?
‖ Or, a theatre.
* Acts 20.34. 1 thes. 2.9 2 thes. 3. 8.
* Matth. 5.44.
* Acts 9.27. ch. 4.36
Col. 4.15 Or, excommunicated.
1 Tim. 1.20.
Gal. 5.9
‖ Or, a feast. ‖ Or, holy-day.



S, BARTHOLOMÆVS.



4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not || expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. (|| Or, profitable)

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and like wise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace. († Greek, in peace.)

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant. († Greek, made free.)

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present || distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be. (|| Or, necessitie.)

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced

joyed not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty to the offence of our brethren. 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him: and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 Yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, or offensive unto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‖ wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man, or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, *Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sowen unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakes of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

19 And

‖ Or, for him. rom. 11. 36.

‖ Or, have we the more.

‖ Or, have we the lesse.

‖ Or, power.

† Greek, edifie.

‖ Or, woman.

* Deut. 25. 4.

* Rom. 15. 27.

* Deut. 18. 1.

‖ Or, feed.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 And in things indifferent we must have regard to our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords Supper: 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his

head; forasmuch as he *is* the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have power || on her head, becauſe of the angels.

11 Nevertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even ſo is the man alſo by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your ſelves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her, for her hair is given her for a || covering.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be || diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there muſt be alſo || hereſies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifeſt among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* || not to eat the Lords ſupper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame || them that have not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do || in rememberance of me.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in rememberance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, || ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh || damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto || condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ That is a covering, in ſigne that ſhe is under the power of her huſband.

‖ Or, vail.

‖ Or, ſchiſmes.

‖ Or, ſects.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

‖ Or, them that are poor.

* Matth. 26.26. mark 14. 22. luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

‖ Or, ſhew ye.

‖ Or, iudgement.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are divers,* 7 *yet all to profit withall,* 8 *and to that end are diverſly beſtowed,* 12 *that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the* 16 *mutuall decency,* 22 *ſervice, and* 26 *ſuccour of the ſame body;* 27 *ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.*

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus || accurſed: and that no man can ſay, that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wiſdom; to another the word of knowledge by the ſame ſpirit.

9 To another faith, by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now God hath ſet the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we || beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelineſſe.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered ſ body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no || ſchiſme in the body, but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

‖ Or, diviſion

26 And



S, THOMAS,

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, || diverſities of tongues.

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all || workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts. And yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2, 3 *how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charity:* 4 *The praiſes thereof:and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity || vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth || in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall fail: whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe: whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which *is* in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I || thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſee thorow a glaſſe † darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know even as alſo I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecy is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues,* 6 *by a compariſon drawn from muſicall inſtruments:* 12 *Both muſt be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end:* 26 *The true uſe of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuſe taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to ſpeak in the church.*

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † underſtandeth him; howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you, ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the || ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound: who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue, words † eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the air.

10 There are it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, *my* ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be † men.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath

|| Or, workers. Or, powers.
Or, I would not ſo.
Or, with the mind.
|| Or, ſtudied.
† Greek in a riddle.
Greek mumbl.
Or, tunes.
† Greek ſignifiant.
† Greek of ſpirits.
† Greek perfect, or of a ripe age.
* Iſaiah 28.11.

an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

† Greek tumult, or, unquietneſſe.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the * law.

* Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

1 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body: 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof. 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt day.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

‖ Or, hold faſt. † Greek by what ſpeech.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſins according to the ſcriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day according to the ſcriptures:

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7 After that he was ſeen of James: then of all the apoſtles.

‖ Or, an abortive.

8 And laſt of all, he was ſeen of me alſo, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

9 For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeved.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your ſins.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt-fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he muſt reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet:

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour?

‖ Some read, Jeſus.

31 I proteſt by ‖ your rejoycing, which I have in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Or, to ſpeak after the manner of men.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me if the dead riſe not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God; I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſun, another of the moon,

* Hoſea 13.14. ‖ Or, hell.

moon and another glory of the ſtars: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead: it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption:

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery; we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump: (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know, that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem:* 10 *commendeth Timothy,* 13 *and after friendly admonitions,* 19 *ſhuſteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend, to bring your † liberality unto Jeruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the ſaints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus and Achaicus, for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

* Hoſea 13.14. ‖ Or, hell.

† Greek gift.

‖ Or, to ſpeak after the manner of men.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The apostle encourageth them against troubles by the comforts & deliverances which God had given him as in all his afflictions 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 and calling both his own conscience and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which || is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the || sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second || benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our || word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us: *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this || punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, || in the person of Christ,

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To

¶ Or, is wrought.

|| Or, answer.

|| Or, censure.

|| Or, in the sight.

|| Or, preaching.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death, and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which || corrupt the word of God; but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of Pauls ministery.* 6 *Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and the gospel,* 12 *he proveth that his ministery is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.*

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit || giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great || plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as || by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel,* 7 *and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power,* 12 *to the benefit of the church,* 16 *and to the apostles own eternall glory.*

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but || not in despair,

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporall, but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory,* 9 *and the expectation of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience,* 12 *not that he may herein boast of himself,* 14 *but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely,* 18 *and by his ministery of reconcilation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed,

Or, and destitutely dealt.

Greek, name.

Or, not altogether without help, [or,] means.

Psal. 116. 10.

Or, in the sight.

clothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeavour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present, or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest unto God, and, I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Or, In the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, *it is* to God; or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ Or, let him be * Isaiah 43. 19. ver. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† Greek, put in us.

20 Now then we are embassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you, in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

* Isaiah 49. 8.

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

† Greek, commending.

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

‖ Or, in tumults.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Levit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

* Isaiah 52. 11.

18 * And will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Jer. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them: 3 Whereof, lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them. 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.*

HAving therefore these promises, (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side, without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

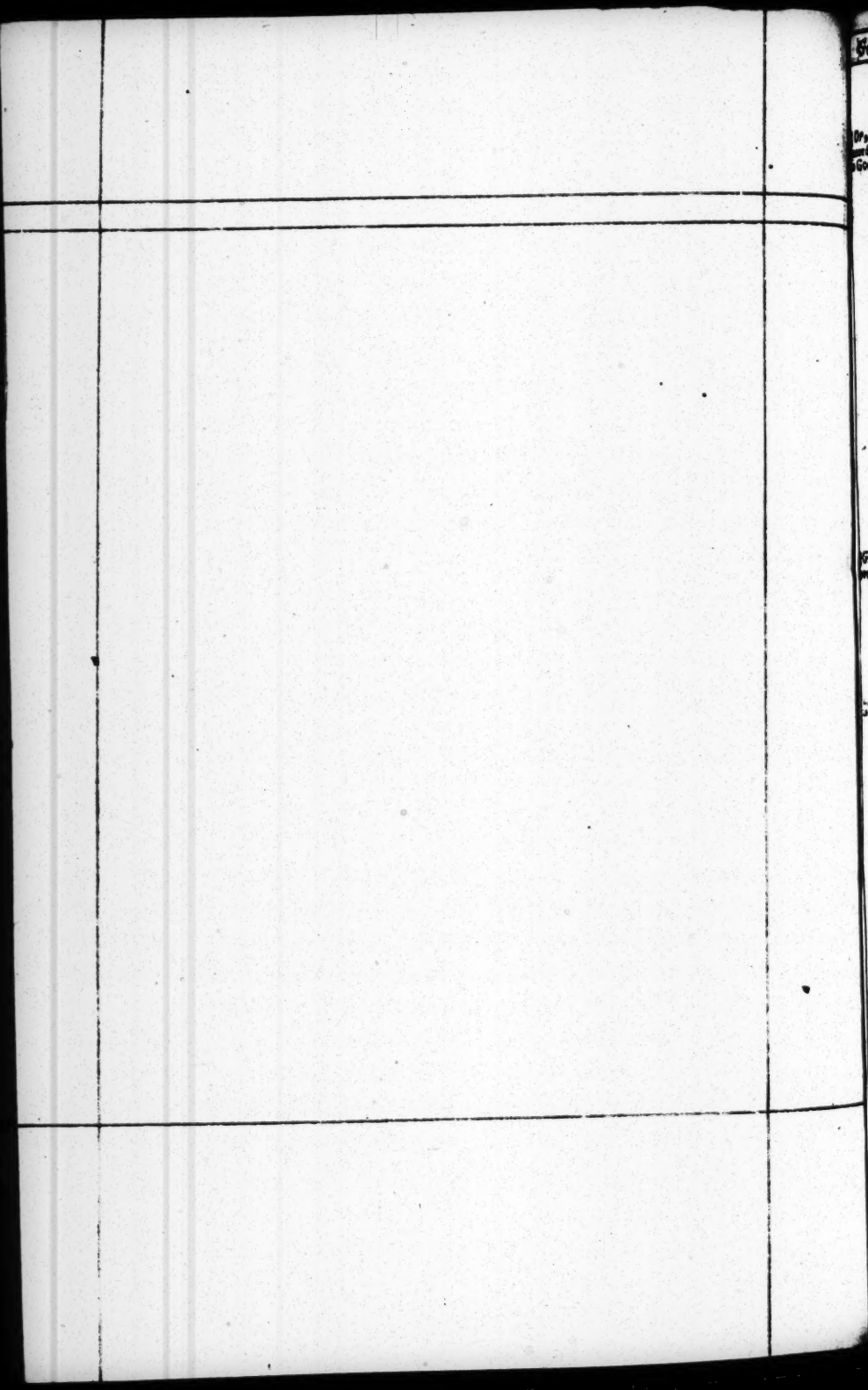
6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive



S, THADÆVS,



perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry || after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

|| Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did* it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

† Or, bowels.

16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem by the example of the Macedonians,* 7 *by commendation of their former forwardnesse,* 9 *by the example of Christ,* 14 *and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby:* 16 *commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus: and these other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a year ago.

† Or, willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted, according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, *He that had gathered much had nothing over, and he that had gathered little had no lack.*

* Exod. 16.18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us with this || grace which is administered by us, to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

|| Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which *is* administered by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often times proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which || I have in you.

|| Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any do* enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore, shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnes, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand:* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing seed,* 10 *which shall return a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.*

FOr as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, || whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

† Or, blessing.
|| Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart.

heart, *ſo let him give*, not grudgingly, or of neceſſity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes, having all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work,

9 (As it is written, * He hath diſperſed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that * miniſtereth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon, and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authority, with which he is armed againſt all adverſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming, he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being abſent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you by the meekneſſe and gentlenеſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome, which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

5 Caſting down ‖ imaginations and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves ‖ are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles then of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himſelf; 5 of his equality with the chief apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers in any legall prerogative, 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſtery, far ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie: for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear, leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtilty, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jeſus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been thorowly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelf, that you might be exalted, becauſe I have preached to you the goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you ſervice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things I have kept my ſelf from being burdenſom to you, and *ſo* will I keep my ſelf.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For

* Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. eccl. 35. 9.

* Pſal. 112. 9.

* Iſaiah 55. 10.

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

‖ Or, reckon.

‖ Or, to God.

‖ Or, reaſonings.

‖ Or, underſtand not.

‖ Or, line.

Or, meaſure.

‖ Or, magnified in you.

‖ Or, rule.

* Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31.

‖ Or, you do bear with me.

Deut. 25. 4.

† Gr, this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in me.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool || receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrey-men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting:* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions & revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth, such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not || lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be, or that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake, for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensom to you, for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same Spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wrath, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threateneth severity and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners:* 5 *and advising them to a triall of their faith,* 7 *and to a reformation of their sins before his coming:* 11 *He concludeth this epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.*

THIS is the third time I am coming to you: In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told

|| Or, unlawfull.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

† Gr. your soul.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak || in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

|| Or, with him.

5 Examine your ſelves whether ye be in the faith: prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know, that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel, 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did: 11 He learned the goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead;

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven preach *any other goſpel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any man preach any other goſpel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Or, eq. als in yeers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them which *were* apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeers I || went up to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

|| Or, returned

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria, and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when he went up again to Jeruſalem and for what purpoſe: 3 and that Titus was not circumciſed: 11 and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon, 14 why he and others being Jews, do beleeve in Chriſt to be juſtified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in ſin, who are ſo juſtified.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jeruſalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel which I preach among the Gentiles, but || privately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any means I ſhould run, or had run in vain.

|| Or, apart

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpie out our liberty, which we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoever they were it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

Or, great.

7 But

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should* go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews: why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ: even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law. 6 They that believe are justified. 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered || so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was || accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident, for, * The just shall live by faith:

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans || covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God *is* one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP.

|| Or, imputed.

* Gen. 12.3.

* Deut. 27.26.

* Hab. 2.4. Rom. 1.17.

* Levit. 18.5.

* Deut. 21.23.

|| Or, testament.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it: 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world.

‖ Or, rudiments

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, back.

‖ Or, rudiments

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ Or, What was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, me.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth again untill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory, for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same rank with.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce, thou barren, that beareſt not, break forth and cry, thou that travelleſt not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

* Isaiah 54.1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheleſſe, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision, 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law: 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, who did drive you back?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

* Levit. 19.18. matth. 22.39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖ Or) fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; adultery, fornication, uncleannesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse,



S, SIMON,



23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖ Or, lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing: 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision: 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, though.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing, for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ:

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace 11 which is the true & proper fountain of mans salvation: 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth even in him:

† Greek, the heavens.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of Wisdom and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us ward, who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Greek, of the might of his power

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named,

mas, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neer by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others,

† Greek, the wills.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickned us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we ſhould walk in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf of twain one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſſe, having ſlain the enmity ‖ thereby:

‖ Or, in himſelf.

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord,

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, 3 was known to Paul by revelation; 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he ſhould preach it: 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſterie (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wiſdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory to be ſtrengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified 16 and grown up in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

ITherefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-
suffering, forbearing one another in love:
3 Endevouring to keep the unity of the Spirit
in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye
are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and father of all, who is above all,
and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace,
according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up
on high, he led || captivity captive, and gave gifts
unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that
he also descended first into the lower parts of the
earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that
ascended up far above all heavens, that he might
|| fill all things)
11 * And he gave some apostles: and some pro-
phets: and some evangelists: and some pastours
and teachers,
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the
work of the ministery, for the edifying of the bo-
dy of Christ:
13 Till we all come || in the unity of the faith,
and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a
perfect man, unto the measure of the || stature of
the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tos-
sed to and fro, and carried about with every winde
of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning
craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But || speaking the truth in love, may grow
up into him in all things, which is the head, *even*
Christ:
16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned
together, and compacted by that which every joynt
supplieth, according to the effectuall working in
the measure of every part, maketh increase of the
body unto the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord,
that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk
in the vanity of their minde,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being
alienated from the life of God, through the igno-
rance that is in them, because of the * || blindnesse
of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, have given them-
selves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all un-
cleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have
been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former con-
versation, the old man, which is corrupt according
to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on the new man, which
after God is created in righteousnesse and || true
holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every
man truth with his neighbour: for we are mem-
bers one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go
down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather
let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing
which is good, that he may have || to give to him
that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out
of your mouth, but that which is good || to the
use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto
the hearers,
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God,
whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemp-
tion.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and
clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you,
with all malice.
32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-
hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for
Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to love,* 3 *to flee*
fornication, 4 *and all uncleannesse,* 7 *not to*
converse with the wicked, 15 *to walk warily,*
and to be 18 *filled with the Spirit,* 22 *he de-*
scendeth to the particular duties, how wives
ought to obey their husbands, 25 *and husbands*
ought to love their wives, 32 *even as Christ*
doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deer
children,
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved
us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and
a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or co-
vetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you,
as becometh saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor
jesting, which are not convenient: but rather gi-
ving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor
unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an ido-
later, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of
Christ and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words:
for because of these things cometh the wrath of
God upon the children of || disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darknes, but now *are*
ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all good-
nesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull
works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things
which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are || reproved, are made
manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make
manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleep-
est, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give
thee light.
15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as
fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are
evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but under-
standing what the will of the Lord *is*.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is ex-
cesse, but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selves in psalmes, and
hymns, and spirituall songs, singing and making
melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto
God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord
Jesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selves one to another in the
fear of God.
22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own
husbands as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife,
even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is
the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto
Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands
in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children towards their parents:* 5 *of servants towards their masters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies.* 13 *The compleat armour of a Christian,* 18 *and how it ought to be used.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatening: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickedness in ‖ high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all, to stand
14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness:
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace:
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:
20 For which I am an embassadour ‖ in bonds that ‖ therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings,* 9 *daily praying to him for their increase in grace:* 12 *He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome,* 21 *and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life, or death,* 27 *exhorting them to unity,* 28 *and to fortitude in persecution.*

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you:
4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, & in all judgement;
10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.
12 But

‖ Or, mention.

‖ Or, 1 (wodenning. ‖ Some read,) both your masters.

‖ Or, wicked spirits. ‖ Or, heavenly. Or, having overcome all.

‖ Or, as I ought. Or, bound.

‖ Or, with us corruption.

‖ Or, will fulfil it. Or, you have me in your heart. ‖ Or, partakers with me of grace. Or, smile. Or, cry. Or, fast.

‖ Or, for Christ. Or, before ours. ‖ Or, to all others.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the goſpel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Chriſt are manifeſt in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt even of envie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Chriſt is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation, through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, *ſo* now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe I wot not:

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is far better.

24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may hear of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God: 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vainglory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and tooke upon him the forme of a ſervant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence, work out your own ſalvation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ‖ ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate:

20 For I have no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſon with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavines, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision,* 4 *shewing that himself hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnes of the law,* 7 *which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousnesse,* 12 *therein acknowledging his own imperfection:* 15 *He exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the ways of carnall Christians.*

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison: not so much for the supply of his own wants: as for the grace of God in them:* 19 *And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy, and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. ‖ Or, reverable.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity. ‖ Or, is revived.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. ‖ Or, I have received all.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

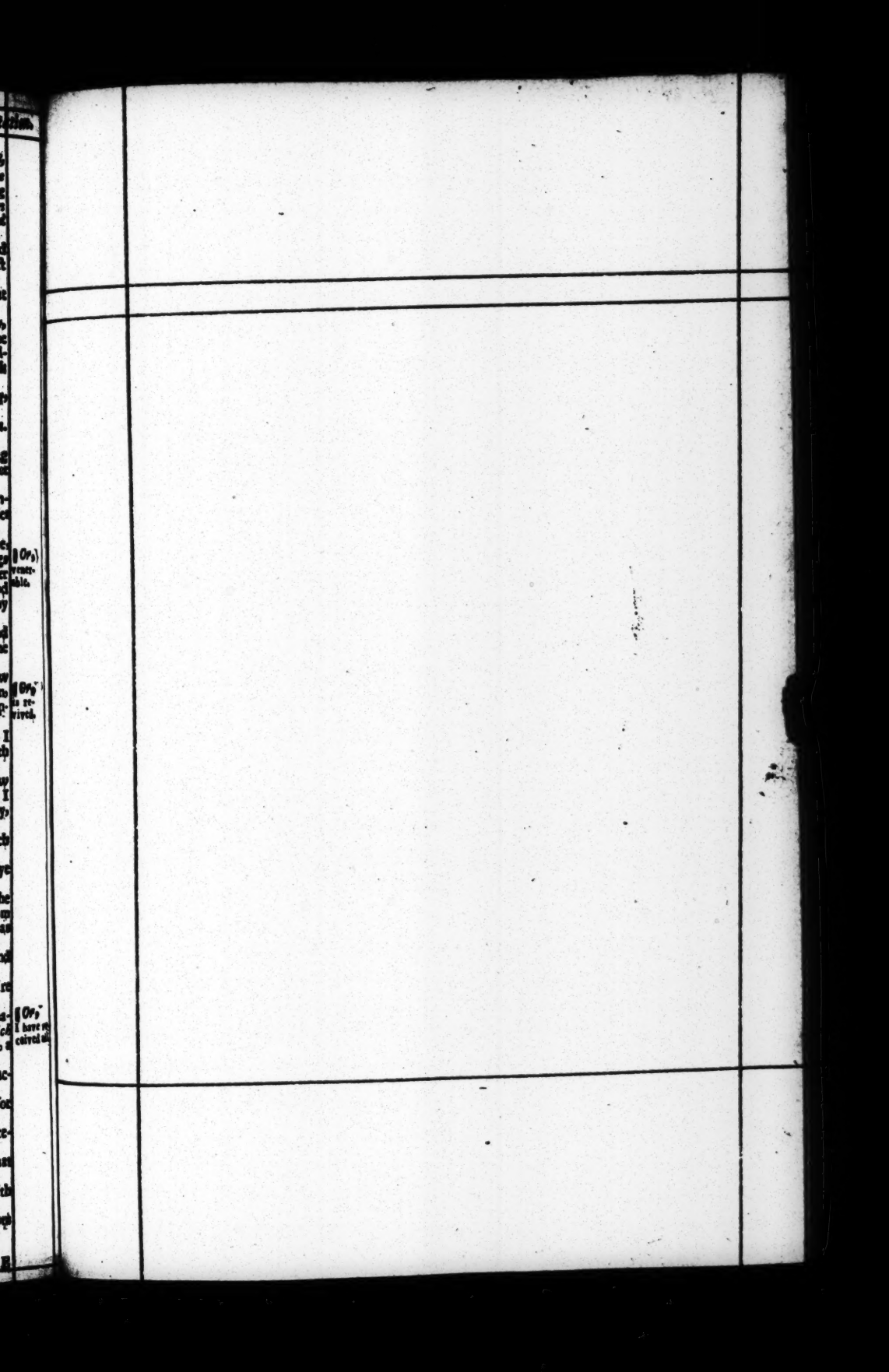
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE





S. MATTHIAS.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministery.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which *is* laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of † his dear Son,

† Gr. the Son of his love.

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1 Cor. 8.6. John 1.3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence:

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell;

20 And (‖ having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith, grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God. Rom 15.19.

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, ♱ hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, care, or fear.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying, and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat, or in drink, or in ‖ respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ:* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ,* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindeness, humblenesse of minde, meeknes, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer,* 5 *to walk wisely with them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ:* 10 *He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.*

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments, if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and

‖ Or, in himself.
‖ Or, for eating and drinking.
‖ Or, in part.
‖ Or, against you.
† Gr. being a voluntary in humility.
‖ Or, elements.
‖ Or, punishing, [or,] not sparing.
‖ Or, minde.
‖ Or, complaint.
‖ Or, striving. Or, toyle.

and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindefull of them saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving and prayer, 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren, ‖ beloved, your election of God.

‖ Or, loved of God, your election.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the gospel was brought, and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort they also received it. 18 A reason is rendered, both why saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God *is* witness,

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdensom, as the apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, chased us out.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased us out.

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown ‖ of rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these af-

flictions:

afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ direct our way unto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own businesse, 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead: 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, request. ‖ Or, beseech.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond, and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such: as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

‖ Or, oppresse, or overreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, rejecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own businesse, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with these words.

‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the epistle.*

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them as travell upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darknesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brest-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beseech you. ‖ Or, disorderly.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

22 And

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly, and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoul, and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle unto the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

‖ Or, adjure.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience,* 11 *and therewithall uſeth divers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer,

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, † with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that believe, (becauſe our teſtimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwaies for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

† Gr. in flame of fire.

‖ Or, reckon.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue ſteadfaſt in the truth received,* 3 *ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcovery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come:* 15 *and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day ſhal not come,* except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he, as God, ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already work; onely he who now letteth, *will let,* until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 *Even him,* whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delusion, that they ſhould believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

‖ Or, withholdeth.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craveth their prayers for himſelf,* 3 *teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalf,* 6 *giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalvation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

† Gr. may run.

† Gr. abſurd.

4 And

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we have not power, but to make our ſelves an enſample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we hear that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by a ſpecial note.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the law. 11 Of ſaint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothy *my* own ſon in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned.

6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain janglings,

‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly, and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery:

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which *is* in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Chriſt might ſhow forth all long-ſuffering, for a patern to them which ſhould hereafter beleeve on him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſon Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaved notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

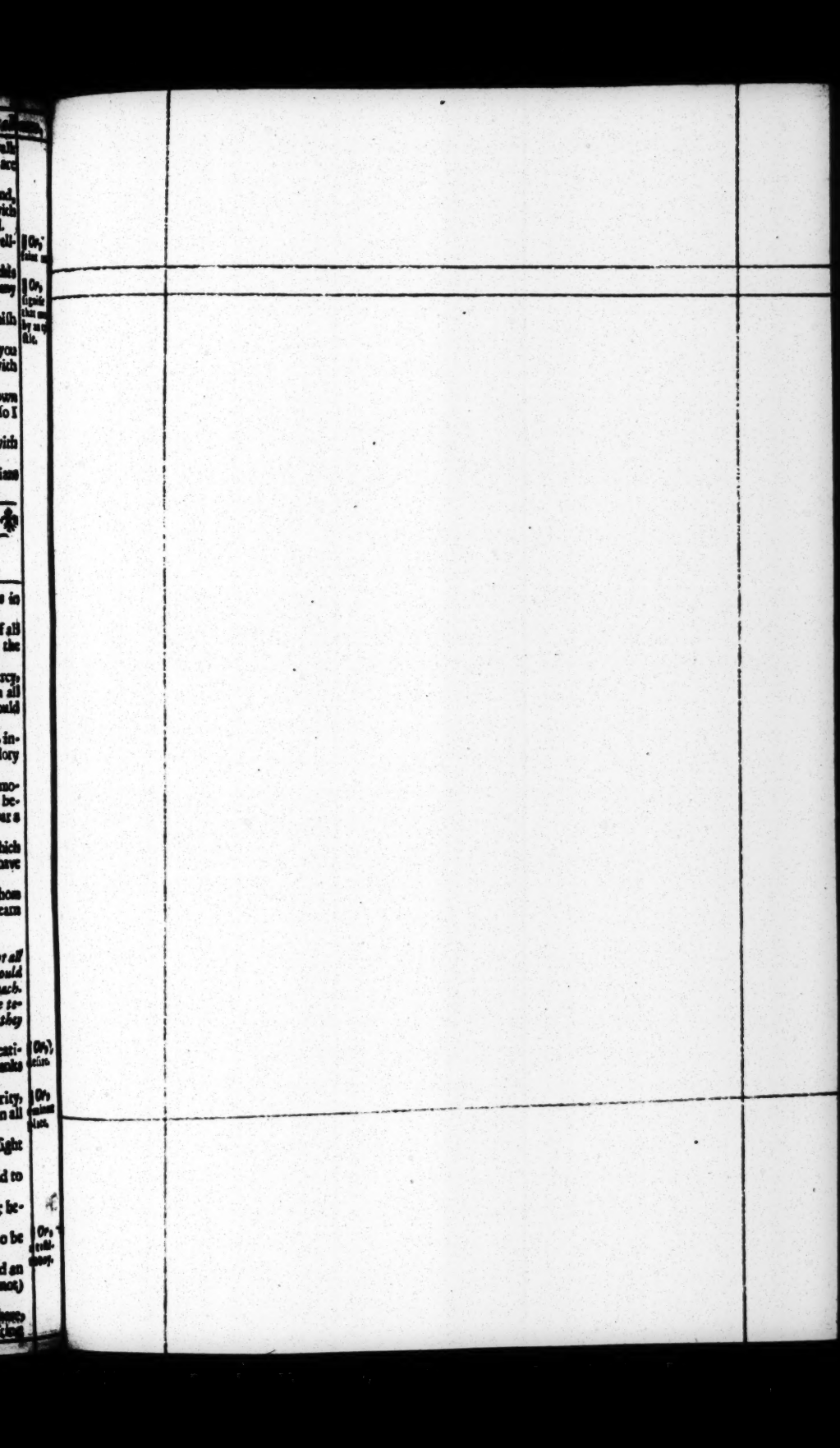
5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus,

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſom for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.

‖ Or, a teſtimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting





S. PHILIPPVS.

lifting up holy hands, without wrath & doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array,
10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression,
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach,
3 Not ‖ given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of § church of God?)
6 Not a ‖ novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.
13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.
16 And without controversie great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith: 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, § in § latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hot iron,
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.
9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:
10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in § living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all.
16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some mens follow after.*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tattlers also and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will

Or, plaited.
Or, modest.
Or, not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.
Or, one newly come to the faith.
Or, ministerial.
Or, any.
Or, in all things.
Or, undecent.
Or, lasciviously.
Or, hired.
Or, those.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

† Greek, to their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25.4.

* Matth. 10.10.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, under.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, || without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

|| Or, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also, the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godliness is great gain, 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich, 20 to keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren, but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull, and beloved, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, beleeving.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesom words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

‖ Or, a fool.

‖ Or, sick.

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thy self.

‖ Or, Tellings out of matters.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves thorow with many sorrows.

‖ Or, erred from, or, parted.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, & hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich *in* this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,

† Or, uncertainty of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, || willing to communicate,

‖ Or, ready to communicate.

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother: 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogines, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindefull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which *is* in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but

but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;
9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have ‖ believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.
13 Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.
14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep, by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.
17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.
18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 *He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and shuning profane and vain bablings.* 17 *Of Hymenæus and Philetus.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is sure:* 22 *He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.*

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
2 And the things that thou hast heard of me, ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.
3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.
4 No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.
5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.
6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:
9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.
11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*:
12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us.
13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithfull: he cannot deny himself.
14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.
15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
16 But shun profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.
17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus:
18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.
19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessell unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnes, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.
24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,
25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.
26 And that they may † recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He advertiseth him of the times to come,* 6 *describeth the enemies of the truth,* 10 *propounded to him his own example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy scriptures.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.
2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,
3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God;
5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.
6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,
7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as their also was.
10 But ‖ thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came

‖ Or, Calling out of nothing.
‖ Or, even so, indeed.
‖ Or, stedfast.
‖ Or, profession.
‖ Or, preaching of riches.
‖ Or, couable.
‖ Or, by.
‖ Or, The husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.
‖ Or, gangrene.
‖ Or, stedfast.
‖ Or, ready.
‖ Or, forbearing.
† Greek, awake.
† Greek, taken alive.
‖ Or, make haste.
‖ Or, of no further proceeding.
‖ Or, hast been a diligent follower of.

unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men, and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

‖ Or, perfected. 17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ thoroughly furniſhed unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering: 19 and ſoon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their own luſts ſhall they heap to themſelves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they ſhall turn away their ears from the truth, and ſhall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangeliſt, ‖ make full proof of thy miniſtery.

‖ Or, fulfill. 6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finiſhed my courſe, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come ſhortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, having loved this preſent world, and is departed unto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia: Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus have I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comeſt, bring *with thee*, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much evil: The Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, our preaching. 16 At my firſt anſwer no man ſtood with me, but all men forſook me: *I pray God* that it be not laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver me from every evil work, and will preſerve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum ſick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle unto Timotheus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be choſen miniſters ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be ſtopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a ſervant of God, and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlineſſe,

‖ Or, For. 2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to ¶ commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own ſon after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, left unſtabliſhed. 6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly.

7 For a biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelf-willed, not ſoon angry, not * given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre:

* 1 Tim. 3.3.

8 But a lover of hoſpitality, a lover of ‖ good men, ſober, juſt, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gain-ſayers.

‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, ſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, *even* a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing

doing pure, but even their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and unto every good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of ſervants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

But ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to ‖ be ſober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing *thy ſelf* a patern of good works: in doctrine *ſhewing* uncorruptneſſe, gravity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not ‖ anſwering again:

10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is further directed by Paul both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach.

10 *He is willed alſo to reject obſtinate heretikes.*
12 *Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come to him, and ſo concludeth.*

Put them in minde to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſs unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which he ſhed on us ‖ abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour:

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithful ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

Paul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch an one as Paul the aged, and now alſo ‖ priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me

that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtered unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall, prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Chriſt in theſe laſt times coming to us from the Father,* 4 *is preferred above the angels, both in perſon, and office.*

GOd who at ſundry times, and in divers manners ſpake in time paſt unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſins, ſat down on the right hand of the majeſty on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a ſon.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

10 And *thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

14 Are they not all miniſtering ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Jeſus,* 5 *and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature upon him,* 14 *as it was neceſſary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak:

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ little lower then the angels, thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that *is* not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my truſt in him: and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be

---

* Wiſd. 7.25.

† Greek. rightneſſe, or ſtraightneſſe.

* Pſal. 102.2. Iſa. 34.4.

* Pſal. 110.3. matth. 22.44.

† Greek. man or angels ſtanding by effluxe.

‖ Or, little lower.

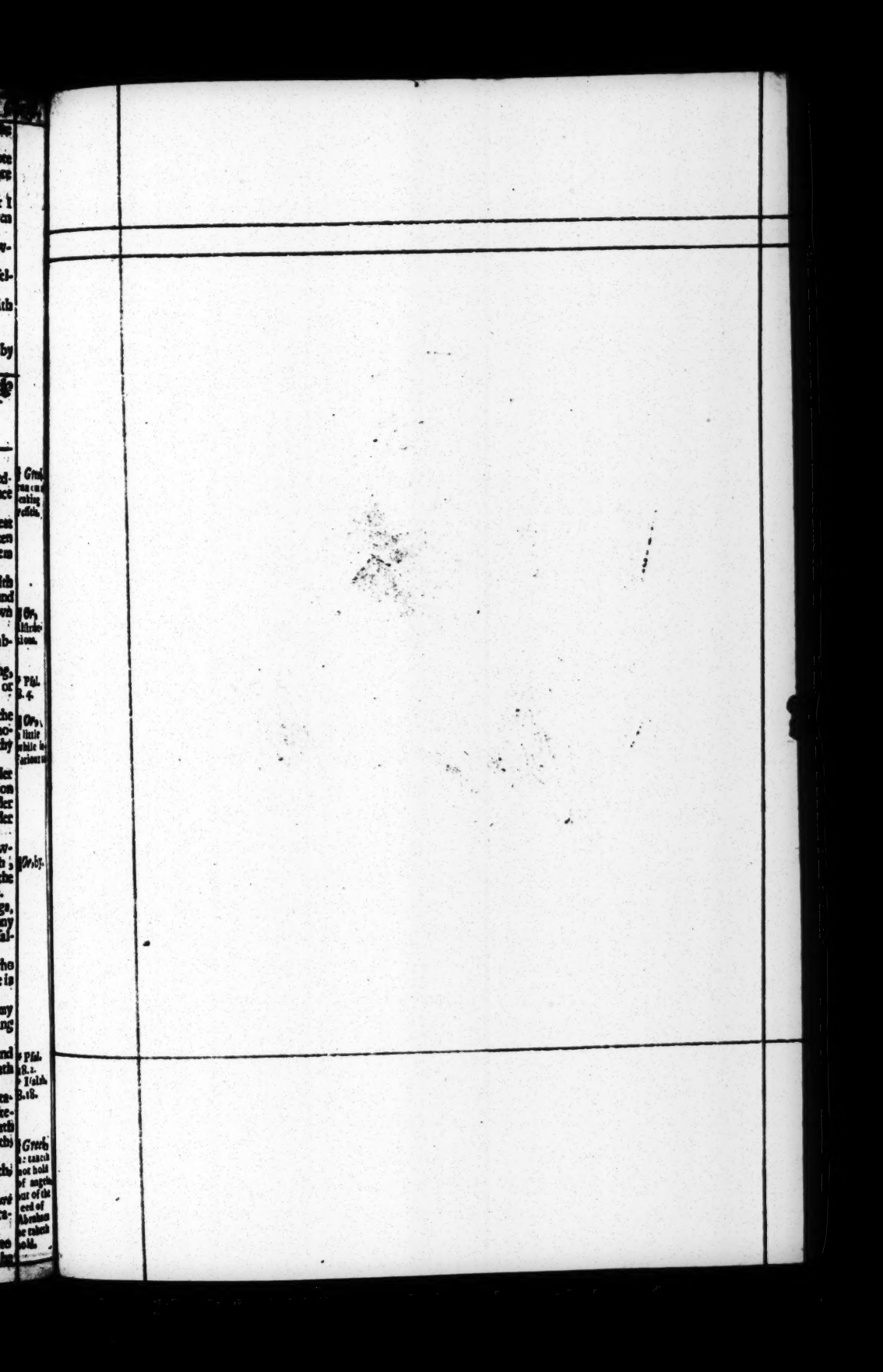
* Pſal. 8.4.

‖ Or, a little while lower.

‖ Or, by.

* Pſal. 18.2. * Iſaiah. 8.18.

† Greek. he taketh not hold of angels but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.





S, ANDREAS.

be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeve not in him we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whileſt it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in ‖ provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time as it is said, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood: 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins,

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art a* priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard ‖ in that he feared:

8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and

Greek. made, or form. Psal. 95. 7. Greek. if they shall enter. Greek. the word of hearing. Or, because they were not mixed by faith in. Or, we gospel was first preached. That is, faith. Or, keeping of a sabbath. Or, disobedience. Or, in respect of his infirmity.

are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is † unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, even those, who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good & evil.

† Greek. hath no experience

|| Or, perfect.

|| Or, of an habit, or, perfection

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leaving the || principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

|| Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them || by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

|| Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith & patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed it by an oath:

† Greek. interposed himself by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an ancre of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *and so, far more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first, being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

† Gr. without pedegree.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose || descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

|| Or, pedegree

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, || but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

|| Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made || without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

|| Or, without swearing of an oath. * Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an || unchangeable priesthood.

|| Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them || to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 And the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, ‖ I will † put my lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread, which is called the ‖ sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, while the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and ‖ scarlet-wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſin by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſins of many, and unto them that look for him, ſhall he appear the ſecond time without ſin unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away ſins. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith with patience and thankſgiving.

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſins?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſins every yeer.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of buls and of goats ſhould take away ſins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body || haſt thou prepared me:

|| Or, thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt-offerings and ſacrifices for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſin thou wouldeſt neither haſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God.) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtering, and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can never take away ſins.

12 But this man, after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us. For after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Jere. 31.33.

17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, || boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the blood of Jeſus,

|| Or, liberty.

20 By a new and living way, which he hath || conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

|| Or, new made

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let us conſider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement and fiery indignation, which ſhall devour the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

* Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12. 19.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if *any* man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God: 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the || ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

|| Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, || yet ſpeaketh.

|| Or, yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt believe that

that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, || moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindefull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son.

18 || Of whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to yeers, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach || of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red-sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them || that believed not: when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having || provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the || authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down: and the feeble knees:
13 And make || straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.
14 Follow peace with all men and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:
15 Looking diligently, leſt any man || fail of the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitterneſſe ſpringing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:
16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birth-right.
17 For ye know, how that afterward, when he would have inherited the bleſſing, he was rejected: for he found no || place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.
18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,
19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.
20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.
21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.
22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:
23 To the generall aſſembly, and church of the firſt borne, which are || written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect:
24 And to Jeſus the Mediatour of the new ||covenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.
25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not *we eſcape*, if we turn away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heaven.
26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.
27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that || are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be moved, || let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.
29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honeſt life, 5 to avoid covetouſneſſe, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of ſtrange doctrines, 10 to confeſſe Chriſt, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apoſtle.* 20 *The concluſion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers: for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer adverſity, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.
6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall do unto me.
7 Remember them which || have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.
8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſin, are burnt without the camp.
12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own blood, ſuffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we ſeek one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his Name.
16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.
17 Obey them that || have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves, for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience in all things, willing to live honeſtly.
19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great ſhepherd of the ſheep, through the blood of the everlaſting || covenant,
21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, || working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.
23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.
24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the ſaints. They of Italy ſalute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE

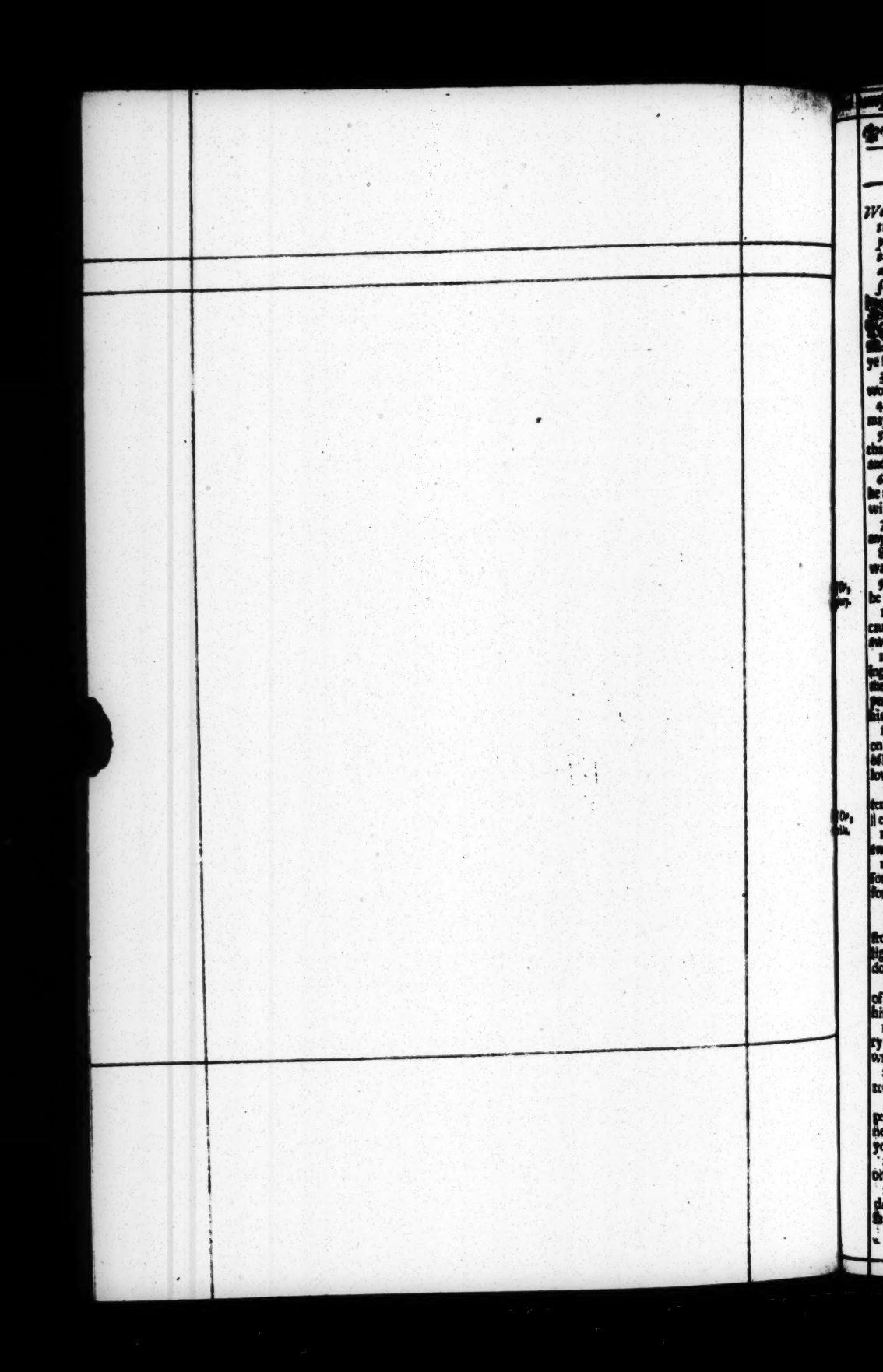
Or, even.
Or, fall from.
Or, way to change his minde.
Or, enrolled.
Or, teſtament.
Or, may be ſhaken.
Or, let us hold faſt.
Or, are the guides.
Or, guide.
Or, confeſſing to.
Or, ſtanding.
Or, teſtament.
Or, ſong.
Deut. 31. 6.
Mich. 2. 10.



S, IACOBVS MAIOR.



S, IACOBVS. MINOR,



¶THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God: 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakenesse, or sins unto him. 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seeme, but never be truly religious.

IAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the ingrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, thing.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, *is* this, to visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren. 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are: 17 which is but a dead faith. 19 the faith of devils. 21 not of Abraham. 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

† Greek, synagogue.

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footestool:

‖ Or, well, or seemly.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Harken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For ‖ he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

‖ Or, he [law] which said.

12 So speak ye, and so do as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being † alone.

† Greek, by it selfe. ‖ Some copies read] by [by it.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew [illegible] faith ‖ without thy works

works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleeveſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the devils alſo beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſon upon the altar?

‖ Or, Thou ſeeſt. * Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

22 ‖ Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye ſee then how that by works a man is juſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

‖ Or, breath.

26 For as the body without the ‖ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member but a powerfull inſtrument of much good and great harm. 13 They who be truly wiſe, be milde and peaceable, without envying and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, Judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmal helm, whither ſoever the governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity, ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

† *Greek* nature. † *Greek*, nature of man.

7 For every † kinde of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poiſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, even the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

‖ Or, hole.

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? ſo *can* no fountain both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man, and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſdom.

‖ Or, naturall. † *Greek*, tumult, or unquiet neſſe.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſdom deſcendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deviliſh.

16 For where envying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and every evil work.

17 But the wiſdom that is from above, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocriſie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtrive againſt covetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and raſh judgement of others, 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldy buſineſſe, but mindfull over the uncertainty of this life, to commit our ſelves, and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* wars ‖ and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‖ lusts that war in your members?

‖ Or, warres. ‖ Or, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, becauſe ye aſk not.

3 Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſſe, that ye may conſume it upon your ‖ luſts.

‖ Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, enviously. * Prov. 3. 34. 1 pet. 5.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that ſpeaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law and judgeth the law, but if thou judge the law thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt another?

13 Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and ſell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

* Prov. 27. 1. ‖ Or, for it is

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is ſin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets and Job. 12 To forbear ſwearing, 13 to pray in adverſity, to ſing in proſperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeveral faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miſeries that ſhall come upon you.

2 Your



S. PETRVS.

3 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:
3 Your gold and silver is canckered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.
4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.
6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.
7 ¶ Be patient therefore, brethren unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.
8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
9 || Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned, behold, the judge standeth before the doore.
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea: and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.
14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.
16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed || earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

|| Or, Grudge not one against another, lest ye be grieved.

|| Or, earnestly to his prayer.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no new, but a thing prophesied of old. 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect, acording to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven || for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:
7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, & honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,
9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules:
10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore, gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:
14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation,
16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers,
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.
20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world: but was manifest in these last times for you:
21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing

† Or, abundantly.

|| Or, for us.

† Greek. perfectly.

* Levit. 11. 44. & 19. 2. & 20. 7.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 || For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

|| Or, For that.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built: 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and evil ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God and precious,

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, || are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

|| Or, Be ye built.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious, and he that believeth on him ſhall not be confounded.

* Iſaiah 28.16. pſal. 118. 22. matt. 21.42. act. 4.11.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, || he is precious, but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

|| Or, he is an honour. * Iſaiah 8. 14.

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, a || peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the || praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

|| Or, a purchaſed people. || Or, vertues. * Oſe. 2.23.

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you, as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul,

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that || whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

|| Or, wherein.

13 Submit your ſelf to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not † uſing your liberty for a cloak of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

† Greek. having.

17 || Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

|| Or, Reverence.

18 Servants be ſubject to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is || acceptable with God.

|| Or, Thanks. || (Greek) to you.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered || for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

|| Or, (Greek) for us.

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he ſuffered, he threatned not; but || committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

|| Or, (Greek) committed [to me.]

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body || on the tree, that we being dead to ſins ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

|| Or, (Greek) upon.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and huſbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution: 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own huſbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own huſbands:

6 Even ſo Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whoſe † daughters ye are *as long as* ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Greek. children.

7 Likewiſe, ye huſbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, || love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

|| Or, loving as the brethren.

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe, bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For he that will love life, and ſee good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his * lips that they ſpeak no guile:

* Pſal. 34.13.

11 Let him eſchew evil, and do good, let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that do evil.

† Greek. upon.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and ‖ feare:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened *by* the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noe, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‖ shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do *it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings: that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their soules to him in well-doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocke, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith, 9 and to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces,* 5 *he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure,* 12 *whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the apostles, beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.*

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnes of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us || to glory and vertue;

|| Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in § knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an enterance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwaies in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21.17.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.*

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of;

|| Or, lascivious wayes, as some copies read]

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise || government. * Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

|| Or, dominion. Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation || against them before the Lord.

|| Some read, against themselves.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

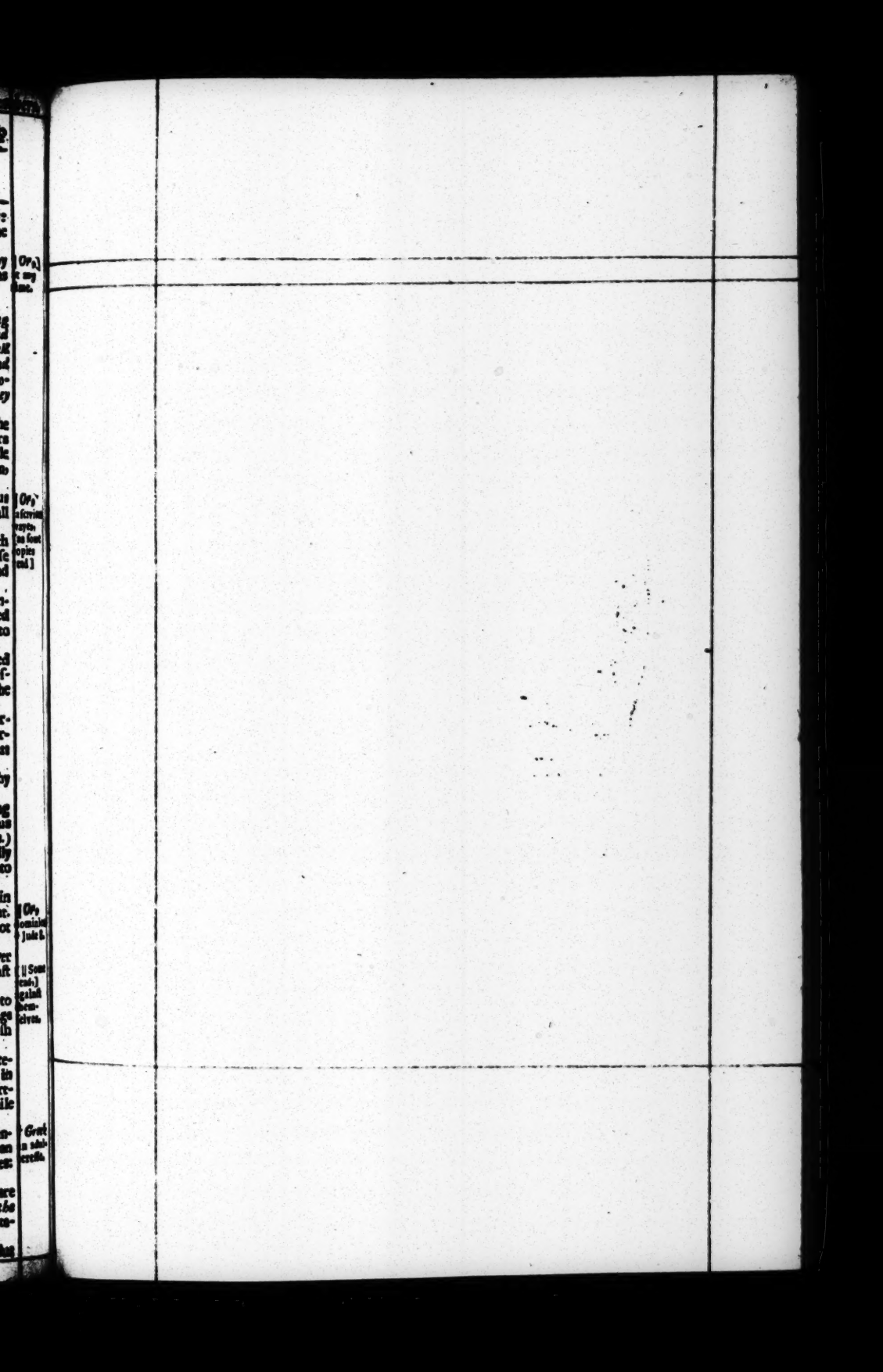
13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable soules: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children:

† Greek, a whoredom.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam, *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But





S. IOANNES.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure, through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance: 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slacknesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheleſſe, we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

† Gr. consisting

‖ Or, hasting the coming.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life; by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion, and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us, and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments. 9 to love our brethren. 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers. 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe, preserved by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him. † Greek. Scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his Name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in || him. || Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, || ye know that every one which doth righteousnesse, is born of him. || Or, must ye.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons. 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments. 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the || message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. || Or, commandment.

12 Not as Cain, *who was* of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoso-

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

Greek, assure 19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith, 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

Or, commandments. 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. Greeks, love with us

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments, 3 which is the faithfull sure light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Son of God, able to save us. 14 and to hear our prayers which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing, according to his will, he heareth us. Or, covering him.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſin, and there is a ſin not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECONDE EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron with her children, to perſevere in Chriſtian love and belief, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Jeſus.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confeſſe not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichriſt.

8 Look to your ſelves, that we loſe not thoſe things which we have ‖wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your houſe, neither bid him God ſpeed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thine elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hoſpitality 7 to true preachers. 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide, 11 whoſe evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

2 Beloved, I ‖ wiſh above all things, that thou mayeſt proſper, and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers,

6 Which have born witneſſe of thy charity before the church, whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly ſort thou ſhalt do well:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating againſt us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelf receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not ſeen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it ſelf: yea, and we *alſo* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 wherein the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keep themselves and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:
2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkenesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame: wandering starrs, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF SAINT JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks: 7 The coming of Christ: 14 His glorious power, and majesty.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe, and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother and companion

Z z 2

Exod. 24. 8.
1 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
Matth. 24. 30.

panion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatyra, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starrs, and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven starrs which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starrs are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 *Ephesus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira, and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starrs in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, & repent, & do § first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first, and the last, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning starr.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved,* 3 *exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not repent.* 7 *The angel of the church of Philadelphia,*

* Isaiah 41.4. and 44.6.

* Num. 25.

* 1 Kings 16.31.

* Jerem. 17.10.

§ Or, in Laodicea.

* Psal. 2.9.

delphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the door, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold fast that which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church || of the Laodiceans, write; These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiments, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbowe round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him: and they were full of eyes within: and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever, and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals, 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seale.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

* Gene. 49.9.

‖ Or, incense.

* 1 Pet. 2.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals: and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand:

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

‖ The word chœnix signifieth a measure, containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

‖ Or, green.

14 * And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

* Isai. 34.4.

* Luke 23.30.

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number: 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne clad in white robes, and palms in their hands: 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand.

* Chap. 21.3.

* Ezek. 37.27. Levit. 26.12.

‖ Or, hide it to the prayers.

thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb:

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat;

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them: 6 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoak of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened; and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the sounding of the fifth angel a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit: 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose that were bound.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brest-plates as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand: 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea: and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open, in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

The two witnesses prophesie: 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not: 7 The beast shall fight against them and kill them: 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain † of men seven thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven

§ Or, 23

* Psal. 115.4 & 135.15.

* Ezek. 2.8. and 3.3.

§ Greek cast out.

§ Or, will give unto my two witnesses

Or, prophesy Zech. 4.11,14.

Or, corrupt

§ Greek names of men.

‖ Or, corrupt

ven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

2 A woman clothed with the sun, travelleth: 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her childe: 6 When she was delivered, she fleeth into the wilderness. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail: 13 The dragon being cast down unto the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a ‖ great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars;

2 And she being with childe, cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth, 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy. ‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet of* a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. † Gr. slain.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to ‖ continue fourty and two moneths. ‖ Or, to make war.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. * Matth. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwel therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles, which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the Image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. † Greek, breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: † Greek, to give.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 The Lamb ſtandeth on mount Sion with his company. 6 An angel preacheth the goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harveſt of the world, and putting in of the ſicle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the four beaſts, and the elders, and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and fourty and four thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: theſe are they which follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth: theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſtfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel flie in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt, and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lamb:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints, here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud, * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

16 And he that ſat on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe-bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt. 7 The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels, having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God.

3 * And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lamb, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * juſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of ſaints.

4 * Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened,

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoak from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noiſom and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the blood of ſaints, and prophets, and thou haſt given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the ſun, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And

† Greek, were bought.

* Pſalm 146. 6. acts 14. 15. * Iſaiah 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

‖ Or, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, Yea.

* Joel 3. 13. ‖ Or, dried.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightenings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet-colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithfull. 1 Tim. 6.15. Rev. 19.16.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners lament over her. 20 The saints rejoice for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird. Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived

lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow
* Isaiah 47.8. give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * queen,
and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day,
death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be
utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord
God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have com-
mitted fornication, and lived deliciously with her,
shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they
shall see the smoak of her burning:

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her tor-
ment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that
mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement
come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep
and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their mer-
chandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver and pre-
cious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and pur-
ple, and silk and scarlet, and all ‖ thyne-wood, and
‖ Or, sweet. all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels
of most precious wood and of brasse, and iron, and
marble,

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments,
and frankincense, and wine and oil, and fine flour,
and wheat, and beasts and sheep, and horses, and
‖ Or, bodies. charets, and ‖ slaves and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after,
are departed from thee, and all things which were
dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and
thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were
made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear
of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that
was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet,
and decked with gold, and precious stones, and
pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to
nought. And every ship-master, and all the com-
pany in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by
sea stood afar off,

18 And cried, when they saw the smoak of her
burning, saying, What city is like unto this great
city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried,
weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great
city wherein were made rich all that had ships in
the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one
hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy
apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you
on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a
great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying,
Thus with violence shal that great city Babylon be
thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and
of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more
at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever
craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and
the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at
all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more
at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom,
and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in
thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the
earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations de-
ceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of pro-
phets, and of saints, and of all that were slain up-
on the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of
much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salva-
tion, and glory, and honour, and power unto the
Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements,
for he hath judged the great whore, which did
corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath
avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoak
rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four
beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on
the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying,
Praise our God all ye his servants, and ye that fear
him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great
multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as
the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia:
for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour
to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and
his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be
arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine
linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they * Matth.
which are called unto the marriage supper of the 22.2.
Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true
sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he
said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fel- * Chap.
low-servant, and of thy brethren that have the tes- 22.9.
timony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony
of Jesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white
horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithful
and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and
make war. Ezek. 21.1. and 39.1.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his
head were many crowns, and he had a name writ-
ten, that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in * Isaiah
blood, and his Name is called, The word of God. 63.2.

14 And the armies which were in heaven follow-
ed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen
white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword,
that with it he should smite the nations: and he
shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he tread-
eth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of
Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh
a name written, * KING OF KINGS, * Chap.
AND LORD OF LORDS. 17.14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and
he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls
that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather
your selves together unto the supper of the great
God: ‖ Or, here.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the
flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and
the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them,
and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both
small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the
earth, and their armies gathered together to make
war against him that sat on the horse, and against
his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the
false prophet, that wrought miracles before him,
with which he deceived them that had received the
mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his
image.

image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years: 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in § books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

2 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof: 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light: 24 The kings of the earth bring riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which *is* the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second sapphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topas, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every severall gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither of

* Matth. 24. 2.
* Chap. 12. 9.
* Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.
* Ezek. 38. 22.
* Chap. 17. 14.
§ Or, rowes.
‖ Or, grave.
* Chap. 3. 12.
* 2 Cor. 5. 17.
* Chap. 7. 17.
* Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13.
* Isaiah 55. 1.
* Isaiah 60. 19.

of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are * ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

* Iſaiah 60.3.

* Iſaiah 60.11.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life:* 5 *The light of the city of God is himſelf.* 9 *The angel will not be worſhipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God and of the Lamb ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his Name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the ſayings of this book: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel to teſtifie unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-ſpring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, * If any man ſhall adde unto theſe things, God ſhall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, Come, Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

* Chap. 21.23.

* Chap. 19.10.

* Rom. 2.6. 1 Thiſ. 2.4. 2 Tim. 4.8.

* Iſaiah 55.1.

* Deut. 4.2. Prov. 30.6.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by the Company
of STATIONERS.
1650.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA


BIBLIOTHECA · BODLEIANA


BIBLIOTHECA · ROMEIANA